

Copyright
by
Ryan Patrick Hannigan
2023



The Dissertation Committee for Ryan Patrick Hannigan certifies that
this is the approved version of the following dissertation:

Using Angular Correlations to Investigate Strange Quark
Production in p–Pb Collisions

Committee:

Christina Markert, Supervisor

Peter Onyisi

Aaron Zimmerman

Chandrajit Bajaj

**Using Angular Correlations to Investigate Strange Quark Production in
p–Pb Collisions**

by

Ryan Patrick Hannigan

Dissertation

Presented to the Faculty of the Graduate School of
The University of Texas at Austin
in Partial Fulfillment
of the Requirements
for the degree of
Doctor of Philosophy

The University of Texas at Austin
December 2023

To Jaynee.

Acknowledgements

As it turns out, completing a dissertation is *a lot* of work. I am eternally grateful to the large number of people who have helped me along the way, and without whom this work would not have been possible. I can assure you if I were to properly thank everyone who has helped me, this acknowledgements section would be longer than the “systematic studies” chapter of this dissertation. So, I will try to keep it brief, but even by virtue of you reading this sentence, you have my sincerest thanks.

To my advisor, Professor Christina Markert, for her guidance and support throughout my graduate career. I am grateful for the opportunity to have worked with her, and for all of the time and effort she has put into helping me succeed, both as a graduate student *and* as a scientist. To Amanda and Josey, who have had to share an office with me for most of their time at UT. I appreciate all of the conversations and friendship we’ve shared over the years. To Erin and Alex, who welcomed me into the group and immediately made me feel at home. To Professor Deepa Thomas, who works harder than anyone I have ever met, and yet *somehow* still managed to find time to answer my endless questions. To Lanny, who always made me *believe* I’m capable of understanding the theory of our field. I’m not, but he still made me feel like I could. To Justin, who I’ve spent more time bugging in his office about random puzzles than I’ve spent writing this document. His seemingly infinite patience and willingness to help me with my many, many struggles has been invaluable.

To all of the friends I made within the UT Counter Strike community. Without them, I would have finished this dissertation *much* sooner, but all of the memories we’ve made over the years have been well worth it. To Devanshu and Richard, who would brighten up my day with horrible puns and surprise visits to my office. To my roommates Travis, Kevin and Luke, whose friendship has pulled me through some of the most stressful times. To Matteo, Arild, Matthias and Jo, who converted me from someone who had never heard the acronym “ssh” into a full-fledged computer nerd. Without their endless support during my times at CERN, I would have been completely lost.

To my family, especially my parents and sister, whose love and support during this entire process (a.k.a. my life) cannot be overstated. Their encouragement and belief in me as I pursue my passions has been a constant source of strength. To my fiancé Jaynee, who has given me enough happiness and love to last a lifetime, which is *just* enough to offset the stress and anxiety of writing a dissertation. I am so very much excited to spend the rest of my life with her. To Jaynee’s family, who have welcomed me into their family with open arms and given me plenty of indispensable guidance during these past few years.

**Using Angular Correlations to Investigate Strange Quark Production in
p–Pb Collisions**

Publication No. _____

Ryan Patrick Hannigan, Ph.D.
The University of Texas at Austin, 2023

Supervisor: Christina Markert

Abstract

Quantum chromodynamics (QCD) is the branch of fundamental particle physics that studies the strong interaction, which is responsible for binding quarks and gluons into the familiar protons and neutrons that compose almost all ordinary matter. One of the most exciting predictions of this theory is the existence of a new state of matter, known as the quark-gluon plasma (QGP). At extreme temperatures and densities, protons and neutrons dissolve into their constituent quarks and gluons, forming a soup-like plasma of deconfined partons. This QGP is thought to have existed in the early universe, thus studying its formation and properties can help answer questions about the evolution of the universe and the nature of the strong force. However, recreating the extreme conditions of the early universe can be achieved by smashing together heavy nuclei at very high energies. This can only be done at the world's most powerful particle accelerators.¹

Unfortunately, QGP produced in these collisions only lasts for around 10^{-23} seconds, making it impossible to study the plasma directly. Instead, there are a few key experimental observables that are associated with the characteristics of this plasma which can be studied. One such signature of QGP formation is known as strangeness enhancement, where the production of strange quarks within the QGP is enhanced relative to the standard up and down quarks that compose protons and neutrons. Previously believed to be unique to heavy-ion collisions, recent measurements have indicated that this enhancement is also present in high multiplicity proton-proton (pp) and proton-lead (p-Pb) systems as well. These measurements hint at the formation of a QGP in these smaller collision systems, calling into question the prediction that the formation of this plasma is only possible in heavy-ion collisions. While statistical and phenomenological models are capable of describing this enhancement in these smaller collision systems, the microscopic origins of strangeness enhancement are not well understood.

Jets, which are streams of hadrons produced by an initial hard scattering of the partons within the colliding nuclei, can be used to illuminate the underlying processes that produce these strange particles. By measuring the angular correlation

¹Making the QGP the most expensive soup on the menu.

between a high-momentum trigger hadron (as a proxy for a jet axis) and a lower momentum strange hadron, it is possible to differentiate the strangeness-producing mechanisms between hard (jet-like) and soft (underlying event) processes. This angular correlation technique can be used to study the production of strangeness as a function of multiplicity in these regimes, giving insight into the origins of the observed enhancement.

This thesis presents the first results utilizing azimuthal angular correlations to measure the production of Λ baryons—which are composed of an up, a down, and a strange quark (uds)—in p-Pb collisions at $\sqrt{s_{\text{NN}}} = 5.02$ TeV using the ALICE detector at the LHC. The correlation measurements are used to extract the Λ jet-like and underlying event yields, as well as obtain the widths of the jets to provide more context for the observed jet production. These results are studied as a function of the Λ momentum and collision multiplicity, which are used to quantify the enhancement of strange quark production in these different kinematic regimes. Comparisons with theoretical predictions are also made to provide a framework for interpreting the results of this thesis. Moreover, these yield measurements are compared with published measurements of the $\phi(1020)$ meson ($s\bar{s}$), which utilized similar techniques, to investigate the differences between open ($|S| > 1$) and hidden ($|S| = 0$) strangeness production. These strange measurements provide new insight into the production of strangeness in smaller collision systems, thus further constraining the microscopic origins of strangeness enhancement.

Contents

Acknowledgements	v
Abstract	vii
List of Figures	xii
List of Tables	xxvii
Chapter One: Introduction	1
1.1 What is fundamental?	2
1.2 The Standard Model	8
1.3 Quantum chromodynamics	11
1.4 The Quark-Gluon Plasma	20
1.5 Using Heavy-Ion Collisions to Study the QGP	29
1.6 Simulating Heavy-Ion Collisions	43
Chapter Two: Experimental Apparatus	51
2.1 The LHC	51
2.2 The ALICE Detector	53
2.3 The Inner Tracking System	54
2.4 The Time Projection Chamber	65
2.5 The Time of Flight detector	68
2.6 The VZERO Detector	69
Chapter Three: Analysis Motivation and Methodology	71
3.1 Motivation	71
3.2 Methodology	75
Chapter Four: Analysis Details	81

4.1 Dataset and event selection	81
4.2 Charged hadron track selection	82
4.3 Λ reconstruction	84
4.4 Reconstruction efficiency	91
4.5 Corrections to the correlation distributions	94
Chapter Five: Systematic Uncertainties and Cross-checks	111
5.1 Systematic uncertainties	112
5.2 Cross-checks	159
Chapter Six: Results and Discussion	172
6.1 Quick recap: motivation and methodology	172
6.2 Per-trigger $\Delta\varphi$ distributions	173
6.3 Per-trigger jet-like yields	179
6.4 Per-trigger yield ratios	180
6.5 Near- and away-side peak widths	182
6.6 Model comparisons	184
6.7 Comparison with the $\phi(1020)$	195
Chapter Seven: Summary and outlook	198
7.1 Future outlook	201
Appendix A: Resonance technique for Λ reconstruction	203
A.1 Introduction	203
A.2 Combinatorial background estimation	203
A.3 Signal and sideband regions	205
A.4 Corrections to the h- Λ distributions	208
A.5 MC closure test	209

A.6 Some additional results	210
Bibliography	213

List of Figures

1.1	Dimitri Mendeleev’s periodic table of elements from the late 1800s, taken from [4]. The elements are grouped by similar chemical properties, and the gaps in the table are where Mendeleev predicted that new elements would be discovered.	2
1.2	The “Eightfold Way” diagrams of the $J = 1/2$ mesons (left) and $J = 3/2$ baryons (right) plotted against strangeness and electric charge. Understanding the underlying symmetry group that gives rise to such patterns ² ultimately led to the development of the quark model. While the original patterns were found using isotopic spin and hypercharge, it is trivial to convert between the two using the Gell-Mann-Nishijima formula [19], [20].	4
1.3	The energy distribution of electrons scattered off of protons at an initial electron energy of 10 GeV and a scattering angle of 6 degrees. The large spike on the left side of the distribution corresponds to the elastic scattering of the electron off the proton, and the “bumps” correspond to the inelastic scattering of the electron off the proton. The “background” underneath the bumps and the apparent continuum of events at even lower values of the scattered electron energy correspond to a mess of unknown particles being produced. The behavior of this continuum with respect to the scattering angle and the scattered electron energy ultimately led to the conclusion that the proton was not fundamental.	6
1.4	A diagram of a meson (left) and baryon (right). The meson is composed of a quark-anti-quark pair (blue-anti-blue), and the baryon is composed of three quarks (red, green, and blue).	11
1.5	A schematic of the field lines between two electrically charged particles (left) and two quarks (right). The field lines between the quarks are pulled together due to the self-interaction of the gluons, whereas the electric field lines are not.	15
1.6	The value of the strong coupling constant α_s as a function of momentum transfer Q , which represents the energy scale of the interaction.	16

1.7	A diagram depicting the formation of a jet within the Lund model from an initial hard scattering of partons, adapted from [64]. The vertices represent perturbative QCD processes, the shaded regions represent string fragmentation/hadronization, and the outgoing arrows represent the resulting hadrons (which may decay further).	18
1.8	A phase diagram of QCD matter, where the axes are temperature and baryon density. The dashed line represents the region in which lQCD predicts a smooth crossover between hadronic matter and the QGP, with a critical temperature $T_C \approx 160$ MeV. The critical endpoint is the point at which the smooth crossover ceases, above which the phase transition becomes first-order.	20
1.9	A schematic of the evolution of the universe. The QGP phase of the universe on this diagram lies roughly between 10^{-10} and 10^{-6} seconds after the Big Bang. Credit: NASA	21
1.10	The deconfinement order parameter $\langle L \rangle$ and chiral symmetry order parameter $\langle q\bar{q} \rangle$ (along with their corresponding susceptibilities) as a function of the inverse coupling $\beta = 6/g_s^2$ using 2-flavor lQCD, taken from [79]. The critical temperatures (indicated by the maxima of the susceptibilities) occur at roughly $\beta = 5.28$, corresponding to a temperature of around 170 MeV.	23
1.11	A diagram depicting the collisional (left) and radiative energy loss (right) processes of a parton traveling through the QGP. Radiative energy loss is the dominant energy loss mechanism for all energetic partons in the QGP.	24
1.12	The four leading-order Feynman diagrams responsible for the production of $s\bar{s}$ pairs in the QGP, adapted from [18]. Diagrams (a), (b) and (c) are the gluon fusion processes, while diagram (d) is the quark-based process.	26
1.13	The strangeness equilibration time for a QGP (left [18]) and a hadronic gas (right [88]) at a temperature of 160 MeV. The QGP can exhibit full chemical equilibration of strangeness in less than 10^{-22} seconds, while the hadronic gas takes nearly 100 times longer.	26
1.14	A schematic of the formation and evolution of the QGP in a heavy-ion collision. The QGP is formed in the overlap region of the two colliding nuclei, and then expands and cools very quickly.	30
1.15	A diagram showing the cylindrical coordinates used to describe particle collision systems.	31

1.16	A schematic of a heavy-ion collision with impact parameter b , taken from [93].	33
1.17	The distribution of Pb–Pb collision events as a function of event activity in the ALICE VZERO detector, taken from [95].	35
1.18	A schematic of the formation of dijets in pp and A–A collisions, taken from [101].	37
1.19	Hadron yields corresponding to the near-side jet (near $\Delta\varphi = 0$) and the away-side jet ($\Delta\varphi = \pm\pi$), taken from [100]. In pp and minimum bias Au–Au collisions, the away-side jet is present. However, at high centrality (0-10%), the away-side jet completely disappears.	37
1.20	A schematic of the formation of elliptic flow in a heavy-ion collision. The initial anisotropy in coordinate space results in a pressure gradient that causes a momentum space anisotropy in the final state hadrons.	39
1.21	The yields of different hadrons as measured in heavy-ion collisions at $\sqrt{s_{NN}} = 7.6$ GeV (left) and $\sqrt{s_{NN}} = 200$ GeV (right), compared to the grand canonical SHM (black points). In the lower energy collision, the temperature (138 MeV) is well below the critical temperature for QGP formation, and chemical equilibration is not reached ($\gamma_s \approx 0.6$) (found by Equation 1.15). In the higher energy collision, the temperature is high enough for QGP formation, and chemical equilibration is nearly reached ($\gamma_s \approx 1$). Taken from [106].	40
1.22	The measured values of γ_s in low multiplicity pp collisions across a wide range of collision energies ($\sqrt{s_4}$). The extracted temperatures (under the grand canonical SHM model) are greater than 160 MeV for each reported energy. As γ_s is much less than unity, the chemical equilibration of strangeness is nowhere near being reached. Taken from [108].	41
1.23	The particle ratios of strange hadrons to pions as a function multiplicity for different collision systems (left) and those same ratios normalized to an inclusive pp sample (right). The ratios appear to only depend on the multiplicity of the collision, and not the collision system. Taken from [110].	42
1.24	The Lund string model, with pre-hadrons and leading hadrons labeled. .	44
1.25	The effective quark-quark (green), quark-gluon (blue), and gluon-gluon (red) interactions as a function of parton density in DQPM, taken from [115].	47
1.26	The cells within PHSD. If the energy density of the cell is greater than the critical energy density, the pre-hadrons dissolve into partons.	49

1.27	A schematic of the elementary interaction in EPOS LHC in which many parton-parton interactions are occurring simultaneously [122].	50
2.1	A diagram depicting the LHC with its various main detectors shown underground. Illustration by Philippe Mouche, taken from [132]	52
2.2	A 3-D schematic of the ALICE detector, with labels for all of the sub-detectors, taken from [133]. Note the humans-for-scale in the bottom left of the diagram.	53
2.3	A schematic of the ITS showing the six layers of silicon detectors, taken from [136].	54
2.4	A schematic of the ITS upgrade, showing the seven layers of silicon detectors.	58
2.5	A diagram showing the basic operating principle of a MAPS pixel.	59
2.6	A block diagram showing the logic embedded on top of a single ALPIDE pixel.	60
2.7	The signal that was read out from the ALPIDE chip after sending an extremely technical digital input pattern.	62
2.8	A schematic of the ITS readout system, showing the various components of the system.	63
2.9	A picture of a readout unit in its (not-so) natural habitat at the University of Texas at Austin. The heat sink and fan are covering the main SRAM FPGA, and to its north-east is the flash FPGA.	64
2.10	A schematic of the TPC field cage, taken from [146]	65
2.11	The energy loss signal for different particle species using the ALICE TPC gas mixture, taken from [149]. The solid lines represent the expected energy loss signal for each particle species (Equation 2.3).	67
2.12	The time of flight signal β_{TOF} measured in 5.02 TeV Pb–Pb collisions for different particle species as a function of momentum [152]. The curves are labeled with the particle species they correspond to.	69
3.1	The enhancement of strange hadrons relative to pions as a function of event multiplicity in pp, p–Pb, and Pb–Pb collisions at ALICE, taken from [110].	72
3.2	The p_{T} -integrated Λ /pion ratio as a function of event multiplicity in pp, p–Pb, and Pb–Pb collisions at ALICE.	74

3.3	A cartoon of a Pb–Pb (p–Pb) collision that produces particles in the near- and away-side jets, along with the UE. The corresponding regions in the $\Delta\varphi$ distribution are highlighted on the right.	75
3.4	A simple diagram showing the differences between the generation of the raw distribution $S(\Delta\varphi, \Delta\eta)$ (left) and the mixed-event distribution $B(\Delta\varphi, \Delta\eta)$ (right). The yellow tracks are those observed by the detector. The raw distribution is obtained by looking at trigger-associated pairs within the same event, whereas the mixed-event distribution is generated from pairs that come from separate events. Note that both $\Delta\varphi$ and $\Delta\eta$ cannot be easily shown on a 2D plot, but the distributions are filled with both quantities.	78
3.5	Examples of the h- Λ same-event distribution $S(\Delta\varphi, \Delta\eta)$ (left), mixed-event distribution $B(\Delta\varphi, \Delta\eta)$ (middle), and fully corrected correlation function $C_{\text{yield}}(\Delta\varphi, \Delta\eta)$ (right).	78
4.1	The p_T (left), φ (middle), and η (right) distributions for the trigger hadrons in the multiplicity range 0-20%.	83
4.2	The p_T (left), φ (middle), and η (right) distributions for the associated hadrons in the multiplicity range 0-20%. The dips observed in the φ distribution are due to the TPC sector boundaries.	84
4.3	A diagram depicting a typical V^0 decay with labels for the most important kinematic variables. The diagram was taken from [161].	85
4.4	$n\sigma$ for protons (left) and pions (right) in the TPC detector as a function of p_T	87
4.5	$n\sigma$ for protons (left) and pions (right) in the TOF detector as a function of p_T	87
4.6	$n\sigma$ in TOF vs $n\sigma$ in TPC for protons (left) and pions (right). No contamination is observed for both of the particle species.	88
4.7	Invariant mass distributions in the 0-20% (top), 20-50% (middle), and 50-80% (bottom) multiplicity bins for the Λ candidates which pass the selection criteria with $1.5 < p_T < 2.5$ GeV/ c (left) and $2.5 < p_T < 4.0$ GeV/ c (right). A Voigtian signal + straight-line background fit to the data is shown in blue, with just the background fit shown in red. For these plots, the Λ s were only reconstructed in events with a trigger hadron.	90

4.8	Efficiency vs. p_T for trigger (left) and associated (right) hadrons. While the values are similar, the associated hadron efficiency is slightly lower due to the stricter selection criteria.	92
4.9	Efficiency vs. p_T (left) and η (right) for Λ reconstruction in each multiplicity bin, along with an integrated 0-100% point in red.	93
4.10	2-D non-acceptance corrected h- Λ angular correlations for the 0-20% (top), 20-50% (middle), and 50-80% (bottom) multiplicity bins for $1.5 < p_T < 2.5$ GeV/ c (left) and $2.5 < p_T < 4.0$ GeV/ c (right). The Z_{vtx} bins are merged together for these plots.	96
4.11	2-D non-acceptance corrected h-h angular correlations for the 0-20% (top), 20-50% (middle), and 50-80% (bottom) multiplicity bins for $1.5 < p_T < 2.5$ GeV/ c (left) and $2.5 < p_T < 4.0$ GeV/ c (right). The Z_{vtx} bins are merged together for these plots.	97
4.12	2-D mixed-event h- Λ angular correlations for the 0-20% (top), 20-50% (middle), and 50-80% (bottom) multiplicity bins for $1.5 < p_T < 2.5$ GeV/ c (left) and $2.5 < p_T < 4.0$ GeV/ c (right). The Z_{vtx} bins are merged together for these plots.	98
4.13	2-D mixed-event h-h angular correlations for the 0-20% (top), 20-50% (middle), and 50-80% (bottom) multiplicity bins for $1.5 < p_T < 2.5$ GeV/ c (left) and $2.5 < p_T < 4.0$ GeV/ c (right). The Z_{vtx} bins are merged together for these plots.	99
4.14	Invariant mass distribution of $p\pi$ pairs in the 20-50% multiplicity class. The signal region is shown in light green, and the sideband region is shown in light pink. The correlation distribution in the sideband region is used to remove the combinatorial background from the signal region.	101
4.15	The signal (top) and sideband (bottom) distributions $C_{\text{signal}}^{\text{h-p}\pi}$ and $C_{\text{SB}}^{\text{h-p}\pi}$ for the lower (left) and higher (right) associated p_T bins. All plots were generated in the 0-20% multiplicity class.	102
4.16	Demonstration of the track merging effect for h- Λ pairs, whereby we see a dip in the reconstructed distribution at small $\Delta\varphi$ and $\Delta\eta$ when compared to the MC ground truth (left). This dip is not present at large $\Delta\eta$ (right), but we also lose nearly the entirety of our near-side peak.	104

4.17	The reconstructed/ground truth ratios of the 2D $C(\Delta\varphi, \Delta\eta)$ distributions for h-(secondary pions) (left) and h-(primary pions) (right). The suppression at smaller $\Delta\varphi, \Delta\eta$ is clearly seen in the secondary case, but is not observable in the primary case, indicating a decay-length dependence. . .	105
4.18	The reconstructed and ground truth $\Delta\varphi$ distributions in the $-1.2 < \Delta\eta < 1.2$ region for h-(secondary pions) with $0.15 < p_T < 2$ (left) and $2 < p_T < 4$ (right). The suppression at smaller $\Delta\eta, \Delta\varphi$ is clearly seen in the higher momentum bin, but not present in the lower one.	106
4.19	The $\epsilon_{\text{pair}}(\Delta\varphi, \Delta\eta)$ templates for the track merging correction in the lower ($1.5 < p_T < 2.5$ GeV/c, left) and higher ($2.5 < p_T < 4.0$ GeV/c, right) associated momentum bins. While it may be difficult to observe, the lower p_T bin has a minimum dip of around 0.84, whereas the higher p_T bin has a minimum dip of around 0.81, reflecting the p_T dependence discussed in this section.	108
4.20	2-D fully-corrected h- Λ angular correlations for the 0-20% (top), 20-50% (middle), and 50-80% (bottom) multiplicity bins for $1.5 < p_T < 2.5$ GeV/c (left) and $2.5 < p_T < 4.0$ GeV/c (right).	109
4.21	2-D fully-corrected h-h angular correlations for the 0-20% (top), 20-50% (middle), and 50-80% (bottom) multiplicity bins for $1.5 < p_T < 2.5$ GeV/c (left) and $2.5 < p_T < 4.0$ GeV/c (right).	110
5.1	The h- Λ $\Delta\varphi$ distributions within the 0-20% (top), 20-50% (middle), and 50-80% (bottom) multiplicity bins in the lower associated p_T bin for each of the signal region variations (left) with the ratios to the nominal distribution (right).	117
5.2	The h- Λ $\Delta\varphi$ distributions within the 0-20% (top), 20-50% (middle), and 50-80% (bottom) multiplicity bins in the higher associated p_T bin for each of the signal region variations (left) with the ratios to the nominal distribution (right).	118
5.3	The h- Λ $\Delta\varphi$ distributions within the 0-20% (top), 20-50% (middle), and 50-80% (bottom) multiplicity bins in the lower associated p_T bin for each of the sideband region variations (left) with the ratios to the nominal distribution (right).	119
5.4	The h- Λ $\Delta\varphi$ distributions within the 0-20% (top), 20-50% (middle), and 50-80% (bottom) multiplicity bins in the higher associated p_T bin for each of the sideband region variations (left) with the ratios to the nominal distribution (right).	120

5.5	The h- Λ $\Delta\varphi$ distributions within the 0-20% (top), 20-50% (middle), and 50-80% (bottom) multiplicity bins in the lower associated p_T bin for each of the PID cut variations (left) with the ratios to the nominal distribution (right).	121
5.6	The h- Λ $\Delta\varphi$ distributions within the 0-20% (top), 20-50% (middle), and 50-80% (bottom) multiplicity bins in the higher associated p_T bin for each of the PID cut variations (left) with the ratios to the nominal distribution (right).	122
5.7	Barlow check for the signal (left), sideband (middle), and PID (right) variations in the 0-20% multiplicity bin. The red lines represent $N\sigma_{RB} = \pm 1$, and if the majority of the points fall within the red lines (across all $\Delta\varphi$, multiplicity and p_T bins), they are excluded from the systematic uncertainty calculation.	123
5.8	A visual depiction of the final systematic errors for the h- Λ $\Delta\varphi$ distributions for each multiplicity bin in the low (left) and high (right) associated p_T bins. The total systematic error is shown in black.	125
5.9	Visual depiction of the multiplicity-uncorrelated systematic errors for the h- Λ $\Delta\varphi$ distributions for each multiplicity bin in the low (left) and high (right) associated p_T bins, along with the total systematic error shown in black.	126
5.10	The v_2 values for identified hadrons as a function of p_T , taken from [174].	129
5.11	The published [171] p_T spectra for Λ baryons (top) and charged hadrons ($\approx$ pions) (bottom), used to compute the weighted average of the v_2 coefficients across the wide momentum bins used in this analysis.	130
5.12	Examples of the underlying event fit using the v_2 -based procedure for the h- Λ (left) and h-h (right) $\Delta\varphi$ distributions in the 0-20% multiplicity bin in the higher associated p_T bin.	131
5.13	The h- Λ (left) and h-h (right) $\Delta\varphi$ distributions in the 0-20% multiplicity bin and higher p_T bin at small and large values of $\Delta\eta$, with the UE fit using the v_2 -based procedure shown in blue. The fits are in good agreement with data in both cases.	131
5.14	The final per-trigger h- Λ $\Delta\varphi$ correlation distributions with the full double Gaussian fit for the 0-20% (top), 20-50% (middle), and 50-80% (bottom) multiplicity bins in the lower (left) and higher (right) associated p_T bins. The UE fit is also shown as a dashed line.	135

5.15	The final per-trigger h-h $\Delta\varphi$ correlation distributions with the full double Gaussian fit for the 0-20% (top), 20-50%(middle), and 50-80% (bottom) multiplicity bins in the lower (left) and higher (right) associated p_T bins. The UE fit is also shown as a dashed line.	136
5.16	The final per-trigger h- Λ $\Delta\varphi$ correlation distributions with the von Mises fit for the 0-20% (top), 20-50% (middle), and 50-80% (bottom) multiplicity bins in the lower (left) and higher (right) associated p_T bins. The UE fit with v_2 contribution is also shown as a dashed line.	139
5.17	The final per-trigger h-h $\Delta\varphi$ correlation distributions with the von Mises fit for the 0-20% (top), 20-50% (middle), and 50-80% (bottom) multiplicity bins in the lower (left) and higher (right) associated p_T bins. The UE fit with v_2 contribution is also shown as a dashed line.	140
5.18	The Barlow check for the yield extraction procedure in the 0-20% multiplicity bin for the lower (left) and higher (right) associated p_T bins. The red lines represent $N_{\sigma_{RB}} = \pm 1$, and if the majority of the points from a given procedure fall within these lines (across all multiplicity and momentum bins), the procedure is excluded from the systematic uncertainty calculation.	141
5.19	The deviation from the nominal h- Λ per-trigger yields for each yield extraction procedure variation (post Barlow check) in each kinematic region for the 0-20% (top), 20-50% (middle), and 50-80% (bottom) multiplicity bins in the lower (left) and higher (right) associated p_T bins. The systematic uncertainty for the yield extraction procedure is calculated by taking the RMS of these deviations for each kinematic region.	144
5.20	The deviation from the nominal h-h per-trigger yields for each yield extraction procedure variation (post Barlow check) in each kinematic region for the 0-20% (top), 20-50% (middle), and 50-80% (bottom) multiplicity bins in the lower (left) and higher (right) associated p_T bins. The systematic uncertainty for the yield extraction procedure is calculated by taking the RMS of these deviations for each kinematic region.	145
5.21	The Von Mises (left) and Gaussian (right) dist with $\kappa = 1$ and $\sigma = 1$. Note that the von Mises distribution does not approach zero at large x, while the Gaussian does.	147

5.22	The p_T distributions of Λ candidates with and without the TOF signal requirement. The mean p_T of the Λ candidates with daughters that generate a TOF signal is nearly 10% higher than those without this requirement, which indicates that the requiring a TOF signal for the Λ daughters introduces a physical bias.	148
5.23	The resulting von Mises fits and extracted jet widths after the signal, sideband and PID cut variations are applied to the h- Λ $\Delta\varphi$ distributions.	151
5.24	The resulting h- Λ (top) and h-h (bottom) von Mises fits and extracted jet widths in each multiplicity and momentum bin after each variation of the fitting procedure.	152
5.25	Barlow check for the width extraction procedure for the signal (left), sideband (middle), and PID (right) variations in the 20-50% multiplicity bin. The red lines represent $N\sigma_{RB} = \pm 1$, and if the majority of the points fall within the red lines (across all p_T and multiplicity bins), they are excluded from the width systematic uncertainty calculation.	154
5.26	Final systematic errors for the h- Λ $\Delta\varphi$ near-side (top) and away-side (bottom) width extraction for each multiplicity bin in the lower (left) and higher (right) associated p_T bins.	156
5.27	Final systematic errors for the h-h $\Delta\varphi$ near-side (top) and away-side (bottom) width extraction for each multiplicity bin in the lower (left) and higher (right) associated p_T bins.	157
5.28	The resulting h- Λ (top) and h-h (bottom) von Mises fits and extracted jet widths in the 20-50% multiplicity bin for each momentum bin after random variations of the individual $\Delta\varphi$ bins within the topological selection (h- Λ) and tracking efficiency (h-h) uncertainties from Table 5.1.	157
5.29	The reconstructed (pink) and ground-truth (blue) h- Λ $\Delta\varphi$ distributions in the lower (top) and higher (bottom) associated p_T bins, along with a (reconstructed)/(ground-truth) ratio and straight-line fit with errors shown as dashed lines. The ratio is consistent with unity, and thus the corrections applied to the h- Λ distributions are valid.	161
5.30	The reconstructed (pink) and ground-truth (blue) h-h $\Delta\varphi$ distributions in the lower (top) and higher (bottom) associated p_T bins, along with a (reconstructed)/(ground-truth) ratio and straight-line fit with errors shown as dashed lines. Again, the ratio is consistent with unity, and thus the corrections applied to the h-h distributions are valid.	162

5.31	The p_T spectra shape of the ϕ (triangles) and Λ (squares) in p-Pb collisions at $\sqrt{s_{NN}} = 5.02$ TeV in the 0-5% (red) and 60-80% (green) multiplicity bins. Both spectra in the 0-5% have been normalized to unity, whereas the 60-80% spectra has been normalized to 0.5 for visibility. The Λ and ϕ spectra shapes are very similar in both multiplicity bins.	164
5.32	The fits to the momentum spectra of the ϕ (left) and π (right) in the 0-5% (red) and 60-80% (green) multiplicity bins, with fit function given by Equation 5.21. The $2 < p_T < 4$ GeV/ c momentum window is highlighted in blue.	165
5.33	A diagram showing the effect of multiple triggers on the per-trigger pair-wise yield. In the first event, there is a single trigger with three associated particles, so the pair-wise yield is equal to the number of associated particles. In the second event, there are two triggers with three associated particles, so the pair-wise yield is twice the number of associated particles.	166
5.34	A log-plot showing the number of triggers per event across the entire data sample. Only a small fraction of events have at least a single trigger, and of those events, only a small fraction have more than one trigger.	167
5.35	The per-trigger h- Λ (top) and h-h (middle) $\Delta\varphi$ distribution comparison between using a single trigger (closed points) and all triggers (open points) in a given event, along with the (single trigger)/(all trigger) distribution ratio (bottom), for the 0-20% (left), 20-50% (center), and 50-80% (bottom) multiplicity bins in the associated momentum range $2.0 < p_T < 4.0$ GeV/ c . The distributions are nearly identical up to a ≈ 0.95 scale factor, which is constant as a function of multiplicity.	168
5.36	Comparison of the the dihadron $\Delta\varphi$ correlations between the ϕ and Λ analyses for the 0-20% (left), 20-50% (middle), and 50-80% (right) multiplicity bins, taken in the $2.0 < p_T < 4.0$ GeV/ c associated momentum range. They are functionally identical for all multiplicity bins.	170
5.37	The final per-trigger h- Λ $\Delta\varphi$ correlations for Λ s reconstructed using the resonance technique (blue) and the V^0 -based technique (red) in the 0-20% (left), 20-50% (middle), and 50-80% (right) multiplicity bins, taken in the associated momentum range $2.0 < p_T < 4.0$ GeV/ c , after the subtraction of the UE. The distributions show good agreement across all multiplicity bins, indicating that the V^0 -based reconstruction technique is not introducing a bias in the correlation shape.	171

6.1	A cartoon of a Pb–Pb (p–Pb) collision that produces particles in the near- and away-side jets, along with the UE. The the corresponding regions in the $\Delta\varphi$ distribution are highlighted on the right.	173
6.2	The final per-trigger h- Λ $\Delta\varphi$ distributions for the 0-20% (top), 20-50% (middle), and 50-80% (bottom) multiplicity bins for $1.5 < p_T < 2.5$ GeV/ c (left) and $2.5 < p_T < 4.0$ GeV/ c (right).	175
6.3	The final per-trigger h-h $\Delta\varphi$ distributions for the 0-20% (top), 20-50% (middle), and 50-80% (bottom) multiplicity bins for $1.5 < p_T < 2.5$ GeV/ c (left) and $2.5 < p_T < 4.0$ GeV/ c (right).	176
6.4	The h- Λ (top) and h-h (bottom) $\Delta\varphi$ distributions for each multiplicity class with $1.5 < p_{T,\text{assoc}} < 2.5$ GeV/ c , with statistical (systematic) uncertainties shown as vertical lines (shaded boxes). The multiplicity classes are plotted from most central (left) to least central (right). The UE estimate is shown as a dashed line, and is taken as the average of the distribution in the regions $[-\frac{\pi}{2}, -\frac{\pi}{4}) \cup [\frac{\pi}{4}, \frac{5\pi}{8}) \cup [\frac{11\pi}{8}, \frac{3\pi}{2})$	177
6.5	The h- Λ (top) and h-h (bottom) $\Delta\varphi$ distributions for each multiplicity class with $2.5 < p_{T,\text{assoc}} < 4.0$ GeV/ c , with statistical (systematic) uncertainties shown as vertical lines (shaded boxes). The multiplicity classes are plotted from most central (left) to least central (right). The UE estimate is shown as a dashed line, and is taken as the average of the distribution in the regions $[-\frac{\pi}{2}, -\frac{\pi}{4}) \cup [\frac{\pi}{4}, \frac{5\pi}{8}) \cup [\frac{11\pi}{8}, \frac{3\pi}{2})$	178
6.6	The per-trigger pair-wise yields $Y_{\text{near}}, Y_{\text{away}}$ as a function of multiplicity percentile for the h- Λ (square markers) and h-h (circle markers) azimuthal correlations in the lower (left) and higher (right) associated p_T ranges. The statistical (systematic) uncertainties are shown as vertical lines (boxes).	179
6.7	The per-trigger yield ratios $R_i^{\Lambda/h} \equiv Y_i^{h-\Lambda}/Y_i^{h-h}$ (i = near-side, away-side, UE) as a function of charged particle multiplicity for the lower (left) and higher (right) associated p_T ranges. The statistical (systematic) uncertainties are shown as vertical lines (boxes), and a first order polynomial fit to the data is shown as a dashed line.	181
6.8	The h- Λ and h-h near- and away-side peak widths shown as a function of multiplicity for both associated momentum ranges. The statistical (systematic) uncertainties are shown as vertical lines (boxes).	183
6.9	The multiplicity-integrated per-trigger h-h 2D $\Delta\varphi\Delta\eta$ distributions in data and for each model within the $1.5 < p_T < 2.5$ GeV/ c associated momentum bin.	186

6.10	The multiplicity-integrated per-trigger h- Λ 2D $\Delta\varphi\Delta\eta$ distributions in data and for each model within the $1.5 < p_T < 2.5$ GeV/ c associated momentum bin.	187
6.11	The fraction of events that pass various selection criteria for PHSD (left) and data (right). The right-most bin in both distributions represents the fraction of events that contribute to the h- Λ yield, which is 10 times lower in PHSD than it is in data.	188
6.12	The multiplicity-integrated per-trigger h-h $\Delta\varphi$ distributions in data and for each model within the $1.5 < p_T < 2.5$ GeV/ c associated momentum bin.	189
6.13	The multiplicity-integrated per-trigger h- Λ $\Delta\varphi$ distributions in data and for each model within the $1.5 < p_T < 2.5$ GeV/ c associated momentum bin.	190
6.14	The per-trigger pair-wise yields $Y_{\text{near}}, Y_{\text{away}}$ as a function of charged particle multiplicity for the h- Λ (square markers) and h-h (circle markers) correlations in the lower (left) and higher (right) associated p_T ranges. The statistical (systematic) uncertainties are shown as vertical lines (boxes), and a first order polynomial fit to the data is shown as a dashed line. The same yields predicted by DPMJET are also shown as shaded bands, with the width of the band representing the systematic uncertainty on the model. The ratio of the model to the data is shown in the bottom panel, along with a dashed line drawn at unity.	192
6.15	The h- Λ and h-h near- and away-side peak widths shown as a function of multiplicity for both associated momentum ranges, along with a straight-line fit to the data. The statistical (systematic) uncertainties are shown as vertical lines (boxes). The ratios predicted by DPMJET are also presented as shaded bands, with the width of the band representing the systematic uncertainty on the model. The ratio of the model to the data is presented in the bottom panel, along with a dashed line drawn at unity.	193
6.16	The per-trigger pair-wise yield ratios $R_i^{\Lambda/h} \equiv Y_i^{h-\Lambda}/Y_i^{h-h}$ (i = near-side, away-side, UE) as a function of multiplicity in the lower (left) and higher (right) associated momentum ranges. The statistical (systematic) uncertainties are shown as vertical lines (boxes). The ratios predicted by DPMJET are also presented as shaded bands, with the width of the band representing the systematic uncertainty on the model. The ratio of the model to the data is presented in the bottom panel.	194
6.17	Previously published results for the per-trigger pair-wise yield ratios $R_i^{\phi/h} \equiv Y_i^{h-\phi}/Y_i^{h-h}$ (i = near-side, away-side, UE, total) as a function of charged particle multiplicity for lower (left) and higher (right) associated p_T ranges.	195

6.18	The per-trigger pair-wise yield ratios $R_i^{\Lambda/\phi} \equiv Y_i^{h-\Lambda}/Y_i^{h-\phi}$ (i = near-side, away-side, UE) as a function of multiplicity in the lower (left) and higher (right) associated momentum ranges. The statistical (systematic) uncertainties are shown as vertical lines (boxes). The ratios predicted by DP-MJET are also presented as shaded bands, with the width of the band representing the systematic uncertainty on the model. The ratio of the model to the data is presented in the bottom panel.	196
A.1	Left: Invariant mass distribution with corresponding Voigt + Polynomial fit in the 20-50% multiplicity bin (data). Right: The signal and background shapes in MonteCarlo (MC). Note that even though MC appears to have a completely different S/B, the signal shapes should be similar. The fit in data appears to be massively underestimating the Λ signal, as the MC sample indicates there is Λ signal where the total data fit converges with the BG fit.	204
A.2	Left: Invariant mass distribution for reconstructed unlike-sign $p\pi$ pairs (black) in the MonteCarlo sample. The like-sign $p\pi$ pair mass distribution (purple) and unlike-sign rotated $p\pi$ distributions are scaled to match the unlike-sign distribution outside of the Λ signal range. The true combinatorial background (red) matches most closely with the like-sign pairs. Right: The actual Λ signal (magenta) compared with the result of subtracting the like-sign from the total unlike-sign $p\pi$ distribution (green). The two distributions show good agreement.	205
A.3	Left: Invariant Mass distribution for unlike-sign $p\pi$ pairs (black) along with the like-sign $p\pi$ background (purple) and the sideband region (red) in the 0-20% multiplicity bin. Right: The extracted signal (green) compared with the resonance-technique reconstructed signal shape in MonteCarlo (magenta). The sideband region was chosen to minimize the differences between these distributions.	206
A.4	Efficiency vs. p_T for Λ reconstruction using resonance technique for each multiplicity bin, along with an integrated 0-100% point in red. There does not appear to be any significant dependence on multiplicity. Also worth noting that the efficiency is higher for this technique when compared to the V0 technique, as expected (all AOD tracks from V0 finder daughters are also in total AOD track list).	207
A.5	The projected $\Delta\varphi$ distributions for different choices of sideband, taken within the $-1.2 < \Delta\eta < 1.2$ region. The correlation shapes are identical within the statistical errors.	208

A.6	The reconstructed (red) and ground-truth (blue) $h\text{-}\Lambda_{\text{res}}$ $\Delta\varphi$ distributions along with a (reconstructed)/(ground-truth) ratio and straight-line fit. The fit is technically consistent with unity, but the statistical fluctuations are quite large.	209
A.7	The reconstructed (red) and ground-truth (blue) $h\text{-}\Lambda_{\text{res}}$ $\Delta\varphi$ distributions along with a (reconstructed)/(ground-truth) ratio and straight-line fit, but instead requiring the reconstructed Λ to have a corresponding particle at the generator level to make sideband subtraction unnecessary. The result is no longer consistent with unity at small $\Delta\varphi$ due to the track merging effect, but the non-closure is much smaller than the V^0 technique.	210
A.8	The final per-trigger $h\text{-}\Lambda$ $\Delta\varphi$ correlations for Λ s reconstructed using the resonance technique (blue) and the V^0 -based technique (red) in the 0-20% (left), 20-50% (middle) and 50-80% (right) multiplicity bins, taken in the associated momentum range $2.0 < p_T < 4.0$ GeV/ c , after the subtraction of the UE. The distributions show good agreement across all multiplicity bins, indicating that the V^0 -based reconstruction technique is not introducing a bias in the correlation shape.	211
A.9	The final $h\text{-}\Lambda$ and $h\text{-}h$ per-trigger pairwise jet yields (top) and $(h\text{-}\Lambda)/(h\text{-}h)$ yield ratios (bottom) vs. multiplicity in the associated momentum range $2.0 < p_T < 4.0$ GeV/ c for Λ s reconstructed using the resonance technique. The general trends are similar to the nominal V^0 technique-based procedure, with larger statistical uncertainties.	212

List of Tables

1.1	The fermions of the Standard Model for each generation and their corresponding multiplets. The Standard Model does not allow for fermions to leave their respective multiplets.	10
2.1	A summary of the medal system used to determine where a particular chip should be installed. Note that while 99% <i>seems</i> strict, it corresponds to over 5000 misbehaving pixels.	62
4.1	Number of events passing our criteria for each multiplicity bin considered. Here Z_{vtx} refers to the position of the PV along the beam (z) axis.	82
4.2	The track quality cuts applied to the trigger hadrons in this analysis. . .	83
4.3	The ALICE standard track quality cuts for primary charged hadrons, used for the selection of the associated hadrons in this analysis.	84
4.4	The track quality cuts applied to both the daughter proton and pion tracks used to reconstruct Λ candidates. These cuts are intentionally less strict than those applied to the trigger and associated hadrons as the daughter tracks are reconstructed from secondary particles.	86
4.5	Topological selection criteria applied to Λ candidates.	88
5.1	The systematic uncertainties for the $\Delta\varphi$ distributions which are not directly calculated in this thesis, instead taken from previous analyses using the same particle species and collision system [167], [170]–[172]. Each source of uncertainty is verified to be independent of multiplicity, but the Λ material budget and topological selection uncertainties exhibit a small dependence on p_T	114
5.2	The variations of the Λ invariant mass signal region considered for this analysis.	115
5.3	The variations of the Λ invariant mass sideband region considered for this analysis. Note that the “shifted left” sideband falls on the opposite (left) side of the signal region.	115
5.4	The variations of the Λ daughter PID cuts considered for this analysis. The “require TOF” variation requires a TOF hit for both the proton and pion, but maintains the nominal values for $ n\sigma_{\text{TPC, TOF}} $	116

5.5	The final systematic uncertainties (in percentages) from the h- Λ $\Delta\varphi$ distribution generation for each multiplicity and associated p_T bin.	124
5.6	v_2 values used in this analysis for each associated p_T bin. The values were calculated as the weighted average of published p_T -differential v_2 measurements with the published p_T spectra, taken across the entire associated p_T range.	129
5.7	Final systematic errors (in %) for the per-trigger h- Λ yields in each kinematic region, multiplicity, and momentum bin.	142
5.8	Final systematic errors (in %) for the h-h per-trigger yields in each kinematic region, multiplicity, and momentum bin.	142
5.9	Final multiplicity-uncorrelated systematic errors (in %) for the per-trigger h- Λ yields in each kinematic region, multiplicity, and momentum bin, used for calculating errors associated with quantities describing trends versus multiplicity (slopes and percent changes).	143
5.10	Final multiplicity-uncorrelated systematic errors (in %) for the h-h per-trigger yields in each kinematic region, multiplicity and momentum bin, used for calculated errors associated with quantities describing trends versus multiplicity (slopes and percent changes).	143
5.11	The final systematic errors from the h- Λ $\Delta\varphi$ near-side (NS) and away-side (AS) width extraction for each multiplicity bin in the lower (top) and higher (bottom) associated p_T bins. The total systematic error is calculated by adding each systematic error in quadrature.	155
5.12	The final systematic errors from the h-h $\Delta\varphi$ near-side (NS) and away-side (AS) width extraction for each multiplicity bin in the lower (top) and higher (bottom) associated p_T bins. The total systematic error is calculated by adding each systematic error in quadrature.	155
5.13	The final systematic uncertainties for the h- Λ $\Delta\varphi$ distributions, the per-trigger jet and UE yields, and the jet widths in all multiplicity and associated momentum bins. The fraction of the systematic uncertainty which is uncorrelated with multiplicity is reported separately in parentheses for the extracted yields. The low (high) momentum bin is such that $1.5 < p_T^{\text{assoc.}} < 2.5$ GeV/ c ($2.5 < p_T^{\text{assoc.}} < 4.0$ GeV/ c).	158

5.14	The final systematic uncertainties for the h-h $\Delta\varphi$ distributions, the per-trigger jet and UE yields, and the jet widths in all multiplicity and associated momentum bins. The fraction of the systematic uncertainty which is uncorrelated with multiplicity is reported separately in parentheses for the extracted yields. The low (high) momentum bin is such that $1.5 < p_T^{\text{assoc.}} < 2.5$ GeV/c ($2.5 < p_T^{\text{assoc.}} < 4.0$ GeV/c).	158
6.1	The percent change in the per-trigger yields from the lowest to highest multiplicity class in the lower and higher associated momentum ranges. The errors reported are obtained using the systematic and statistical uncertainties summed in quadrature. The reported significance is the number of standard deviations away from zero percent change.	180
6.2	The values of $\langle dN_{\text{ch}}/d\eta \rangle_{ \eta_{\text{lab}} <0.5}$ for each multiplicity class in minimum bias events (non-triggered) and events with a trigger hadron (triggered events).	181
6.3	The slopes obtained from the straight-line fits to the per-trigger pair-wise (h- Λ)/(h-h)yield ratios as a function of multiplicity in both associated momentum ranges. The fits are made using the statistical and systematic errors summed in quadrature. All fits are such that $\chi^2/\text{ndf} < 1$	181
6.4	The total systematic uncertainties associated with the various width and yield extraction procedures in DPMJet for the h- Λ distributions.	191
6.5	The total systematic uncertainties associated with the various width and yield extraction procedures in DPMJet for the h-h distributions.	191
6.6	The slopes obtained from the straight-line fits to the per-trigger pair-wise (h- Λ)/(h- ϕ) yield ratios as a function of multiplicity in both associated momentum ranges. The fits are made using the statistical and systematic errors summed in quadrature. All fits are such that $\chi^2/\text{ndf} < 1$	197

Chapter One: Introduction

The initial section of this chapter will mostly serve as a historical overview of the field of particle physics, leading to the development of the **Standard Model**: the theory that describes all of the fundamental¹ particles and the way in which they interact with each other. An emphasis will be made on the discovery of quarks and gluons, as the research presented in this thesis is centered around these particles. The second section will more thoroughly introduce the Standard Model and its three distinct sectors, with the goal to provide a high-level mathematical overview of the theory.

The third section of this chapter will delve into the details of Quantum Chromodynamics (QCD), which is the component of the Standard Model that describes the interactions between **quarks** and **gluons**, the constituent particles of the more familiar protons and neutrons. As many theoretical calculations are difficult to perform in QCD, the use of computationally-intensive numerical techniques is often required to make precise predictions. One such prediction is a phase transition from nuclear matter at everyday energies—in which the quarks and gluons are confined within protons and neutrons—into a novel state of matter at extreme temperatures or densities, known as the **Quark-Gluon Plasma** (QGP). Section 1.4 will detail the QGP and many of its interesting properties predicted by QCD, with an emphasis on the production of strange quarks within the plasma.

The final two sections of this chapter will discuss how high-energy particle collisions can be used to study the QGP. This can be done in the *real* world by utilizing powerful particle accelerators like the Large Hadron Collider (LHC), and in the *virtual* world by simulating these collisions using state-of-the-art theoretical models.

¹As of the year 2023, but reading this chapter will hopefully illustrate why this may be subject to change in the (likely very distant) future.

1.1 What is fundamental?

The answer to the question

What are the fundamental building blocks of our universe?

has changed drastically over the course of human history. The idea that all matter is composed of smaller, uncuttable pieces has been around since 5th century BCE when Greek philosophers Democritus and Leucippus first introduced the concept of an atom [1]. While this idea was mostly motivated by philosophical reasoning, it was later adopted by the English scientist John Dalton in the 19th century to explain the results of his chemical experiments, where he found that chemical elements always combined with each other by discrete units of mass [2]. As scientists discovered more and more of these elements, the number of “fundamental” building blocks grew as well. By the late 1800s, over 70 unique chemical elements had been discovered, though they would often be grouped together due to similar chemical properties using what chemist Dimitri Mendeleev dubbed the *periodic table of elements* [3]. An example of the periodic table from the time of Mendeleev can be seen in Figure 1.1. While this grouping was useful for chemists, it also served as a hint to physicists that perhaps these elements were not actually fundamental, but rather composed of even smaller pieces.

			Ti = 50	Zr = 90	? = 180
			V = 51	Nb = 94	Ta = 182
			Cr = 52	Mo = 96	W = 186
			Mn = 55	Rh = 104,4	Pt = 197,4
			Fe = 56	Ru = 104,4	Ir = 198
		Ni =	Co = 59	Pd = 106,6	Os = 199
			Cu = 63,4	Ag = 108	Hg = 200
H = 1			Zn = 65,2	Cd = 112	
	Be = 9,4	Mg = 24	? = 68	Ur = 116	Au = 197?
	B = 11	Al = 27,4	? = 70	Sn = 118	
	C = 12	Si = 28	As = 75	Sb = 122	Bi = 210?
	N = 14	P = 31	Se = 79,4	Te = 128?	
	O = 16	S = 32	Br = 80	J = 127	
	F = 19	Cl = 35,5	Rb = 85,4	Cs = 133	Tl = 204
Li = 7	Na = 23	K = 39	Sr = 87,6	Ba = 137	Pb = 207
		Ca = 40	Ce = 92		
		? = 45	La = 94		
		?Er = 56	Di = 95		
		?Yt = 60	Th = 118?		
		?In = 75,6			

Figure 1.1: Dimitri Mendeleev’s periodic table of elements from the late 1800s, taken from [4]. The elements are grouped by similar chemical properties, and the gaps in the table are where Mendeleev predicted that new elements would be discovered.

Scientists’ understanding of the building blocks of matter changed again around the turn of the 20th century, with physicists J.J. Thomson, Ernest Rutherford, and James Chadwick determining that the supposedly indivisible atom was composed of even smaller subatomic particles, eventually named electrons, protons, and neutrons [5]–[7]. Thus the number of fundamental blocks of matter had decreased substantially from nearly 100 to just three. However, this number would need to be updated again only months later, as the fundamental anti-particle of the electron—known as the positron—was discovered in 1932 by Carl Anderson [8]. In the next two decades, the number of known fundamental particles would skyrocket. In 1947, the muon was discovered [9], followed by the discovery of a laundry list of particles [10]–[12] that participate in the same interaction that holds the positively charged protons together in the nucleus of an atom—the so-called **strong nuclear force**. These “fundamental” particles were collectively called **hadrons**, which were further separated into lighter and heavier categories, dubbed **mesons** and **baryons**, respectively [13]. By the late 1960s, the number of known hadrons had grown to well over 100 [14], even more than the number of “fundamental” chemical elements that were known to exist in the 1800s.

In the same way that Mendeleev tried to group the elements by their similar chemical properties, physicists attempted to group the hadrons together based on their known subatomic properties. The first successful attempt at such a grouping was the **Eightfold Way**, which was independently proposed by Murray Gell-Mann and Yuval Ne’eman in 1961 [15], [16]. This grouping was found by examining the following properties of the hadrons:

1. **Isotopic spin**: a quantum number introduced by Werner Heisenberg in 1932 to try to explain the apparent symmetries between the proton and neutron with respect to the strong nuclear force [17] (i.e. although the proton and neutron have different electric charges, the strong interaction does not seem to distinguish between the two)
2. **Strangeness**: another quantum number introduced by Gell-Mann and Nishijima in 1953 to explain why some hadrons decayed much more slowly than expected, and such particles appeared to be created in pairs [18]. In other words, the strong interaction responsible for the creation of these particles appeared to conserve this quantum number, but the weak interaction responsible

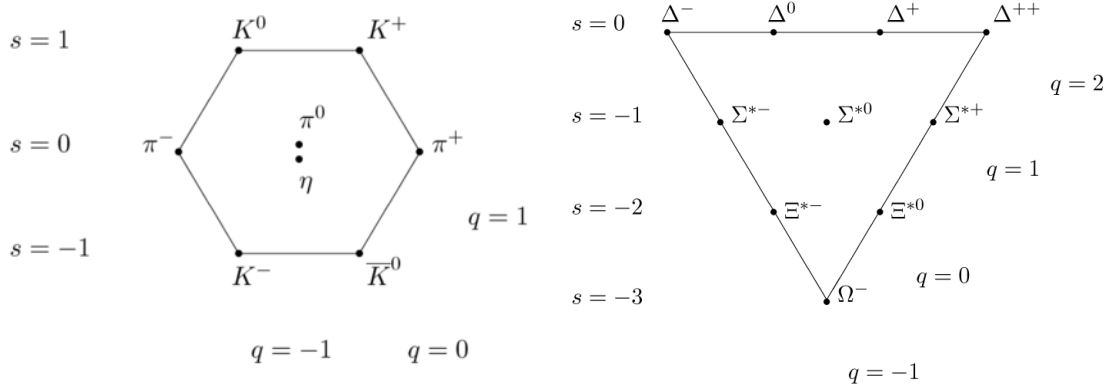


Figure 1.2: The “Eightfold Way” diagrams of the $J = 1/2$ mesons (left) and $J = 3/2$ baryons (right) plotted against strangeness and electric charge. Understanding the underlying symmetry group that gives rise to such patterns³ ultimately led to the development of the quark model. While the original patterns were found using isotopic spin and hypercharge, it is trivial to convert between the two using the Gell-Mann-Nishijima formula [19], [20].

for the slower decay of these particles did not. Strangeness² will be discussed in more detail in Section 1.3.2.5.

Plotting the baryons and mesons in a two-dimensional space based on these two properties revealed striking patterns, as shown in Figure 1.2. Similar to Mendeleev, Gell-Mann also left a blank space⁴ where he believed a new particle—the Ω^- —would be discovered. The patterns in these diagrams hinted at an underlying symmetry governing the strong nuclear force, and ultimately led to the invention of the very first quark model by Gell-Mann and Zweig in 1964 [21]. This model proposed that all of the hadrons were actually composed of even smaller particles, which Gell-Mann dubbed “quarks.” The quark model was able to explain the patterns seen in Figure 1.2 by introducing three different types of fermionic quarks—up, down and strange—along with their corresponding anti-quarks. Baryons would then be composed of three such

²The “strangeness” being referred to in this section was introduced a few years before the very first quark model, but it now has the modern interpretation which is directly related to the number of strange and anti-strange quarks within a hadron.

³Namely $SU(3)$, but this is a history lesson. Also the path from $SU(3)$ to patterns of this type is long and arduous, involving a thorough understanding of representation theory.

⁴The original paper on the Eightfold Way does not contain any of these diagrams, but there are discussions about the properties of particles that should exist if the theory were correct, but had not been observed [15].

quarks, whereas mesons would be composed of quark and anti-quark pairs. If the quark model were correct, the number of fundamental building blocks of matter would again decrease from over 100 to just 14: electrons, muons, electron neutrinos, muon neutrinos, up quarks, down quarks, strange quarks, and all of their corresponding anti-particles.

Initially, many physicists believed that the quarks from this model were just a mathematical abstraction [22]. This possibility did not stop Sheldon Glashow and James Bjorken from extending the quark model less than a year after its inception by introducing a fourth quark: the charm [23]. This new quark was primarily introduced to equalize the number of leptons (four at the time: electron, muon, and their respective neutrinos) with the number of quarks. The theory was mostly aesthetic [24] in that the charm quark was not explicitly required by any known mechanisms. It was only after the Glashow-Iliopoulos-Maiani (GIM) mechanism was introduced in 1970 [25] that the existence of the charm quark became necessary. This mechanism helped explain why neutral kaons decayed into two muons at a much lower rate than expected, but it required the existence of a quark with the same charge as the up quark but with a much larger mass.

The notion that protons and neutrons were fundamental particles was also being challenged on the experimental side. The deep inelastic scattering experiments at the Stanford Linear Accelerator Center (SLAC) performed by Kendall, Friedman, and Taylor in 1968 [26]–[28] revealed unexpected⁵ behavior when probing the structure of the proton: it appeared to be composed of point-like particles. These experiments were performed by firing electrons at stationary protons and measuring the energy distributions of the scattered electrons at different scattering angles. An example of such a distribution for electrons with initial energies of 10 GeV scattered at 6 degrees can be seen in Figure 1.3. The large spike on the left side of the distribution corresponds to the elastic scattering of the electron off the proton, which was well understood at the time [29]. The “bumps” observed at lower values of the scattered electron energy were also well understood [30], and they correspond to the “shallow” inelastic scattering of the electron off the proton, where the proton gets excited into a so-called *resonance* state (like the Δ baryon). However, the “background” underneath the bumps and the apparent continuum of events at even lower values of the scattered

⁵Depending on who you asked at the time, both the three and four quark models were not universally accepted.

electron energy corresponded to a host of unidentified particles being produced. This host of particles appeared to grow with increasing scattering angle and decreasing scattered electron energy, which ultimately led to the conclusion that the proton was composed of point-like particles that were being “knocked out” of the proton by the incoming electron [26], [31].

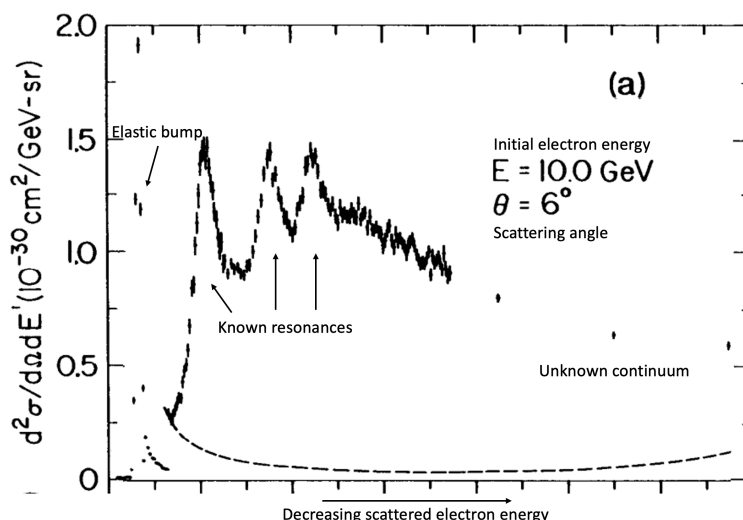


Figure 1.3: The energy distribution of electrons scattered off of protons at an initial electron energy of 10 GeV and a scattering angle of 6 degrees. The large spike on the left side of the distribution corresponds to the elastic scattering of the electron off the proton, and the “bumps” correspond to the inelastic scattering of the electron off the proton. The “background” underneath the bumps and the apparent continuum of events at even lower values of the scattered electron energy correspond to a mess of unknown particles being produced. The behavior of this continuum with respect to the scattering angle and the scattered electron energy ultimately led to the conclusion that the proton was not fundamental.

While many physicists were perfectly happy to interpret these point-like particles as the very same quarks from the aforementioned quark model(s), they received the much more noncommittal name **partons** after Richard Feynman’s parton model of hadrons [32]. The association of these partons with quarks⁶ was not universally accepted⁷ until the discovery of the J/ψ meson in 1974 [33]. In the meantime, the theoretical description of the strong nuclear force was closing in on its final form.

⁶And eventually gluons, which are the mediating bosons of the strong interaction.

⁷No acceptance of any model is a step function, but the discovery of J/ψ seems to be a turning point in literature.

The formulation of Quantum Chromodynamics (QCD) in the early 1970s by Gell-Mann, Fritzsch, and Leutwyler [34] resolved many of the issues that were present in the initial quark models.⁸ QCD introduced the concept of color charge, which all of the quarks would carry. The mediating bosons of the strong interaction—known as **gluons**—were also introduced, carrying color charge as well.

While QCD gave a solid mathematical description of the strong interaction, it wasn't until the discovery of **asymptotic freedom** [35], [36] by Gross, Wilczek, and Politzer in 1973 that the theory became experimentally testable. Asymptotic freedom refers to the property that the strong interaction becomes weaker at higher energies, allowing for QCD calculations to be performed using perturbative techniques. This discovery allowed theorists to use QCD to make predictions of the results of very high energy particle collision experiments. The first QCD prediction to be experimentally verified came from the Positron-Electron Tandem Ring Accelerator (PETRA) in 1979 [37], which experimentally confirmed the existence of gluons [38]. With experimental verification of QCD, it became clear that the association of partons with quarks was indeed incorrect: they are both quarks *and* gluons.

In addition to the theory of QCD, the theory of electroweak interactions was also being developed during the 1960s by Glashow, Weinberg, and Salam [39], [40]. With this new theory came the prediction of four⁹ new bosons: the Higgs boson, the charged $W^\pm$ bosons, and the neutral Z^0 boson. With the combined theories of the electroweak and strong interaction, the **Standard Model** of particle physics—which describes the now sixty-one¹⁰ fundamental particles and how they interact—was complete.

⁸For example, the wavefunction of the Δ^{++} baryon under the first quark model was not anti-symmetric, which is a requirement for fermions.

⁹The Higgs mechanism (which predicts the existence of the Higgs boson) came before electroweak unification [41], but it was a requirement for the theory.

¹⁰There are many ways to count fundamental particles, but this particular number is obtained by: 6 leptons ($\times 2$ for anti-leptons), 6 quarks ($\times 3$ for each color, $\times 2$ for anti-quarks), 1 gluon ($\times 8$ for color), 1 photon, the W and Z bosons, and the Higgs boson.

1.2 The Standard Model

The Standard Model of particle physics is a **quantum field theory** (QFT) that describes the interactions between all¹¹ of the fundamental particles. QFTs describe the dynamics of a quantum system in terms of fields, which are functions of space and time. The fields are the fundamental objects of QFT, and their excitations correspond to the particles that are observed in nature. The Standard Model fields can be broken down into three sectors, which will be discussed in the following sections.

1.2.1 The gauge sector

The gauge sector of the Standard Model corresponds to the spin-one bosons that mediate the strong and electroweak interactions. In a general sense, this sector corresponds to the mediating particles for three of the four fundamental forces: the strong nuclear force, the weak nuclear force, and the electromagnetic force. The fourth fundamental force—gravity—is not included in the Standard Model, as it is not yet understood from a quantum perspective [44].

The symmetry group of the gauge sector is given by

$$\mathrm{SU}(3)_c \times [\mathrm{SU}(2)_L \times \mathrm{U}(1)_Y]. \quad (1.1)$$

$\mathrm{SU}(3)_c$ is the symmetry group of the strong interaction, which is described by the QFT known as Quantum ChromoDynamics (QCD). The subscript c stands for “color,” indicating that the gauge fields in QCD (gluons) only couple to colored objects. QCD will be discussed in more detail in Section 1.3. The symmetry group of the electroweak interaction is $\mathrm{SU}(2)_L \times \mathrm{U}(1)_Y$, where the subscript L stands for “left-handed” and the subscript Y stands for “weak hypercharge.” Again, these subscripts indicate the types of objects to which the corresponding gauge fields couple. For example, the gauge fields of $\mathrm{SU}(2)_L$ only couple to left-handed objects, and the gauge fields of $\mathrm{U}(1)_Y$ only couple to weakly hypercharged objects. Initially, there are four massless gauge fields in the electroweak theory.¹² After the spontaneous symmetry breaking of the Higgs mechanism [41], these fields mix to give rise to three massive gauge fields and one massless gauge field. The three massive gauge fields correspond to the familiar

¹¹Ignoring potential gravitons [42] or dark matter candidates [43]

¹²Three corresponding to the generators of $\mathrm{SU}(2)$, one corresponding to the generator of $\mathrm{U}(1)$.

$W^\pm$ and Z^0 bosons, which are the mediating bosons of the weak interaction. The massless gauge field corresponds to the photon, which mediates the electromagnetic interaction.

1.2.2 The scalar sector

The scalar sector of the Standard Model is quite lonely, and only corresponds to one spin-zero field: the Higgs [41]. As mentioned in the previous section, the Higgs mechanism that corresponds to this field is responsible for the acquisition of mass by the $W^\pm$ and Z^0 bosons. The Higgs field also couples to all of the fermions in the Standard Model, resulting in their non-zero masses. The associated Higgs boson was discovered by the ATLAS and CMS collaborations in 2012 [45], [46], and was the last major piece of the Standard Model to be experimentally verified.

1.2.3 The fermionic sector

The fermionic sector contains all of the spin one-half particles (quarks and leptons) in the Standard Model. It is often convenient to group these particles into three generations, where each generation is identical except for the masses of the particles. It is even *more* convenient to group the fermions within each family into multiplets, where the members of the multiplet are related to each other by transformations within the gauge group of the Standard Model (Equation 1.1). In other words, the fermions within a particular multiplet can only be transformed to fermions within the same multiplet under the aforementioned $SU(3)_c \times [SU(2)_L \times U(1)_Y]$ gauge symmetry, prior to spontaneous symmetry breaking. A table of the fermions in the Standard Model and their corresponding multiplets can be seen in Table 1.1. The indices L and R correspond to the chirality of the fields, and the indices r , g , and b represent the color charge of the fields. The color charges are only non-zero for the quarks, making them the only fermions that couple to the gauge fields of the strong interaction (gluons).

Table 1.1: The fermions of the Standard Model for each generation and their corresponding multiplets. The Standard Model does not allow for fermions to leave their respective multiplets.

Gen.	Left-handed quarks	Right-handed up quarks	Right-handed down quarks	Left- handed leptons	Right- handed leptons
1 st gen.	$\begin{pmatrix} u_L^r & u_L^g & u_L^b \\ d_L^r & d_L^g & d_L^b \end{pmatrix}$	$\begin{pmatrix} u_R^r & u_R^g & u_R^b \end{pmatrix}$	$\begin{pmatrix} d_R^r & d_R^g & d_R^b \end{pmatrix}$	$\begin{pmatrix} \nu_{eL} \\ e_L \end{pmatrix}$	(e_R)
2 nd gen.	$\begin{pmatrix} c_L^r & c_L^g & c_L^b \\ s_L^r & s_L^g & s_L^b \end{pmatrix}$	$\begin{pmatrix} c_R^r & c_R^g & c_R^b \end{pmatrix}$	$\begin{pmatrix} s_R^r & s_R^g & s_R^b \end{pmatrix}$	$\begin{pmatrix} \nu_{\mu L} \\ \mu_L \end{pmatrix}$	(μ_R)
3 rd gen.	$\begin{pmatrix} t_L^r & t_L^g & t_L^b \\ b_L^r & b_L^g & b_L^b \end{pmatrix}$	$\begin{pmatrix} t_R^r & t_R^g & t_R^b \end{pmatrix}$	$\begin{pmatrix} b_R^r & b_R^g & b_R^b \end{pmatrix}$	$\begin{pmatrix} \nu_{\tau L} \\ \tau_L \end{pmatrix}$	(τ_R)

1.3 Quantum chromodynamics

Quantum chromodynamics (QCD) is the component of the Standard Model that describes the strong interaction between quarks and gluons, the fundamental particles that make up most of the matter in the universe. In this theory, the fermionic quarks have “color charge,” which can either be red, green or blue for quarks, or anti-red, anti-green, or anti-blue for anti-quarks. The gluons, which are the mediating bosons of the strong interaction, also carry color charge, but in the form of a superposition of both color and anti-color. At everyday energies, these quarks and gluons are bound together in color-neutral states known as hadrons, like the protons and neutrons that compose the nuclei of atoms. These hadrons can be further grouped into two categories: *mesons*, which are composed of a quark-anti-quark pair with opposite colors, and *baryons*, which are composed of three quarks—one of each color.¹³ A diagram of a meson and baryon can be seen in Figure 1.4.

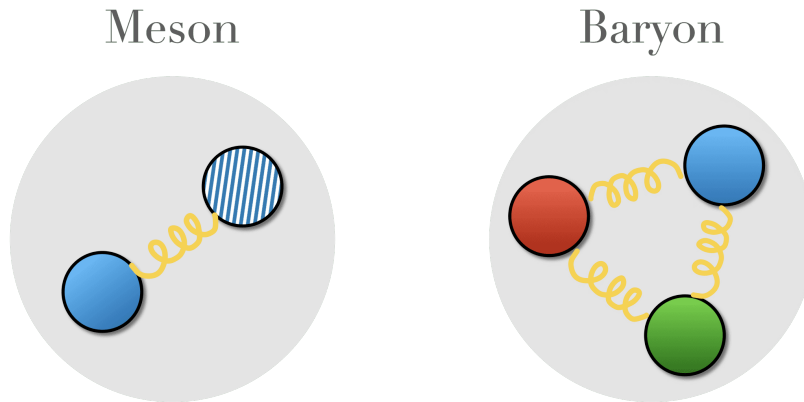


Figure 1.4: A diagram of a meson (left) and baryon (right). The meson is composed of a quark-anti-quark pair (blue-anti-blue), and the baryon is composed of three quarks (red, green, and blue).

However, the full theory of QCD is more rich and complicated than this simple picture. As such, the remainder of this section will delve into the details of QCD, emphasizing the properties of the strong interaction that make it so challenging to study.

¹³Either (red, green, blue) or (anti-red, anti-green, anti-blue).

1.3.1 The QCD Lagrangian

The dynamics of the Standard Model fields and how they interact are completely encoded within the Lagrangian of the theory, which can be used to calculate experimental observables like cross-sections and decay rates. However, the Lagrangian of the Standard Model is fairly long [47], and often not particularly insightful when trying to study a specific aspect of the theory. As such, when studying QCD, it is often useful to throw away the electroweak gauge fields, leptons, and scalars to look at only the QCD Lagrangian [48],

$$\begin{aligned}\mathcal{L}_{QCD} = & -\frac{1}{4}F_{\mu\nu}^A F^{A\mu\nu} + i\bar{q}\gamma^\mu \left(\partial_\mu + ig_s \frac{1}{2} \lambda^A \mathcal{A}_\mu^A \right) q \\ & - \bar{q}_R \mathcal{M} q_L - \bar{q}_L \mathcal{M}^\dagger q_R - \theta\omega,\end{aligned}$$

where all repeated indices are summed over.

The gluons are described by the vector gauge field $\mathcal{A}_\mu^A$, with index A representing one of the eight color labels. These eight components belong to the color group $SU(3)_c$, which is the gauge group of QCD. The corresponding coupling constant is g_s , and the field strength tensor $F_{\mu\nu}^A$ is given by

$$F_{\mu\nu}^A = \partial_\mu \mathcal{A}_\nu^A - \partial_\nu \mathcal{A}_\mu^A + g_s f^{ABC} \mathcal{A}_\mu^B \mathcal{A}_\nu^C, \quad (1.2)$$

where f^{ABC} are the structure constants [49] of $SU(3)_c$. Note that while this field strength tensor shares the same letters as the electromagnetic field strength tensor $F_{\mu\nu}$, the additional term $g_s f^{ABC} \mathcal{A}_\mu^B \mathcal{A}_\nu^C$ in Equation 1.2 separates QCD and QED in a very fundamental way: the gluons are allowed to self-interact. This self-interaction is a direct result of the non-vanishing structure constants of $SU(3)_c$ ¹⁴, and is responsible for the challenging nature of QCD calculations [48].

The quarks are represented by the field q , where the color, flavor and spin indices have been suppressed. In reality, the quark field q has:

- six flavor indices $\{u, d, s, c, b, t\}$,
- four spin indices $\{0, 1, 2, 3\}$, and
- three color indices $\{r, g, b\}$,

¹⁴Structure constants of Abelian gauge groups like $U(1)$ are trivially zero.

where all of these indices are being implicitly summed over in $\mathcal{L}_{QCD}$. Luckily, all of the matrices $(\mathcal{A}_\mu^A, \lambda^A, \mathcal{M}, \gamma^\mu)$ act on separate sets of indices.¹⁵ For example, the γ^μ s only operate on the spin indices, whereas the Gell-Mann matrices [15] λ^A operate on the color indices. These Gell-Mann matrices are the generators of $SU(3)_c$, and they satisfy the commutation relation

$$[\lambda^A, \lambda^B] = 2if^{ABC}\lambda^C. \quad (1.3)$$

The chiral quark fields q_L and q_R are defined as $\frac{1}{2}(1 - \gamma_5)q$ and $\frac{1}{2}(1 + \gamma_5)q$, respectively. The mass matrix $\mathcal{M}$ operates on the flavor indices, and its form depends on the choice of basis for the quark fields [48]. It is often convenient to choose a basis where the mass matrix is diagonal, which can be done by independent rotations of q_L and q_R in $SU(6)$. Doing so gives the more familiar term

$$-\bar{q}_R \mathcal{M} q_L - \bar{q}_L \mathcal{M}^\dagger q_R = -\sum_{f=1}^6 \bar{q}_f m_f q_f, \quad (1.4)$$

where m_f is the mass of the quark with flavor f , and q_f is the flavor component of the quark field. Note that this term completely violates the $SU(2) \times U(1)$ electroweak symmetry, indicating that the given $\mathcal{L}_{QCD}$ is determined *after* the spontaneous symmetry breaking described in the previous section.

These quark masses are also subject to **renormalization** [50], which is the process of removing the infinities in QFT calculations by redefining the parameters of the theory. In QCD, renormalization results in the running of the quark masses with respect to the energy scale μ of the interaction.¹⁶ More simply, the quark masses are inversely dependent on this energy scale: at large μ , the quark masses are small, and at small μ , the quark masses are large. At the energy scale $\mu \approx 2$ GeV (close to the mass of the proton), the masses of the up, down, and strange quarks—collectively referred to as the light-flavor quarks—are approximately 2.2 MeV/ c^2 , 4.7 MeV/ c^2 , and 96 MeV/ c^2 , respectively [52]. The heavy-flavor charm, bottom, and top quarks have masses of approximately 1.28 GeV/ c^2 , 4.18 GeV/ c^2 , and 173 GeV/ c^2 , respectively.

The final term, known as the θ -term [53], is something of a mystery. It is a scalar term that violates CP symmetry [54], and is often set to zero as there is no

¹⁵Really the components of the field corresponding to those indices.

¹⁶They also depend on the *choice* of renormalization scheme, with the most commonly implemented one being minimal subtraction or MS [51].

experimental evidence for its existence. However, it is not clear why this term is zero, as there is no symmetry that explicitly forbids it. This is known as the **strong CP problem**, and is one of the biggest open questions in particle physics [55].

1.3.1.1 Brief aside: Why eight gluons?

The gluon field $\mathcal{A}^A$ transforms under the adjoint representation of $SU(3)$, which is a representation of $SU(3)$ on the vector space of its Lie algebra $\mathfrak{su}(3)$. As $\mathfrak{su}(3)$ has eight basis elements (for instance, the Gell-Mann matrices λ^A from above), the adjoint representation of $SU(3)$ is eight-dimensional. Thus the gluon field has eight independent components, or, equivalently, there are eight gluons. In principle, QCD could have been built on top of a $U(3)$ gauge group, which would give rise to nine gluons (as the dimension of $U(n)$ is n^2). However, the singlet state in $U(3)$ would be required to be non-interacting; if it were, color neutral baryons would interact with each other via the strong interaction at a much longer range [56]. Such interactions have not been observed [57]. As there is no physical difference between $U(3)$ with a non-interacting singlet and $SU(3)$, the simpler gauge group was chosen.

1.3.2 Properties of QCD

1.3.2.1 Confinement

One of the unique properties of QCD is the phenomenon of **confinement**, which is the observation that quarks and gluons are never seen in isolation. Instead, they are *confined* inside of the color neutral bound states known as hadrons. This property is mostly understood in terms of the coupling constant g_s . The renormalization [58] of QCD gives rise to a g_s that varies with energy scale or distance. As the distance between two quarks increases, so too does g_s . At some point, the coupling becomes so strong that the energy required to separate the quarks is enough to create a quark-anti-quark pair from the vacuum. Thus any attempts to separate a quark from a hadron will always result in the creation of a new hadron, making it impossible to observe single quarks in isolation.

The large coupling constant in this low energy regime makes it impossible to describe this phenomenon using perturbative techniques, so the exact mechanism of confinement is still not fully understood. However, it is often described using the

phenomenological Lund string model [59]. In this model, the field lines of two quarks are pulled together due to the self-interaction of the gluons. This creates a string-like structure between the two quarks, with a potential given by

$$V(r) \approx -\frac{4}{3} \frac{\alpha_s}{r} + \kappa r, \quad (1.5)$$

where r is the distance between the two quarks, $\alpha_s = \frac{g_s^2}{4\pi}$ and κ is the string tension. This can be contrasted with the potential between two electrically charged particles, where the field lines are not pulled together and become less dense as the distance between the two particles increases. As such, the potential decreases with increasing distance, opposite to that of the Lund model. A schematic of these differences can be seen in Figure 1.5. Pulling the quarks apart eventually “breaks” the Lund string, forming two separate quark-anti-quark pairs, as shown in the bottom right of the figure.

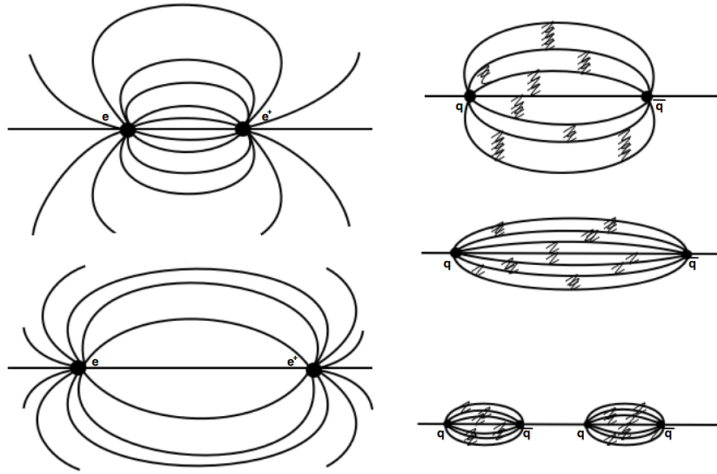


Figure 1.5: A schematic of the field lines between two electrically charged particles (left) and two quarks (right). The field lines between the quarks are pulled together due to the self-interaction of the gluons, whereas the electric field lines are not.

1.3.2.2 Asymptotic freedom

Just as the coupling constant becomes large at low energies and large distances, it also becomes small at high energies and small distances. This property is known as **asymptotic freedom**: at high enough energies, the quarks and gluons can be

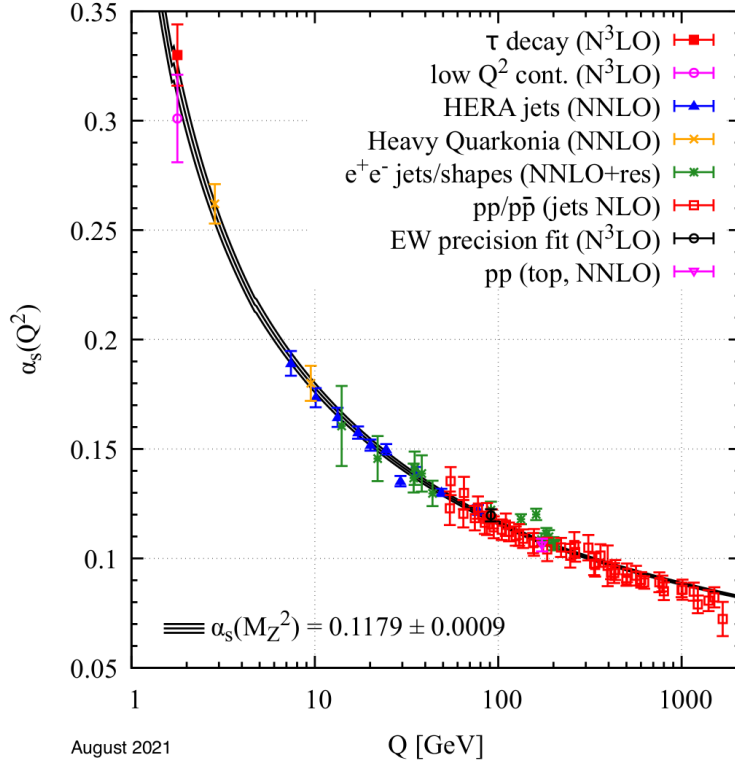


Figure 1.6: The value of the strong coupling constant α_s as a function of momentum transfer Q , which represents the energy scale of the interaction.

thought of as “free,” and their interactions can be modeled using perturbative QCD (pQCD). As discussed in Section 1.1, the discovery of asymptotic freedom in QCD was what allowed for the accurate predictions of the results of high energy particle collision experiments like SLAC [60] and PETRA [37]. The results of such experiments have also been used to calculate the value of the coupling constant itself at different energy scales, as shown in Figure 1.6. The value of α_s at the Z^0 mass is also given in the figure, which is the most accurate measurement of α_s to date [52].

1.3.2.3 Chiral symmetry breaking

The mass term in the QCD Lagrangian,

$$-\bar{q}_R \mathcal{M} q_L - \bar{q}_L \mathcal{M}^\dagger q_R, \quad (1.6)$$

explicitly breaks **chiral symmetry**: independent rotations of q_L and q_R in flavor-space (i.e. $SU(6)$) do not leave the Lagrangian invariant. The breaking of chiral

symmetry due to the non-zero quark masses is referred to as **explicit** chiral symmetry breaking.

However, even in the limit of massless quarks, chiral symmetry is broken by the QCD vacuum. This is known as **spontaneous** chiral symmetry breaking, which is due to the non-zero vacuum expectation value of the quark condensate [61]

$$\langle \bar{q}q \rangle = \langle \bar{q}_L q_R + \bar{q}_R q_L \rangle \neq 0. \quad (1.7)$$

This non-zero value is a direct result of the confinement of QCD [62] (Section 1.3.2.1), and implies that the ground state of the theory is filled with quark-anti-quark pairs. The spontaneous breaking of chiral symmetry in QCD gives rise to eight massless Nambu-Goldstone bosons [63], which are the pseudoscalar mesons $\pi^{\pm,0}$, $K^{\pm,0}$, η , and η' . These mesons then acquire a small mass due to the aforementioned explicit chiral symmetry breaking from the quark masses.

1.3.2.4 Jets

During high energy particle collisions (between two protons, for example), the constituent partons of the protons will sometimes scatter off each other in a way that converts most of their initial longitudinal momentum (along the collision axis) into transverse momentum (in the plane perpendicular to the collision axis). Such a scattering is often referred to as a **hard scattering**. Because the momentum transfer is large, the cross-section of the parton-parton scattering is calculable using pQCD. Furthermore, branching processes of the high momentum partons—like gluon radiation—can also be calculated perturbatively. Eventually, however, the partons will lose enough energy such that their behavior can no longer be described using perturbative techniques.

Luckily, the aforementioned Lund model is well-equipped to deal with lower energy partons. Under the Lund model, as these colored partons move away from each other, the force between them increases until there is enough energy to produce a quark-anti-quark pair (as discussed in Section 1.3.2.1). This process—known as string fragmentation—continues until the partons are no longer energetic enough to move away from each other, at which point they hadronize into a large number of color neutral bound states. These particles are roughly collimated in the direction(s) of the initial hard scattering, forming sprays of hadrons known as **jets**. A diagram

depicting the formation of a jet from an initial hard scattering of partons can be seen in Figure 1.7.

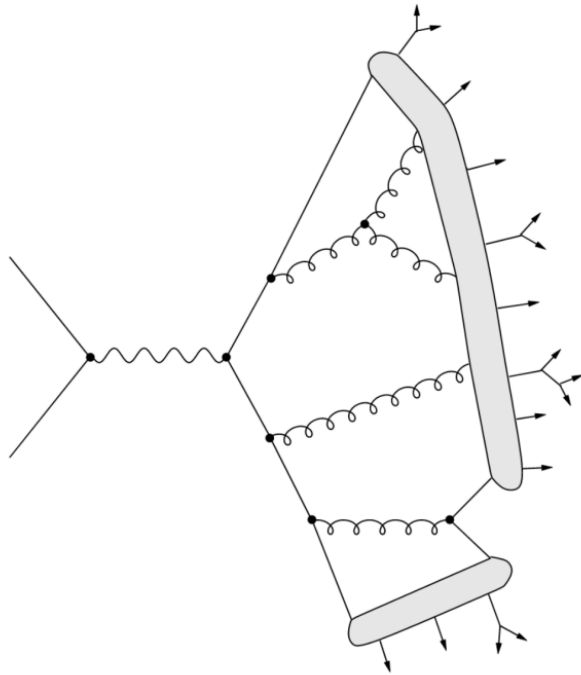


Figure 1.7: A diagram depicting the formation of a jet within the Lund model from an initial hard scattering of partons, adapted from [64]. The vertices represent perturbative QCD processes, the shaded regions represent string fragmentation/hadronization, and the outgoing arrows represent the resulting hadrons (which may decay further).

1.3.2.5 Flavor conservation

One interesting feature of the interactions in QCD is that all **flavor** quantum numbers are conserved. Specifically, the number of quarks minus the number of anti-quarks of each flavor is a conserved quantity in every strong interaction.¹⁷ In this thesis, the most important flavor quantum number is **strangeness**, which is defined as

$$S = -(n_s - n_{\bar{s}}), \quad (1.8)$$

¹⁷Conservation of the “historical” flavor quantum number *isospin* (from Section 1.1), which is $+\frac{1}{2}$ for up quarks and $-\frac{1}{2}$ for down quarks, is equivalent to the conservation of $n_{u,d} - n_{\bar{u},\bar{d}}$ when baryon number is considered. Baryon number is an absolutely conserved quantum number in the Standard Model [52], and (anti-)quarks have baryon number $(-)\frac{1}{3}$.

where n_s is the number of strange quarks and $n_{\bar{s}}$ is the number of strange anti-quarks. The “minus” sign in front of the expression indicates that the strangeness of a strange quark is negative (-1), and the strangeness of a strange anti-quark is positive ($+1$). This convention is chosen¹⁸ to make the signs of these “flavor charges” consistent with the signs of the electric charges of these quarks, which are $-\frac{1}{3}$ for the strange quark and $+\frac{1}{3}$ for the strange anti-quark.

Strangeness conservation has an interesting consequence for particle collisions between atomic nuclei: as the total strangeness of these nuclei (protons and neutrons) is zero, the number of strange and anti-strange quarks produced from the strong interaction during these collisions must be equal. In other words, the production of strange quarks in these collisions must come in the form of strange quark-anti-quark ($s\bar{s}$) pairs.

¹⁸Really this is a historical convention that stems from the fact that “strangeness” was introduced as a concept before the existence of any quark models, as mentioned in Section 1.1.

1.4 The Quark-Gluon Plasma

One of the consequences of the asymptotic freedom of QCD is the possibility of a new state of matter at extreme temperatures and densities: the **quark-gluon plasma** (QGP) [65], [66]. In this plasma, the quarks and gluons are not confined inside hadrons, and instead behave as quasi-free particles. This is analogous to an electromagnetic plasma, where electrons and protons are dissociated from their atoms. A phase diagram of QCD matter showing the transition between hadronic matter and the QGP can be seen in Figure 1.8. This diagram has two axes: temperature and baryon density. Increasing *either* of these quantities beyond a certain threshold will cause a phase transition from normal hadronic matter to the QGP. Similarities can be drawn between this phase diagram and that of a snowball: heating *or* squeezing a snowball will cause it to melt into a liquid.¹⁹

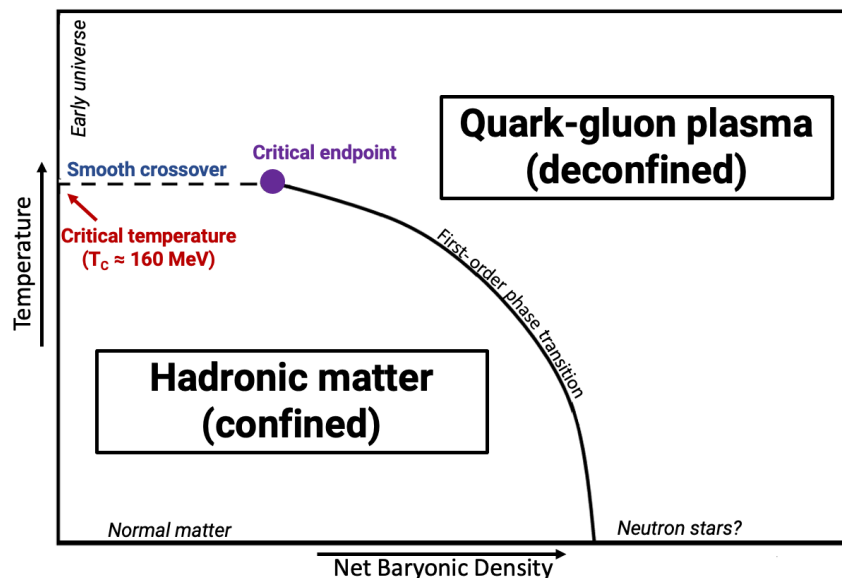


Figure 1.8: A phase diagram of QCD matter, where the axes are temperature and baryon density. The dashed line represents the region in which lQCD predicts a smooth crossover between hadronic matter and the QGP, with a critical temperature $T_C \approx 160 \text{ MeV}$. The critical endpoint is the point at which the smooth crossover ceases, above which the phase transition becomes first-order.

¹⁹Be careful: if you continue to heat up the snowball enough, or squeeze hard enough, it will undergo another phase transition into the QGP.

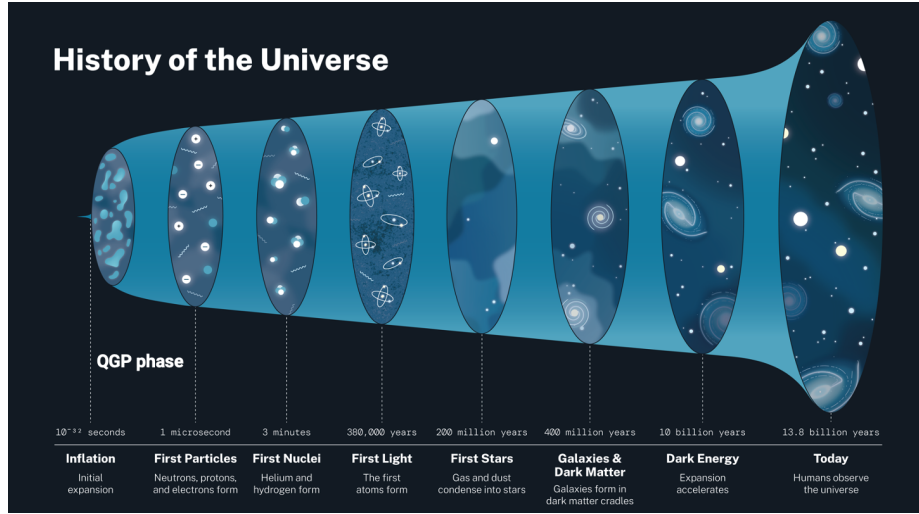


Figure 1.9: A schematic of the evolution of the universe. The QGP phase of the universe on this diagram lies roughly between 10^{-10} and 10^{-6} seconds after the Big Bang. Credit: NASA

Numerical simulations of QCD on a lattice [67], [68] (known as lattice QCD or lQCD) have shown that at zero baryon density, the transition from hadronic matter to the QGP occurs as a smooth crossover [69], [70] with a critical temperature $T_C \approx 160$ MeV or 10^{12} K, which is over 10,000 times hotter than the center of the sun. lQCD has also been used to predict the existence of a critical endpoint in the QGP phase diagram at a non-zero baryon density [71], beyond which the transition from hadronic matter to the QGP is no longer a smooth crossover, but a first-order phase transition. However, due to the complex action problem [72] (also known more generally as the “sign problem”), lQCD simulations at non-zero baryon densities are extremely difficult.²⁰ Thus the exact location of this critical endpoint is still unknown, and is the subject of much experimental and theoretical research [75].

As the temperatures at the early stages of the universe were much larger than 160 MeV, it is thought that the universe was filled with a QGP in the first few microseconds after the Big Bang [75]. Thus studying the QGP is of interest to cosmologists, as it can give insight to the early universe and its expansion, which is schematically represented in Figure 1.9. It is also postulated that QGP formation occurs in the cores of neutron stars [76], giving another avenue of interest for astrophysicists. Further-

²⁰Though there are plenty of techniques to extend the lQCD results [73], [74], they are only applicable at small baryon densities.

more, studying the QGP and its properties can help illuminate the dark, confounding corners of QCD that are not yet understood from first principles—like confinement—making it an exciting area of research for particle physicists. The remainder of this section will discuss the theoretical characteristics of this interesting plasma.

1.4.1 Properties of the QGP

1.4.1.1 Deconfinement

The most defining characteristic of the QGP is that the quarks and gluons within the plasma are not confined inside hadrons, and instead interact as quasi-free particles. As mentioned in Section 1.3.2.2, the coupling constant g_s becomes smaller with increasing energies. At high enough energies, the coupling constant becomes small enough that the quarks and gluons become *deconfined*. In lQCD, the order parameter for deconfinement is the Polyakov loop²¹ expectation value [78] $\langle L \rangle$, which is zero in the confined phase and greater than zero in the deconfined phase. This transition (from $\langle L \rangle = 0$ to $\langle L \rangle > 0$) is used to define the transition from hadronic matter to the QGP.

1.4.1.2 Chiral symmetry restoration

As mentioned in Section 1.3.2.3, the QCD vacuum has a non-zero quark condensate $\langle q\bar{q} \rangle$ which spontaneously breaks chiral symmetry. However, this non-zero condensate is the direct result of the confinement of QCD [62]. Thus, within the QGP—where the quarks and gluons are no longer confined—the quark condensate should vanish. As such, another defining characteristic of the QGP is the restoration of the spontaneously broken chiral symmetry of QCD, often referred to as **chiral symmetry restoration**. The transition from $\langle q\bar{q} \rangle > 0$ (broken chiral symmetry) to $\langle q\bar{q} \rangle = 0$ (restored chiral symmetry) is *also* used to define the QGP phase transition.

An lQCD diagram of the deconfinement order parameter $\langle L \rangle$ and chiral symmetry order parameter $\langle q\bar{q} \rangle$ (along with their corresponding susceptibilities) as a function of the inverse coupling $\beta = 6/g_s^2$ can be seen in Figure 1.10. Note that the susceptibilities are maximal at the same coupling value (corresponding to a critical temperature of around 170 MeV), indicating that both deconfinement and chiral symmetry restora-

²¹A Polyakov loop is the thermal analogue of a *Wilson loop*: a gauge invariant operator that arises from the parallel transport of gauge variables around a closed loop [77].

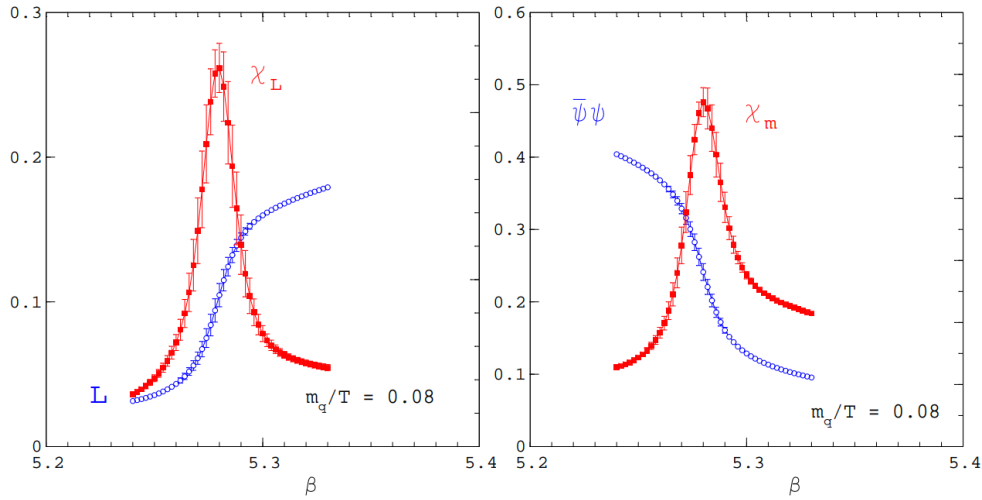


Figure 1.10: The deconfinement order parameter $\langle L \rangle$ and chiral symmetry order parameter $\langle q\bar{q} \rangle$ (along with their corresponding susceptibilities) as a function of the inverse coupling $\beta = 6/g_s^2$ using 2-flavor lQCD, taken from [79]. The critical temperatures (indicated by the maxima of the susceptibilities) occur at roughly $\beta = 5.28$, corresponding to a temperature of around 170 MeV.

tion correspond to the same phase transition. Namely, the transition from hadronic matter to the QGP.

1.4.1.3 Hydrodynamic behavior

The QGP is a strongly interacting plasma. As such, it is expected to exhibit fluid-like behavior at a macroscopic level. Unfortunately, the calculation of QGP transport coefficients from first principles using QCD is very difficult [80]. Using perturbative techniques to calculate the shear and bulk viscosities of the QGP results in values that are an order of magnitude larger than those extracted from experimental data [81]. The extraction of these transport coefficients using lQCD is also challenging, as the aforementioned complex action problem makes it nearly impossible to simulate the QGP at non-zero baryon density. The most promising approach to calculating these transport coefficients is through the use of the AdS/CFT correspondence [82], which is a duality between a strongly coupled gauge theory (like QCD) and a weakly interacting gravitational theory (like string theory [83]). This approach has been used to

approximate the lower bound of the shear viscosity of a strongly-coupled medium [84],

$$\eta/s \approx 1/4\pi, \quad (1.9)$$

which is often described as the shear viscosity of a “perfect fluid.” Experimental evidence suggests that the QGP has a shear viscosity that is very close to this lower bound [85], indicating that it is a nearly perfect fluid.

1.4.1.4 Radiative energy loss

Partons traveling through the QGP lose energy through both collisional and radiative processes, as shown in Figure 1.11. The collisional energy loss is due to the elastic scatterings between the parton and the constituents of the QGP. For a parton with energy E much greater than its mass and the temperature of the QGP, the collisional energy loss is given by [86]

$$\Delta E_{\text{coll}} \sim \alpha_s^2 T^2 L, \quad (1.10)$$

where T is the temperature of the QGP and L is the length of travel through the medium (which is assumed to be larger than the critical length $L_{cr} \sim \frac{1}{\alpha_s T} \sqrt{\frac{E}{T}}$).

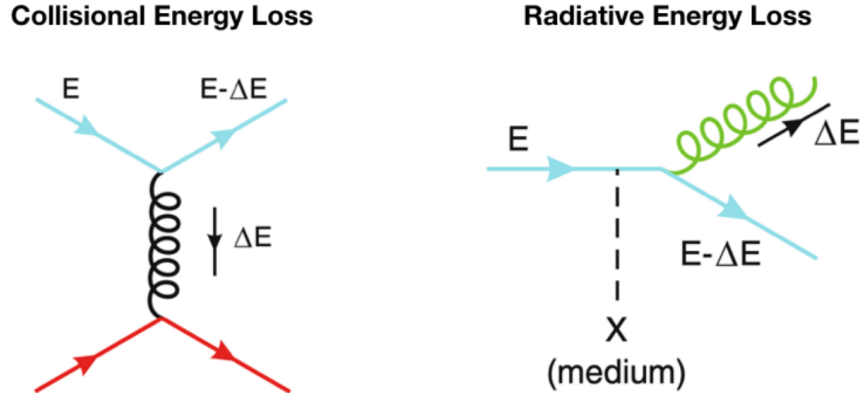


Figure 1.11: A diagram depicting the collisional (left) and radiative energy loss (right) processes of a parton traveling through the QGP. Radiative energy loss is the dominant energy loss mechanism for all energetic partons in the QGP.

The radiative energy loss is due to gluon radiation, induced by the presence of the medium.²² Again, for a parton with $E \gg M, T$, the radiative energy loss is given

²²Similar to bremsstrahlung, where electrically charged particles radiate photons in the presence of other charged particles.

by

$$\Delta E_{\text{rad}} \sim \alpha_s^2 \sqrt{ET^3} L, \quad (1.11)$$

where E is the energy of the parton. As the radiative energy loss is proportional to $\sqrt{E}$, it is the dominant energy loss mechanism for light, energetic partons (i.e. u , d , and s quarks as well as gluons). However, gluons are expected to lose more energy than the light quarks due to their larger color charge.

The heavier quarks (b , c) are expected to lose less energy through radiative processes than the lighter quarks and gluons due to the *dead cone effect*, whereby the gluon radiation is suppressed in the forward direction due to the larger masses of the heavy quarks [87]. Even still, the radiative energy loss of heavy quarks is larger than their collisional energy loss, making radiative energy loss the dominant energy loss mechanism for all energetic partons in the QGP.

1.4.2 Enhanced s -quark production

In the context of the research presented in this thesis, the most important characteristic of the QGP is the increase in the production of strange quarks when compared to strange quark production within a hadronic gas [18]. Predicted in 1981 by physicists Johann Rafelski and Rolf Hagedorn, this *enhancement* in the production of strange quarks in the QGP is often referred to as **strangeness enhancement**. As mentioned in Section 1.3.2.5, strangeness is conserved during strong interactions. As such, the production of $s\bar{s}$ pairs can only come from four Feynman diagrams (to lowest order in pQCD), shown in Figure 1.12. A key insight made by Rafelski and Hagedorn is that in the QGP, the higher temperatures allow for the thermal production of $s\bar{s}$ pairs through gluon fusion ($gg \rightarrow s\bar{s}$ or diagrams (a) (b) and (c) in Figure 1.12). This gluon fusion occurs much faster than the quark-based production ($q\bar{q} \rightarrow s\bar{s}$ or diagram (d) in Figure 1.12), and allows for the full chemical equilibration of strangeness in the QGP in a very short time frame. For a QGP at 160 MeV, this equilibration can occur in less than 10^{-22} seconds, as shown in Figure 1.13. Also shown in the figure is the strangeness equilibration time for a hadronic gas at the same temperature, which is nearly 100 times slower.

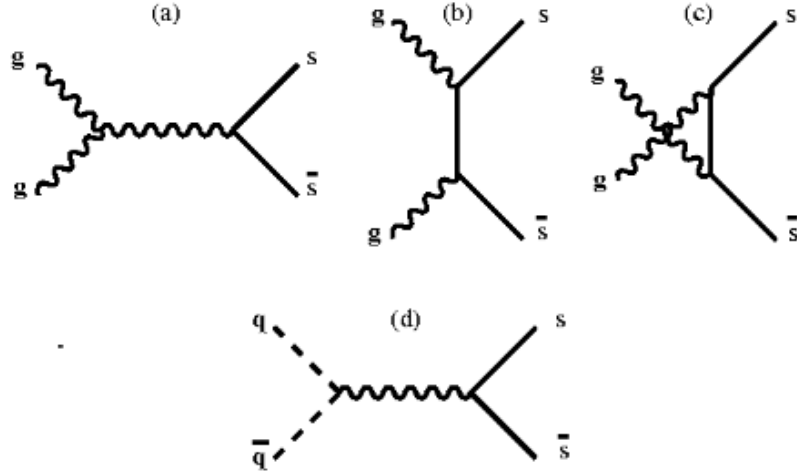


Figure 1.12: The four leading-order Feynman diagrams responsible for the production of $s\bar{s}$ pairs in the QGP, adapted from [18]. Diagrams (a), (b) and (c) are the gluon fusion processes, while diagram (d) is the quark-based process.

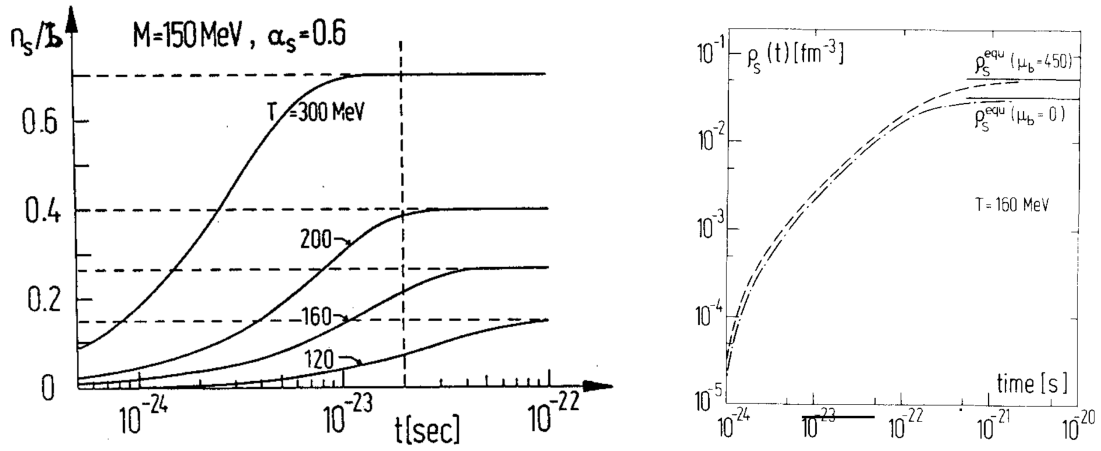


Figure 1.13: The strangeness equilibration time for a QGP (left [18]) and a hadronic gas (right [88]) at a temperature of 160 MeV. The QGP can exhibit full chemical equilibration of strangeness in less than 10^{-22} seconds, while the hadronic gas takes nearly 100 times longer.

1.4.2.1 Statistical hadronization

The production of strangeness within a system of particles is often described in terms of the **statistical hadronization model** [89] (SHM). The SHM is based off of the Fermi model of hadron formation, where it is assumed that the strong interactions saturate the quantum particle production matrix elements [90]. This assumption allows for the calculation of the particle yields using only conservation laws and the available phase space, while ignoring the unknown microscopic details of the hadronization process. In the fundamental micro-canonical approach for the SHM, the available phase space is determined by the energy density of localized “clusters” within the system. However, a grand canonical framework for the SHM is often used for highly energetic systems, where the phase space is determined by a global temperature-like parameter T .

The most important quantity for describing particle yields within the grand canonical SHM is the particle fugacity λ_i , which is defined as

$$\lambda_i = e^{\mu_i/T}, \quad (1.12)$$

where μ_i is the chemical potential of particle i . In essence, the fugacity “counts” the number of particles of type i in the system [18]. For systems in absolute chemical equilibrium, the chemical potentials for particle and anti-particle flavors are opposite to each other. Consequently, the relationship between the particle and anti-particle fugacities is given by

$$\lambda_{\bar{i}} = \lambda_i^{-1}. \quad (1.13)$$

However, this relationship does not hold for systems that have not reached absolute chemical equilibrium, as the chemical potentials of the particle and anti-particle flavors are no longer opposite to each other. Due to the higher mass of the strange quark, the production of $s\bar{s}$ pairs usually proceeds at a much slower rate than the production of $u\bar{u}$ and $d\bar{d}$ pairs. As such, obtaining absolute chemical equilibrium for strange particles is difficult, especially in hadronic matter.²³

To account for this, the SHM introduces the concept of *relative* chemical equilibrium, in which the strange phase space is not fully saturated, but whatever strangeness is produced is distributed among the strange hadron channels according to the law

²³As mentioned in the previous section, strangeness equilibration in a hadronic gas is over 100 times slower than in the QGP

of maximum entropy [91]. The extent to which the strange phase space is saturated is parameterized by $0 < \gamma_s \leq 1$, which gives a modified particle fugacity,

$$\lambda_i^{\text{mod}} = \gamma_s^{n(i,s)} \lambda_i, \quad (1.14)$$

where $n(i, s)$ is the number of strange quarks plus the number of strange anti-quarks in particle i . The factor γ_s approaches unity whenever the strange phase space is fully saturated (i.e. when the system is in absolute chemical equilibrium). This factor can be determined by looking at strange particle ratios, which are sensitive to the value of γ_s . For example, the ratio of Λ baryons to protons is related to γ_s by [90]

$$\gamma_s^2 = \frac{\Lambda}{p} \times \frac{\bar{\Lambda}}{\bar{p}}. \quad (1.15)$$

As these particle ratios can be measured by particle collision experiments, it is possible to determine the value of γ_s for a given collision system. Measuring γ_s in heavy-ion collisions is of particular interest, as it is believed that the QGP is formed in these collisions. However, heavy-ion collisions are very short-lived systems, lasting only around $10^{-23} - 10^{-22}$ seconds [92]. As mentioned previously, full chemical equilibration in a hadronic gas cannot occur within this time frame. As such, measuring large values of γ_s in heavy-ion collisions would be a strong indication of QGP formation.

1.5 Using Heavy-Ion Collisions to Study the QGP

As mentioned in Section 1.4, there are two ways to transform a hadronic system into the QGP: increasing the system's temperature or increasing its baryon density. Notably, these two methods are not mutually exclusive:

- Baryon density can be increased by looking at systems with a lot of baryons packed together (like the nucleus of a lead atom)
- Temperature can be increased by smashing the aforementioned systems together at higher energies (like in a particle accelerator)

Thus one of the best (and only) ways to study the QGP in a laboratory setting is through relativistic **heavy-ion collisions**: the colliding together of two heavy nuclei at very high energies using a particle accelerator.

Unfortunately, producing the QGP in this manner has a major drawback; while it is possible to heat up the system beyond the critical temperature required for QGP formation, the system expands and cools *very* quickly. For example, the QGP produced by colliding lead ions with center-of-mass energy $\sqrt{s_{\text{NN}}} = 2.76$ TeV at the Large Hadron Collider (LHC) only lasts for around 3 fm/c [92], or 10^{-23} seconds. A diagram depicting the formation and evolution of the QGP in a heavy-ion collision can be seen in Figure 1.14. This diagram can be split up into the following stages:

1. The Lorentz-contracted nuclei approach each other at very high energies, and the partons within the nuclei scatter off each other ($t = 0$ fm/c).
2. As new partons are created from the initial scatterings, the energy density of the system increases. Eventually this energy density is high enough to create the QGP ($t \approx 1$ fm/c).
3. Once the QGP is formed, it expands and cools in a hydrodynamic manner.
4. After the QGP cools below the critical temperature, the partons begin to hadronize, resulting in the formation of a hadron gas ($t \approx 3$ fm/c).

5. The hadron gas will continue to expand until the hadrons within the gas are no longer strongly interacting with each other ($t \approx 10 \text{ fm}/c$). This is often broken up into two stages:
 - The hadrons cease to interact *inelastically*, called **chemical freeze-out**.
 - The hadrons cease to interact *elastically*, called **kinetic freeze-out**.
6. The final state hadrons travel outward, where they can be detected experimentally ($t \approx 10^{15} \text{ fm}/c$).

The last stage of this diagram is perhaps the most frustrating: it is only possible to study the QGP by observing the final state hadrons. Luckily, there are some key observables associated with those final state hadrons that can shed light on the formation and evolution of this exciting plasma. Before those observables can be discussed, however, it is necessary to introduce a key concept in heavy-ion collisions: the collision coordinates and the centrality of the collision.

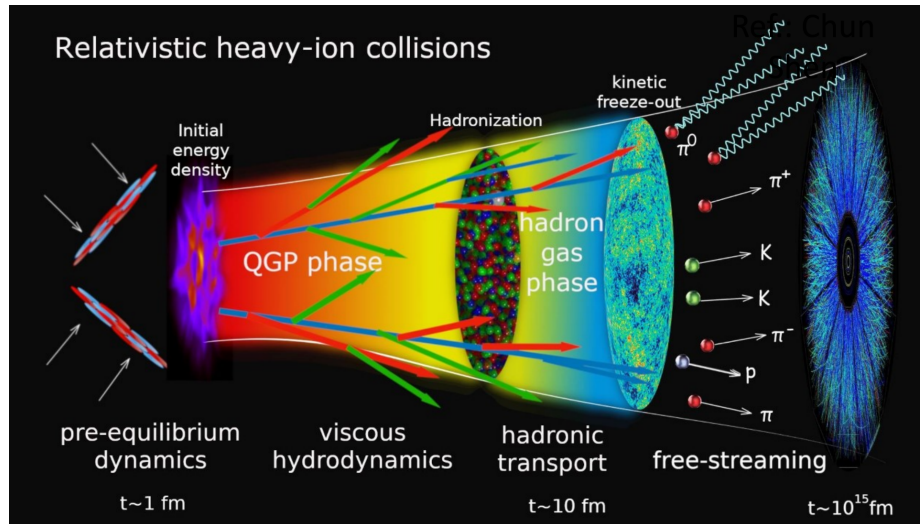


Figure 1.14: A schematic of the formation and evolution of the QGP in a heavy-ion collision. The QGP is formed in the overlap region of the two colliding nuclei, and then expands and cools very quickly.

It can be shown²⁴ that $\Lambda(y)$ obeys

$$\Lambda(y_1 + y_2) = \Lambda(y_1)\Lambda(y_2), \quad (1.18)$$

which in turn gives a rapidity addition rule for reference frames A, B and C moving along the z-axis,

$$y_{AC} = y_{AB} + y_{BC}. \quad (1.19)$$

Now suppose reference frame A is the lab (stationary) frame, and reference frames B and C correspond to two different particles. The above equation can then be written as

$$y_{AC} - y_{AB} = y_{BC} = y_{A'B} - y_{A'C}, \quad (1.20)$$

where A' can be *any* reference frame. In other words, the difference in rapidity between any two particles does not depend on the reference frame the measurement is made in. Another consequence of this property is that rapidity distributions of particles do not change shape in different reference frames: they only get shifted along the rapidity axis.

However, the total energy of a given particle is often not known, and thus rapidity is replaced by the more experiment-friendly **pseudorapidity**,

$$\eta = \frac{1}{2} \ln \left(\frac{|\vec{p}| + p_z}{|\vec{p}| - p_z} \right) = -\ln \left(\tan \frac{\theta}{2} \right), \quad (1.21)$$

where θ is the aforementioned polar angle. This quantity can be directly measured by experiment, at the expense of losing a small amount of Lorentz invariance: the *pseudo* part of pseudorapidity comes from the idea that at very high momentum ($p \gg m$), the rapidity and pseudorapidity are approximately equal.

1.5.2 Collision centrality

The very first step of the heavy-ion collision process involves the scattering of the partons within the two nuclei. However, these nuclei are not point-like objects: they have a finite size, and therefore need not collide “head-on.” Instead, the nuclei can collide at different **impact parameters** (commonly denoted as b), as shown in Figure 1.16. The impact parameter is defined as the distance between the centers

²⁴Using various properties of the hyperbolic trigonometric functions.

of the two nuclei, measured in the transverse plane (the plane perpendicular to the initial directions of the nuclei). Collisions with a large impact parameter give rise to *spectator* nucleons, which do not participate in the collision and continue traveling in the same direction as the initial beams.

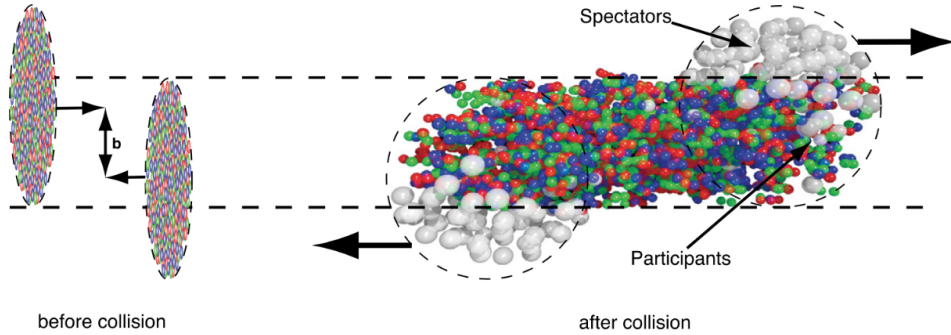


Figure 1.16: A schematic of a heavy-ion collision with impact parameter b , taken from [93].

The impact parameter is very important when studying the QGP for a fairly straightforward reason: as the impact parameter decreases, the number of partonic scatterings increases, which in turn increases the energy density of the system. In some sense, the size of the impact parameter determines whether or not the QGP is formed in the subsequent stages of the collision. As such, characterizing heavy-ion collisions by their impact parameter is quite useful. However, the impact parameter is not directly measurable and must be inferred from the final state hadrons.

Instead of classifying collisions based off their unobtainable impact parameter, they can instead be classified by their **collision centrality**. The collision centrality is defined as

$$c = \frac{\int_0^b d\sigma/db' db'}{\int_0^\infty d\sigma/db' db'} = \frac{1}{\sigma_{AA}} \int_0^b \frac{d\sigma}{db'} db', \quad (1.22)$$

where σ_{AA} is the total cross-section of the nucleus-nucleus (A-A) collision. As this number is strictly between 0 and 1, it is often expressed as a percentile: 0% corresponds to the most central collisions (lowest impact parameters), and 100% corresponds to the most peripheral collisions (highest impact parameters). If a monotonic relationship between b and the number of final state particles seen in the detector is assumed, the collision centrality can be experimentally determined [94]. The number

of final state particles from a collision is called the **multiplicity** of the collision, and is often denoted as N_{ch} . The subscript *ch* indicates that only charged particles are counted, as neutral particles are not seen by most detectors.

In practice, the collision centrality percentiles are usually determined by looking at the distribution of events as a function of the signal (effectively N_{ch}) as measured by a particular detector. The percentile for a specific event can then be determined by integration:

$$c \approx \frac{1}{\sigma_{AA}} \int_{N_{\text{ch}}}^{\infty} \frac{d\sigma}{dN'_{\text{ch}}} dN'_{\text{ch}}, \quad (1.23)$$

where N_{ch} is the multiplicity of the event in question. An example of separating events into centrality percentiles using this method can be seen in Figure 1.17. In this plot, Pb–Pb collisions are characterized by their event activity in the ALICE VZERO detector (which will be discussed in more detail in the next chapter). The red points correspond to fits obtained using Monte Carlo simulations based off of the Glauber model [94], [95]. The Glauber model [96] is a geometric model that treats the nuclei as a collection of nucleons, and models the collisions as a superposition of binary nucleon-nucleon collisions. This model gives a relationship between the impact parameter b , the number of participating nucleons N_{part} , and the number of binary nucleon-nucleon collisions N_{coll} . While not of particular import to this thesis, fitting the Glauber model to the data actually allows for the determination of the impact parameter corresponding to a given multiplicity percentile. The fact that the model describes the data well also serves as a sanity check for the experimental estimation of the collision centrality. In this thesis, the terms “multiplicity percentile” and “collision centrality” will be used interchangeably.

The approximation given by Equation 1.23 has an additional benefit: it allows for the classification of the “size” of a collision without a clearly defined impact parameter. This is useful for proton-proton and proton-lead collisions, where the impact parameter is ill-defined.

1.5.3 Experimental signatures for QGP formation

As mentioned in Section 1.5, the QGP produced within a heavy-ion collision is *very* short-lived. As such, any attempt to study the QGP and its formation must be done using the detector-accessible final state hadrons. Luckily, there are a number

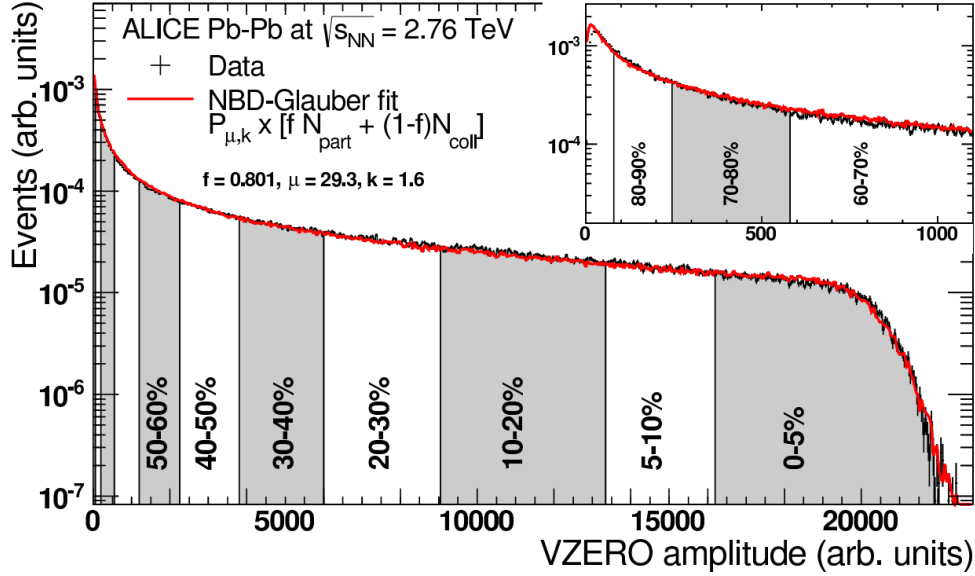


Figure 1.17: The distribution of Pb–Pb collision events as a function of event activity in the ALICE VZERO detector, taken from [95].

of experimental signatures associated with the theoretical properties of the QGP discussed in Section 1.4.1. These experimental signatures include:

- **jet quenching** [97], where the energy of a jet is heavily reduced due the radiative energy loss of its constituent partons as they travel through the QGP (Section 1.4.1.4)
- **collective flow** [98], where the fluid-like motion of the partons within the QGP (Section 1.4.1.3) results in correlations between the final state hadrons
- **strangeness enhancement** [18], where the enhanced production of strange quarks in the QGP (Section 1.4.2) results in an increase in the relative production of strange final state hadrons when compared to non-strange hadrons.

1.5.4 Jet quenching

The high momentum partons produced in the initial hard scatterings of heavy-ion collisions often traverse the QGP medium. Much like electron tomography, where the passage of electrons through an atomic medium can give insight to the structure

of the atoms within, high momentum partons can be used to probe the QGP. These colored partons interact with the colored medium, losing energy in the process due to the collisional and radiative processes described in Section 1.4.1.4. As discussed in Section 1.3.2.4, these partons are never observed individually; instead, they hadronize into a spray of particles known as a jet, which can be measured by the detector. Thus the energy lost by the parton is not observed directly, but rather as a reduction in the energy of the resulting jet. This phenomenon is known as **jet quenching**, and is one of the most well studied signatures of QGP formation.

Experimentally, this quenching is observed by studying *dijets*. While the term “jet” refers to a single spray of particles observed in the detector, the initial hard scattering responsible for the formation of the jet corresponds to the production of *two* high momentum partons. Traveling in opposite directions in the transverse plane, these partons often produce two jets that are back-to-back in φ (the azimuthal angle in the transverse plane). These two jets are collectively referred to as a dijet. In pp collisions, the energy of the two jets is roughly equal as the corresponding partons don’t lose energy to a medium. In heavy-ion collisions, however, the partons lose energy to the QGP due to gluon radiation and elastic scattering with the medium’s constituents [99]. If one of the two partons has a larger path length through the QGP, it will lose more energy than the other parton, resulting in an imbalance in the energy of the two jets. A schematic of this process for pp and A–A collisions can be seen in Figure 1.18.

However, the path length within the QGP of the dijet-forming partons should be roughly uniform, washing out this asymmetry over a large event sample. As such, jet quenching is experimentally observed by selecting high momentum “trigger” hadrons, which most likely originated from the parton with the smaller QGP path length. The jet corresponding to this higher momentum trigger—referred to as the “near-side” jet—is then compared with its partner jet, which would be 180° away in azimuth—called the “away-side” jet. The first collaboration to observe this jet quenching was the STAR collaboration at the Relativistic Heavy Ion Collider (RHIC) [100]. By looking at high transverse momentum hadrons produced in Au–Au collisions, they found that the away-side jet began to “disappear” as the centrality of the collision increased, as shown in Figure 1.19. This disappearance is due to the away-side jet losing energy to the QGP, such that the corresponding hadrons in the away-side fall below the momentum cutoff.

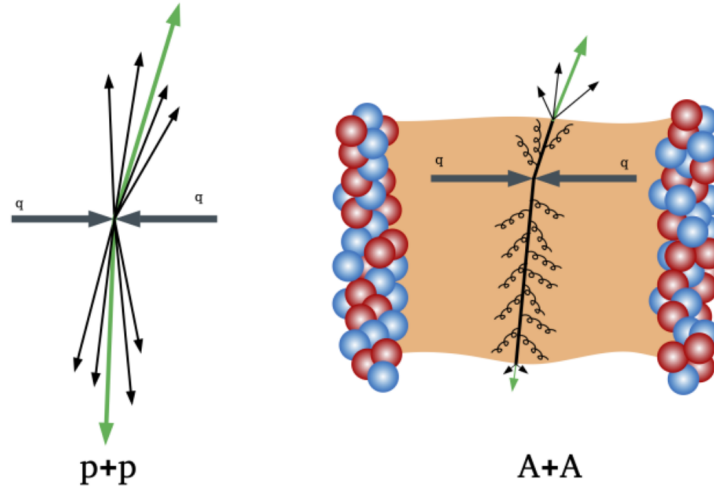


Figure 1.18: A schematic of the formation of dijets in pp and A–A collisions, taken from [101].

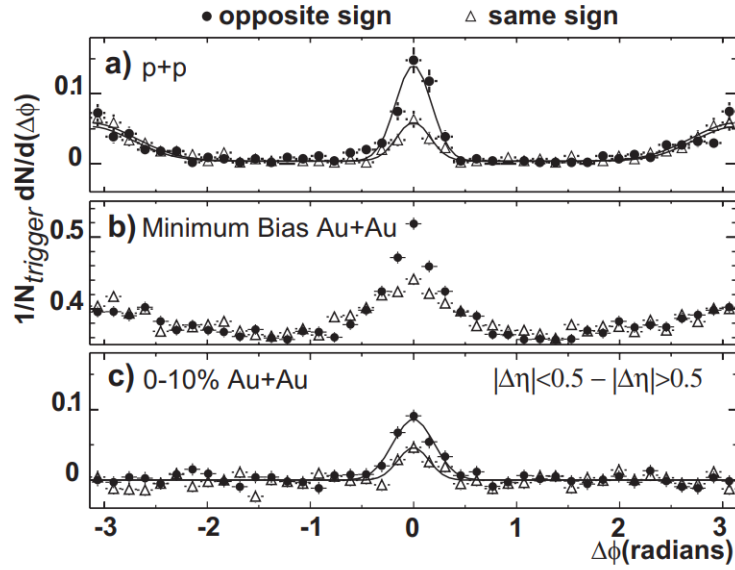


Figure 1.19: Hadron yields corresponding to the near-side jet (near $\Delta\varphi = 0$) and the away-side jet ($\Delta\varphi = \pm\pi$), taken from [100]. In pp and minimum bias Au–Au collisions, the away-side jet is present. However, at high centrality (0-10%), the away-side jet completely disappears.

1.5.5 Collective flow

As mentioned in Section 1.4.1.3, the QGP is a strongly coupled medium, whose constituent partons are heavily coupled to their surroundings. Just as the pebbles within a river get swept up in the flow of the water, the partons within the QGP are influenced by the flow of this medium. This flow manifests itself by the presence of collective effects in the final state hadrons, which are often quantified using **collective flow** components. These flow components are obtained by expanding the final state hadron distribution in a Fourier series with respect to the azimuthal angle ϕ [102],

$$E \frac{d^3N}{d^3p} = \frac{1}{2\pi} \frac{d^2N}{p_t dp_t dy} \left(1 + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} 2v_n \cos[n(\phi - \Psi_R)] \right), \quad (1.24)$$

where E is the energy of the particle, p is its momentum, p_T is the momentum component in the plane transverse to the beam axis, y is the particle's rapidity, and Ψ_R is the reaction plane angle. This reaction plane angle is defined by the beam axis and the impact parameter vector. The Fourier coefficients

$$v_n = \langle \cos[n(\phi - \Psi_R)] \rangle \quad (1.25)$$

determine the “strength” of the corresponding flow component. The first two coefficients, v_1 and v_2 , are referred to as **directed (radial) flow** and **elliptic flow**, respectively. A non-zero directed flow originates from a longitudinally slanted collision [103], and is often much smaller than elliptic flow (by over an order of magnitude) [104]. However, it can still effect some of the measurements presented in this thesis (see Section 5.2.2 for more details).

Elliptic flow characterizes the anisotropy of the particle production in the transverse plane. This anisotropy is believed to be caused by the initial anisotropy of the collision geometry, where the overlap region of the colliding nuclei forms an “almond” shape. This almond is where the initial QGP is formed, which then hydrodynamically expands and thermalizes nearly instantaneously. The initial spacial anisotropy results in unequal QGP path lengths for the constituent partons, which ultimately results in an anisotropic momentum distribution for the corresponding hadrons (i.e. partons which travel through more medium lose more energy, as discussed in Section 1.5.4). A diagram depicting this process can be seen in Figure 1.20.

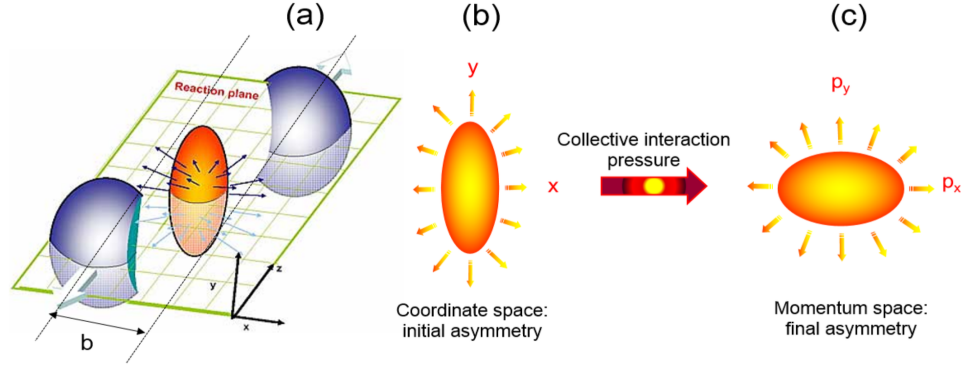


Figure 1.20: A schematic of the formation of elliptic flow in a heavy-ion collision. The initial anisotropy in coordinate space results in a pressure gradient that causes a momentum space anisotropy in the final state hadrons.

1.5.5.1 Measuring flow using two-particle correlations

Reconstructing the reaction plane angle Ψ_R is difficult, as it must be done on an event-by-event basis [102]. As such, it is often more convenient to measure the collective flow components by looking at two-particle correlations in the azimuthal angle ϕ . In other words, the flow components can be obtained by looking at the distribution of pairs of particles as a function of $\Delta\phi = \phi_1 - \phi_2$, where ϕ_1 and ϕ_2 are the azimuthal angles of two (non-identical) particles. This distribution can be decomposed into a Fourier series similar to Equation 1.24 [105],

$$\frac{dN^{\text{pair}}}{d\Delta\phi} = a_0 + 2a_1 \cos \Delta\phi + 2a_2 \cos 2\Delta\phi + \dots, \quad (1.26)$$

where $v_n \equiv a_n/a_0$ are the very same flow coefficients from before. This bypasses the need to reconstruct the reaction plane angle Ψ_R , but it also makes clear that any analyses involving two-particle angular correlations (like the one presented in this thesis) must be mindful of the presence of these coefficients (see Chapter 3 for more details).

1.5.6 Strangeness enhancement

As mentioned in Section 1.4.2, strangeness production within the QGP is enhanced relative to a hadronic gas due to the thermal production of strange quarks via gluon fusion. This production mechanism is much faster than strangeness-producing mechanisms within the hadronic gas, allowing for strangeness in the QGP to reach chemical equilibrium within the lifespan of a heavy-ion collision. Thus measuring the extent to which this equilibrium is reached for a given collision system can provide insight into the formation of the QGP.

Experimentally, the degree of strangeness equilibration is measured by looking at the abundance of strange hadrons relative to non-strange hadrons, like pions. For central heavy-ion collisions—both at the LHC and RHIC—these strange/non-strange particle ratios are found to be consistent with the grand canonical approach to the SHM discussed in Section 1.4.2.1 [106], [107] with γ_s values approaching unity, as seen in Figure 1.21. As mentioned at the end of Section 1.4.2.1, this is a strong indication that the QGP is formed in these collisions.

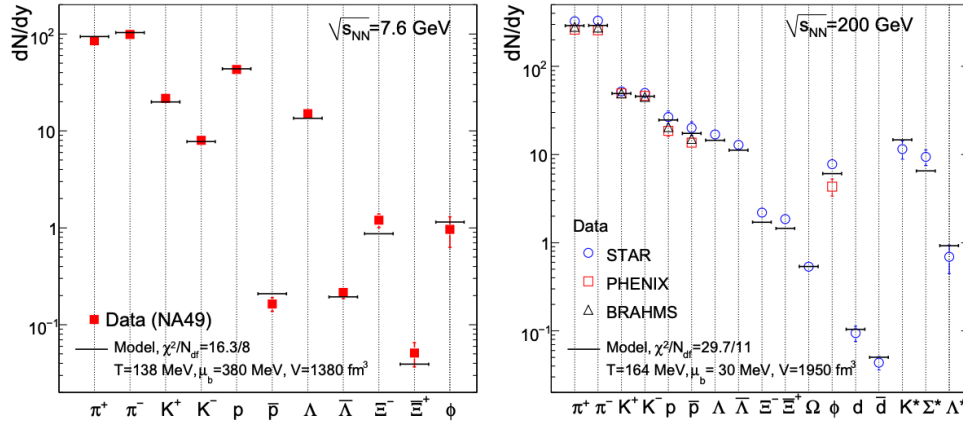


Figure 1.21: The yields of different hadrons as measured in heavy-ion collisions at $\sqrt{s_{NN}} = 7.6$ GeV (left) and $\sqrt{s_{NN}} = 200$ GeV (right), compared to the grand canonical SHM (black points). In the lower energy collision, the temperature (138 MeV) is well below the critical temperature for QGP formation, and chemical equilibration is not reached ($\gamma_s \approx 0.6$) (found by Equation 1.15). In the higher energy collision, the temperature is high enough for QGP formation, and chemical equilibration is nearly reached ($\gamma_s \approx 1$). Taken from [106].

The particle ratios as measured in lower multiplicity pp collisions at the LHC are also found to be consistent with the grand canonical SHM *without* chemical equilibration [108], [109], with a measured $\gamma_s \approx 0.6$ across a wide range of values for the collision energy, as shown in Figure 1.22. Under the strangeness enhancement picture, this indicates that QGP formation does *not* occur in these lower multiplicity pp collisions.

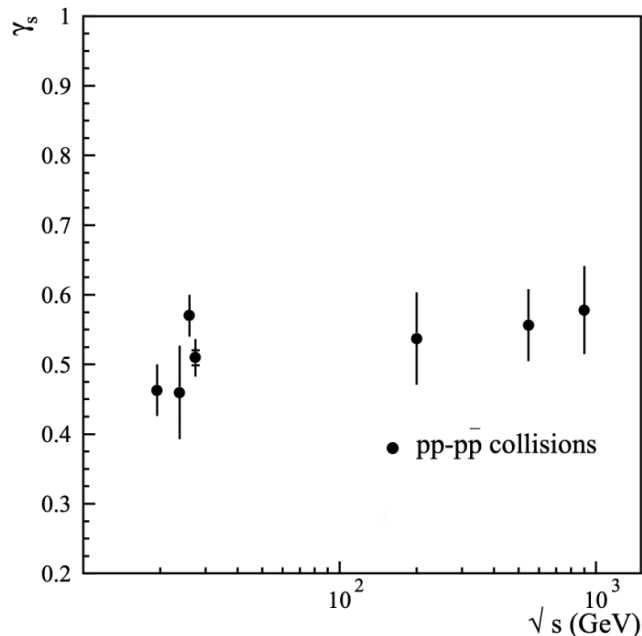


Figure 1.22: The measured values of γ_s in low multiplicity pp collisions across a wide range of collision energies ($\sqrt{s}$). The extracted temperatures (under the grand canonical SHM model) are greater than 160 MeV for each reported energy. As γ_s is much less than unity, the chemical equilibration of strangeness is nowhere near being reached. Taken from [108].

1.5.6.1 Strangeness in small systems: is the QGP formed?

Filling in the gaps between low multiplicity pp collisions and high multiplicity Pb–Pb collisions reveals a complicated picture, as shown in Figure 1.23. The strange/non-strange particle ratios seem to be consistent with a smooth transition between the two regimes, independent of the collision system. In other words, the ratios in higher multiplicity pp and p–Pb collisions match up nicely with the ratios in lower mul-

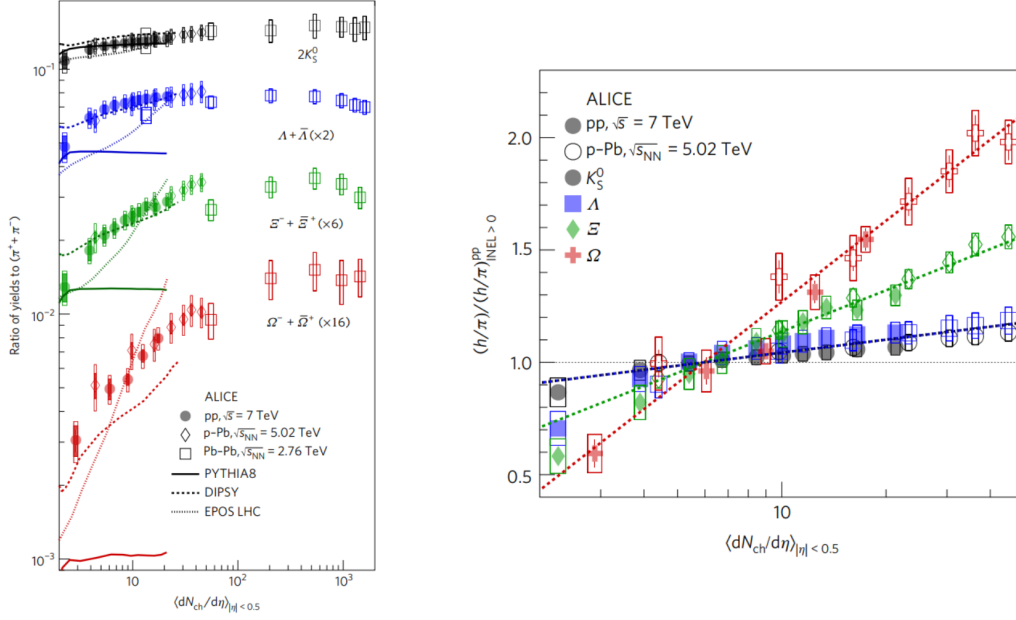


Figure 1.23: The particle ratios of strange hadrons to pions as a function multiplicity for different collision systems (left) and those same ratios normalized to an inclusive pp sample (right). The ratios appear to only depend on the multiplicity of the collision, and not the collision system. Taken from [110].

tiplicity Pb–Pb collisions. This indicates that the enhanced production of strange quarks is not exclusive to heavy-ion collisions; there is an “onset” of strangeness enhancement occurring in lower multiplicity pp and p–Pb collisions. Furthermore, this enhancement is seen to scale with the number of strange quarks in the hadron: the Ω baryon (sss) exhibits the largest enhancement, while the proton (uud) sees virtually no increase.

As discussed in Section 1.4.2, the equilibration of strangeness within a hadronic gas is orders of magnitude slower than the equilibration within the QGP. As such, the onset of strangeness enhancement (which can be viewed as an onset of a full chemical equilibration) in these smaller collision systems can only be explained by the formation of QGP.²⁵ While extensions to the aforementioned statistical models can describe these multiplicity-dependent particle ratios in a phenomenological manner [111], the microscopic origins of this enhancement are not well understood. By

²⁵Or, at the very least, smaller QGP-like droplets that exhibit similar thermal strange quark production.

investigating the production of strange hadrons in p–Pb collisions (where the onset is greatest), this thesis aims to shed light on the origins of this strange enhancement. However, it is necessary to first introduce some theoretical models to help interpret the results of this thesis.

1.6 Simulating Heavy-Ion Collisions

Theoretical models of heavy-ion collisions are necessary for the understanding of QCD and the QGP. Without them, there would be no framework for interpreting the results from the experiments dedicated to studying this strongly interacting plasma. Unfortunately, due to the complexity of these heavy-ion collision systems, there is no *single* model that can describe the entire collision evolution. Instead, the choice of model to compare a particular observable to depends very heavily on the observable in question. For example, some models treat the QGP phase of the collision as a hydrodynamic system, washing out information about the initial partonic scatterings [112]. This can be useful when trying to study bulk properties of the QGP (like the v_2 from Section 1.5.5), but not-so-useful when studying jets and their constituents. Other models focus more on the individual partonic scatterings and subsequent hadronization, but do not include an explicit QGP phase [113], [114]. Such models are powerful tools for analyzing smaller collision systems (pp and lower multiplicity p–Pb), but fail to capture many of the features observed in heavy-ion collision data. In this section, the models used to help interpret the results of this thesis will be discussed. All of these models are capable of simulating pp, p–Pb, and Pb–Pb events.

1.6.1 PHSD

Parton-Hadron-String-Dynamics (PHSD) [115], [116] is the only model explored in this thesis that utilizes a **microscopic transport approach**: it simulates the full space-time evolution of a heavy-ion collision by modeling the interactions of individual particles. Here “particles” refers to different quantities (strings, partons, hadrons) which are all evolved in different ways. The transport equations of the partons and hadrons are derived from the Kadanoff-Baym (KB) equations [117], which describe the non-perturbative transport of particles in a strongly interacting system. The evolution of a collision within PHSD is described in the following sections.

1.6.1.1 Initial stages

Prior to the collision, the simulation is broken up into a 3D-grid of size 56 in each of the x, y, and z directions. The total size of the grid increases with each time step such that the number of particles within a given cell evolves smoothly with time. The initial momentum distribution and abundances of partons within the nuclei (prior to any collision) are given by the thermal distributions

$$f(\omega, \vec{p}) = C_i p^2 \omega \rho_i(\omega, \vec{p}) n_{F/B}(\omega/\tau), \quad (1.27)$$

where ρ_i are the spectral functions of the quarks and gluons ($i = q, \bar{q}, g$) and $n_{F/B}$ are the Fermi-Dirac (for quarks) and Bose-Einstein (for gluons) distributions. Once the nuclei collide, the partons interact with each other under the Lund string model to form *leading hadrons* (at large rapidity) and *pre-hadrons* (at midrapidity), as shown in Figure 1.24. The leading hadrons are immune to dissociation within the QGP, while the pre-hadrons are not.

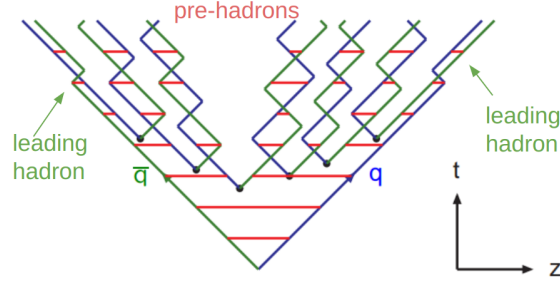


Figure 1.24: The Lund string model, with pre-hadrons and leading hadrons labeled.

1.6.1.2 QGP phase

If the energy density ϵ of a given cell increases beyond the critical energy density $\epsilon_c = 0.5 \text{ GeV/fm}^3$, the pre-hadrons within that cell are dissolved into partons. The partons are then treated as interacting quasi-particles under the DQPM [118] model, with Lorentzian spectral functions given by

$$\rho_j(\omega) = \frac{\gamma_j}{E_j} \left(\frac{1}{(\omega - E_j)^2 + \gamma_j^2} - \frac{1}{(\omega + E_j)^2 + \gamma_j^2} \right) \quad (1.28)$$

where i is one of $(q, \bar{q}, g)$ and the width γ_i is given by

$$\gamma_g(T) = N_c \frac{g^2 T}{8\pi} \ln \frac{2c}{g^2}, \quad \gamma_q(T) = \frac{N_c^2 - 1}{2N_c} \frac{g^2 T}{8\pi} \ln \frac{2c}{g^2}, \quad (1.29)$$

where T is the temperature (calculated from the energy density within a given cell). This is the key difference between DQPM and other transport models—the quarks and gluons have non-zero temperature-dependent widths in the medium! The coupling constant g is also temperature dependent, and is of the form

$$g^2(T/T_c) = \frac{48\pi^2}{(11N_c - 2N_f) \ln(\lambda^2(T/T_c - T_s/T_c)^2)}. \quad (1.30)$$

The parameters T_s and λ are fit to lQCD results [116]. The spectral functions are enough to describe the propagation of the mean-fields of the partons (effectively their Green's functions) via the aforementioned KB equations. The collisional terms in these equations are determined by the modified scattering cross-sections of the partons. These cross-sections are calculated using the leading order Feynman diagrams, with the DQPM-modified quark and gluon propagators given by

$$i\delta_{ij} \frac{q + M_q}{q^2 - M_q^2 + 2i\gamma_q q_0} \quad (1.31)$$

and

$$-i\delta_{ab} \frac{g^{\mu\nu} - q^\mu q^\nu / M_g^2}{q^2 - M_g^2 + 2i\gamma_g q_0}, \quad (1.32)$$

respectively. Due to the large masses of the gluons, $q + \bar{q} \rightarrow g + g$ and $g \rightarrow g + g$ are suppressed and thus not included in the model.

1.6.1.3 Hadronization

Whenever the energy density of a given cell falls below the aforementioned critical energy density ($\epsilon_c = 0.5 \text{ GeV/fm}^3$), the partons within begin to hadronize. The dynamical hadronization of partons into hadrons is modeled by the equations

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{dN_m(x, p)}{d^4x d^4p} &= \text{Tr}_q \text{Tr}_{\bar{q}} \delta^4(p - p_q - p_{\bar{q}}) \delta^4\left(\frac{x_q + x_{\bar{q}}}{2} - x\right) \\ &\times \omega_q \rho_q(p_q) \omega_{\bar{q}} \rho_{\bar{q}}(p_{\bar{q}}) |v_{q\bar{q}}|^2 W_m(x_q - x_{\bar{q}}, (p_q - p_{\bar{q}})/2) \\ &\times N_q(x_q, p_q) N_{\bar{q}}(x_{\bar{q}}, p_{\bar{q}}) \delta(\text{flavor, color}). \end{aligned} \quad (1.33)$$

for mesons and

$$\begin{aligned}
\frac{dN_B(x, p)}{d^4x d^4p} &= \text{Tr}_{q_1} \text{Tr}_{q_2} \text{Tr}_{q_3} \delta^4(p - p_{\xi_3}) \delta^4(x - \xi_3) \delta \left(\sqrt{(\tau_1 - \tau_2)^2} \right) \\
&\times \omega_{q_1} \rho_{q_1}(p_1) \omega_{q_2} \rho_{q_2}(p_2) \omega_{q_3} \rho_{q_3}(p_3) \\
&\times |M_{qqq}|^2 W_B(\xi_1, \xi_2, p_{\xi_1}, p_{\xi_2}) \\
&\times N_{q_1}(x_1, p_1) N_{q_2}(x_2, p_2) N_{q_3}(x_3, p_3) \delta(\text{flavor, color}).
\end{aligned} \tag{1.34}$$

for baryons. The terms for the meson case are described as follows:

- Tr_q is shorthand notation for $\text{Tr}_q = \sum_q \int d^4x_q \int \frac{d^4p_q}{(2\pi)^4}$, where q is summed over all spin, color, and flavor degrees of freedom.
- $\delta^4(p - p_q - p_{\bar{q}})$ forces conservation of four-momentum. Note that the quarks and anti-quarks are allowed to be off-shell (due to their non-zero widths), thus this can result in off-shell mesons.
- $\delta^4\left(\frac{x_q + x_{\bar{q}}}{2} - x\right)$ puts the resulting meson in-between the quark and anti-quark pair.
- ω_q and $\omega_{\bar{q}}$ are the energies of the quark and anti-quark, respectively.
- $\rho_q(p_q)$ and $\rho_{\bar{q}}(p_{\bar{q}})$ are the aforementioned spectral functions of the quark and anti-quark, respectively.
- $|v_{q\bar{q}}|^2$ is the DQPM-determined *effective quark-anti-quark interaction*, which is shown as the green dashed line in Figure 1.25. Note that this value is very small for large quark (energy) densities, and thus this entire equation is effectively zero. However, for low quark densities this value blows up, which “turns on” the hadronization (and also guarantees that all partons will hadronize *eventually*).
- $W_m(x_q - x_{\bar{q}}, (p_q - p_{\bar{q}})/2)$ is the phase-space distribution of the resulting pre-meson
- $N_q(x_q, p_q)$ and $N_{\bar{q}}(x_{\bar{q}}, p_{\bar{q}})$ are the phase-space densities of the quark and anti-quark, respectively.
- $\delta(\text{flavor, color})$ represents the function responsible for ensuring flavor quantum numbers are conserved, and that the resulting hadron is color neutral.

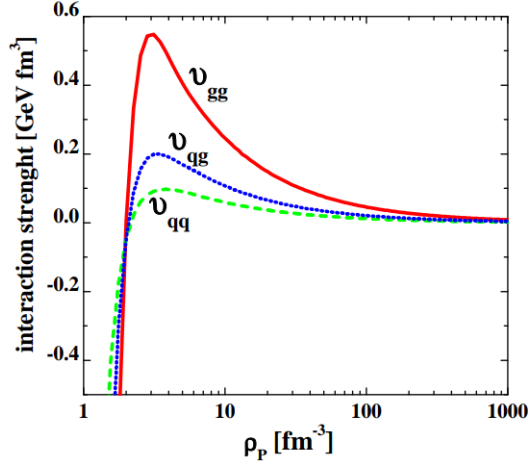


Figure 1.25: The effective quark-quark (green), quark-gluon (blue), and gluon-gluon (red) interactions as a function of parton density in DQPM, taken from [115].

The terms for the baryon case are similar.

The numerical integrations of equations 1.33 and 1.34 for a fixed test parton ultimately give the probability for a hadronization event to occur. From there, events are randomly selected using Monte Carlo techniques, which give a color neutral state with definite x , p and flavor. However, this is *still* not enough to specify a hadron completely: many hadronic states of the same flavor have large widths. Thus to determine the identity of the final hadron, the weight of each possible²⁶ hadronic spectral function is computed. The hadron is then randomly assigned an identity based on these weights using Monte Carlo.

1.6.1.4 Hadronic phase

All of the hadrons produced in the previous steps are transported using Hadron-String-Dynamics [120] (HSD). The phase-space distributions of the hadrons in HSD

²⁶PHSD only includes the baryon octet/decuplet, the spin 0 and spin 1 meson nonets, and a few higher resonance states. Furthermore, if the invariant mass of the color neutral state is above 1.3 GeV (for mesons) or 1.5 GeV (for baryons), the state is treated as a Lund string with further decay handled by the JETSET algorithm [119]

are transported using the equation

$$\begin{aligned}
& \left\{ (\Pi_\mu - \Pi_\nu \partial_\mu^p U_h^\nu - M_h^* \partial_\mu^p U_h^S) \partial_x^\mu + (\Pi_\nu \partial_\mu^x U_h^\nu + M_h^* \partial_\mu^x U_h^S) \partial_p^\mu \right\} f_h(x, p) \\
&= \sum_{h_2 h_3 h_4 \dots} \int d^2 d^3 d^4 \dots [G^\dagger G]_{12 \rightarrow 34 \dots} \delta_\Gamma^4 (\Pi + \Pi_2 - \Pi_3 - \Pi_4 \dots) \\
&\times \left\{ f_{h_3}(x, p_3) f_{h_4}(x, p_4) \bar{f}_h(x, p) \bar{f}_{h_2}(x, p_2) \right. \\
&\quad \left. - f_h(x, p) f_{h_2}(x, p_2) \bar{f}_{h_3}(x, p_3) \bar{f}_{h_4}(x, p_4) \right\} \dots,
\end{aligned} \tag{1.35}$$

where U_h^S and U_h^μ are the scalar and vector hadron self-energies, respectively. The effective mass of the hadron M_h^* is given by

$$M_h^* = M_h + U_h^S, \tag{1.36}$$

and its effective momentum is given by

$$\Pi^\mu = p^\mu - U_h^\mu. \tag{1.37}$$

The “collisional” term $[G^\dagger G]_{12 \rightarrow 34 \dots}$ is the transition rate for the process $1 + 2 \rightarrow 3 + 4 + \dots$, which is modeled using Lund string fragmentation. The self-energies U_h^S and U_h^μ are evaluated on the basis of a Nambu-Jona-Lasinio (NJL)-type model [121] for the QCD Lagrangian. Once these self-energies (and $[G^\dagger G]_{12 \rightarrow 34 \dots}$) are specified, the transport equation (Equation 1.35) can be solved.

1.6.1.5 A simple overview

While the equations that govern PHSD are quite complicated, the overall picture is relatively simple. It can be summarized as follows:

- First, the simulation is split up into cells whose sizes evolve with time, as shown in Figure 1.26.
- As the initial nuclei collide, and the interacting partons form pre-hadrons and leading hadrons.
- If the energy density of a cell is too high, the pre-hadrons dissolve into partons, which are handled by the DQPM model.
- If a cell with partons in it cools off, the partons dynamically hadronize.
- The resulting hadrons (and any hadrons present in a particular cell) are transported using HSD.

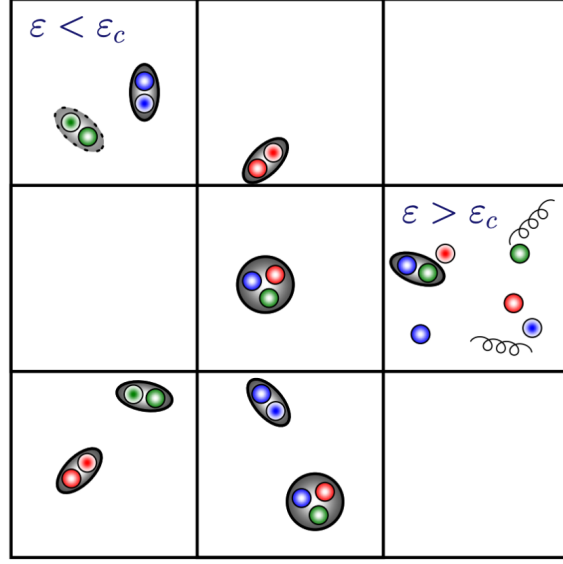


Figure 1.26: The cells within PHSD. If the energy density of the cell is greater than the critical energy density, the pre-hadrons dissolve into partons.

1.6.2 EPOS LHC

Another model used to simulate heavy-ion collisions is the EPOS LHC [122] model. In this model, the initial colliding nuclei results in many parton-parton scatterings happening in parallel, as shown in Figure 1.27. These simultaneous scatterings form a parton ladder, which are modeled as relativistic Lund strings. Long before hadronization, the model separates into two distinct parts: the *core* and the *corona*. This designation is based on the string density (i.e. the number of string segments per unit volume). If the string density exceeds a critical density ρ_c , the string segments are considered to be in the core. Otherwise, they are in the corona.

The core is evolved in a hydrodynamic manner, which loses all information about the initial string segments and their interactions. Hadronization in the core is handled by a microcanonical procedure known as Cooper-Frye freeze-out, which is described in detail in [123]. The core is associated with the QGP medium, and dominates particle production at higher multiplicities. The corona, however, corresponds to unmodified Lund string fragmentation, which dominates at large rapidity and in lower multiplicity events.

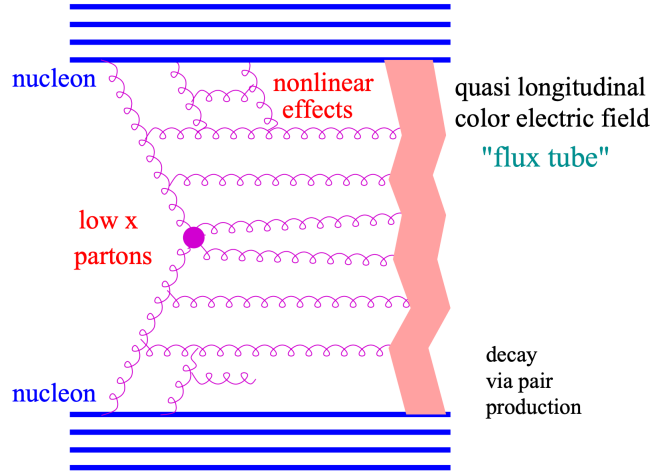


Figure 1.27: A schematic of the elementary interaction in EPOS LHC in which many parton-parton interactions are occurring simultaneously [122].

1.6.3 DPMJET

Perhaps the most simple²⁷ event generator explored in this thesis is the DPMJET [124] model. DPMJET combines the Dual Parton Model (DPM) [125] with the Lund string model [59] to describe proton-proton, proton-nucleus, and nucleus-nucleus collisions across a large range of energies. The DPM describes all of the soft, non-perturbative multi-particle events that occur within a heavy-ion collision using various large N_c and N_f limits of QCD [125]. This is the only model explored in this thesis that does not have an explicit QGP phase, as the collision constituents are always treated independently. Thus, DPMJET serves as a good baseline for vacuum fragmentation, and can be compared with other models (and data) to help quantify the effects of the explicit QGP phase.

²⁷Still *extremely* complicated from a theoretical perspective, but has the least moving parts.

Chapter Two: Experimental Apparatus

The data analyzed in this thesis was gathered using the ALICE detector at the Large Hadron Collider (LHC) at CERN. In this chapter, a brief synopsis of the LHC will be provided, followed by a much more detailed overview of the ALICE detector and its sub-detectors most relevant to this thesis.

2.1 The LHC

Located along the Swiss-French border near Geneva, Switzerland, the Large Hadron Collider (LHC) [126], [127] is the largest particle accelerator on the planet. At a circumference of 27 kilometers, its tunnels lie almost 200 meters beneath the surface of the earth. Inside the tunnels are two high-energy particle beams pointing in opposite directions, with the beam pipes being kept inside of an ultra-high vacuum. The particles inside the beam are guided by a multitude of superconducting magnets: 393 quadrupole magnets keep the beam focused, while 1232 dipole magnets bend the particles along the circular path. The beams are designed to collide at four intersection points along the LHC, each with a corresponding detector surrounding the collision points, along with a corresponding scientific collaboration. The four main detectors/collaborations are:

1. A Large Ion Collider Experiment (ALICE) [128]
2. A Toroidal LHC Apparatus [129]
3. Compact Muon Solenoid (CMS) [130]
4. LHC-beauty (LHCb) [131]

A diagram of the LHC with these four intersection points can be seen in Figure 2.1. As of 2023, the highest center of mass energies achieved for each of the main collision systems (pp, p-Pb, Pb-Pb) are $\sqrt{s} = 13.6$ TeV for pp, $\sqrt{s} = 8.16$ TeV for p-Pb and $\sqrt{s} = 5.36$ TeV for Pb-Pb.

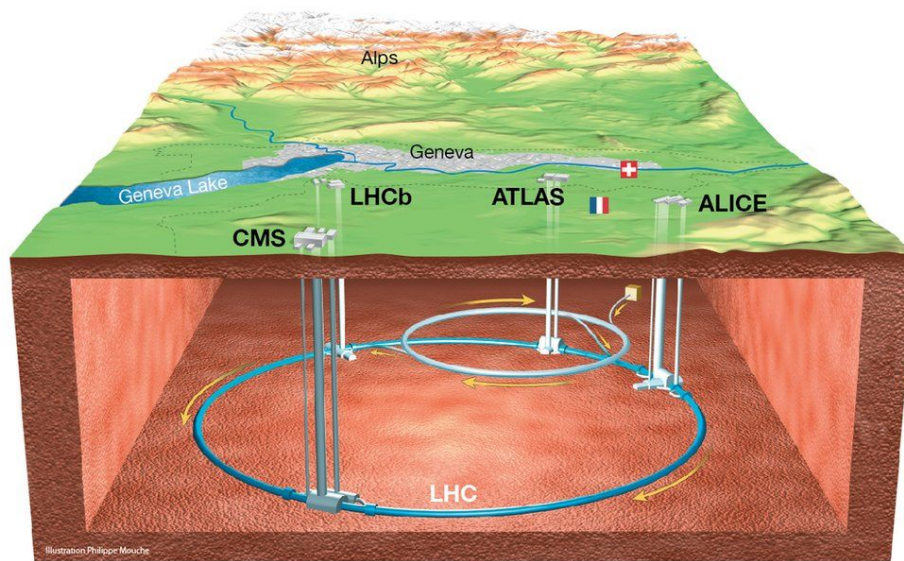


Figure 2.1: A diagram depicting the LHC with its various main detectors shown underground. Illustration by Philippe Mouche, taken from [132]

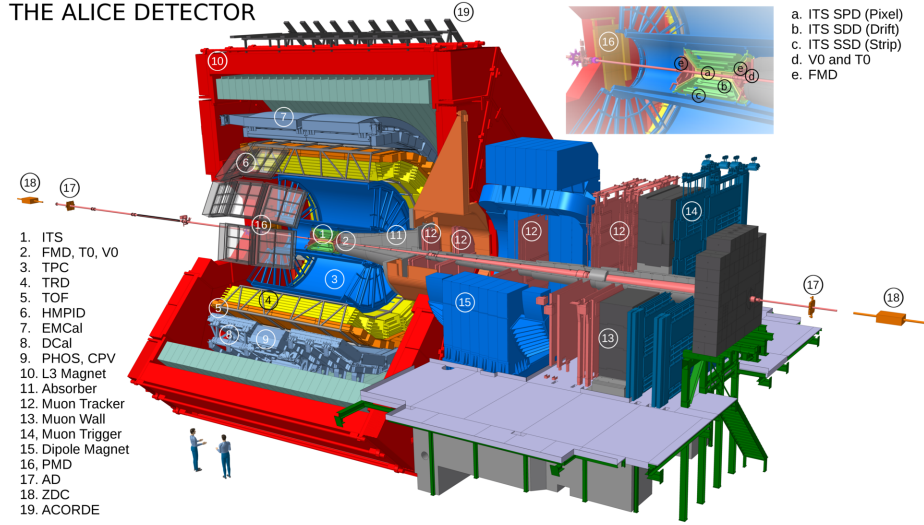


Figure 2.2: A 3-D schematic of the ALICE detector, with labels for all of the sub-detectors, taken from [133]. Note the humans-for-scale in the bottom left of the diagram.

2.2 The ALICE Detector

The detector used by the A Large Ion Collider Experiment (ALICE) collaboration, known as the ALICE detector, has the primary focus of investigating the physical properties of the strongly interacting quark-gluon plasma created during heavy-ion collisions. The detector weighs over 10,000 tons, and spans 26 meters in length with a 16-meter height and width. It is composed of 18 sub-detector systems, all of which work together to help reconstruct the collisions within the detector. A diagram of the detector with its corresponding sub-detector systems can be seen in Figure 2.2. As the primary focus of the ALICE detector is to study heavy-ion collisions, all of its components must work together to reconstruct very high multiplicity events. The components most relevant to this thesis, namely

- the Inner Tracking System (ITS),
- the Time Projection Chamber (TPC),
- the Time of Flight detector (TOF), and
- the VZERO Detector,

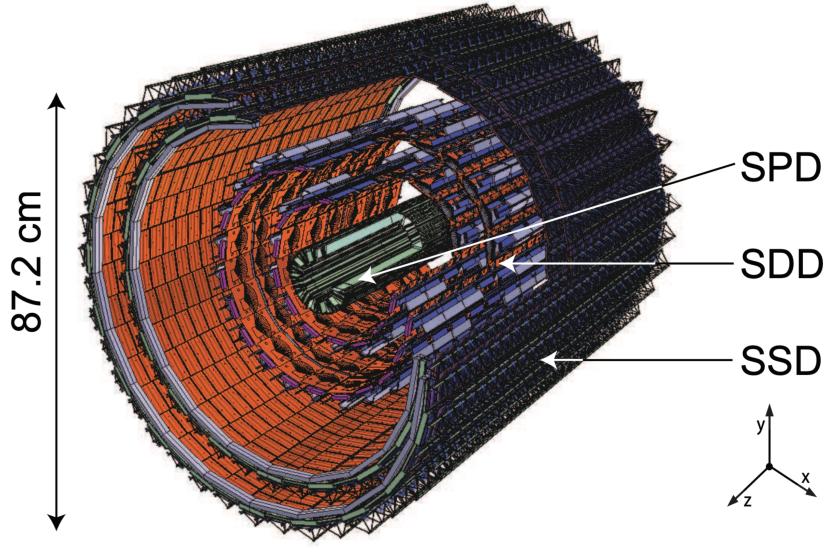


Figure 2.3: A schematic of the ITS showing the six layers of silicon detectors, taken from [136].

will be discussed in the following sections.

2.3 The Inner Tracking System

The Inner Tracking System (ITS) [134] is the innermost component of the ALICE detector, lying closest to the beam pipe. It is composed of six cylindrical layers of silicon detectors that are coaxial with the beam pipe and cover the pseudorapidity range $|\eta| \leq 0.9$. The distance from the beam line varies from 3.9 cm for the first layer to 43 cm for the sixth layer. A diagram of the ITS can be seen in Figure 2.3. Because of its proximity to the interaction point, the ITS is invaluable for reconstructing the initial collision point (known as the primary vertex or PV) as well as identifying the vertices of particles originating from weak decays (known as secondary vertices or SVs). The vertex resolution of the ITS is around 50 microns in high multiplicity Pb–Pb collisions [135]. Moreover, the ITS can also track particles that are not detected or missed by the external barrel detector due to acceptance limitations and momentum cutoffs.

The ITS uses different types of silicon detectors for each layer, which will be briefly

discussed in the following sections.

2.3.1 Layers 1 and 2

The first and second layers of the ITS are composed of **Silicon Pixel Detectors** (SPD) [137]. The SPD inner and outer barrel layers have radii of 3.9 cm and 7.6 cm, respectively. The pseudorapidity coverage is $|\eta| < 1.95$, the highest of all the ITS detectors. The SPD is segmented into 10 sectors which each cover 36 degrees in azimuth. Each of these sectors contains 12 modules—called half-staves—which themselves consist of 10 silicon pixel chips. These chips are $13.68 \text{ mm} \times 15.58 \text{ mm}$ in size and contain 8192 pixels each, corresponding to a pixel size of $425 \text{ }\mu\text{m} \times 50 \text{ }\mu\text{m}$. This small pixel size gives rise to a very low occupancy ($< 2\%$) for even the most central Pb–Pb collisions. As the track densities in the innermost layers are very high (up to 100 tracks/cm^2 for central Pb–Pb collisions), the SPD has a very high granularity in order to keep the occupancy low. The SPD is also used to generate the L0 trigger signal, which is used to trigger the readout of the TPC and TRD.

2.3.2 Layers 3 and 4

The middle two layers of the ITS are made up of **Silicon Drift Detectors** (SDD)[138]. These layers extend from an inner radius of 14 cm to an outer radius of 24 cm, and cover the pseudorapidity range $|\eta| < 0.9$. There are 260 large area ($7.02 \times 7.53 \text{ cm}^2$) SSD modules in total, which are split into two drift regions. As an ionizing particle passes through the drift regions, the resulting electrons *drift* into the collection anodes, which are at the ends of the drift regions and are connected to the frontend readout electronics. This separates the SPD and the SDD in a fundamental way—the data from the SDD is analog, and depends very much on how many electrons were “knocked loose” during ionization. The SPD, on the other hand, is digital, and only registers a hit (1) if a charged particle passes through the pixel. This analog information can be used to help identify the ionizing particle species using the Bethe-Bloch formula, which will be discussed in more detail in Section 2.4. Furthermore, there are MOS charge injectors [139] connected to the cathodes in the drift region, which provide precise timing information to compute the electron drift velocity. This velocity is needed to precisely measure the location of the initial ionizing particle along

the direction of the applied electric field. As the track density in the middle layers is lower than in the innermost layers, the SSD has a coarser granularity than the SPD.

2.3.3 Layers 5 and 6

The last two layers of the ITS are **Silicon Strip Detectors** (SSD) [140], which have an inner radius of 38 cm and an outer radius of 43 cm. The SSD covers the pseudorapidity range $|\eta| < 0.9$, and is composed of 1698 modules in total. Each module is a 1536-strip double-sided silicon sensor, with each strip connected to the front-end readout electronics. Similar to the SDD, the SSD collects electrons generated when the ionizing particle travels through the silicon—though the drift distance is *much* smaller (300 microns for the SSD vs. 70.2 mm for the SDD). The SSD provides two dimensional measurements of the ionizing particle’s position with a 20 micron resolution in the $r\varphi$ direction. The SSD also captures an analog signal, and is therefore used to help identify the ionizing particle species.

2.3.4 ITS Upgrade

During the long shutdown (LS2) from December 2018 to June 2022, the LHC underwent a fairly substantial upgrade to allow for higher beam energies and luminosities. The luminosity increase from Run 2 (before LS2) to Run 3 (after LS2) was substantial, from 12 inverse femtobarns before the shutdown to well over 200 inverse femtobarns after [141]. As such, the ALICE detector needed to undergo a number of upgrades to keep up with the increased collision rates. In terms of pure hardware upgrades, only three detectors were affected, namely

- the Time Projection Chamber (TPC) [142],
- the Muon Forward Tracker (MFT) [143], and
- the ITS [144].

The TPC and MFT upgrades will not be summarized in this thesis¹, but some key features of the ITS upgrade will be discussed in the following sections.

¹The author of this thesis was intimately involved with the ITS upgrade, and thus would be unable to provide a fair and unbiased description of the TPC and MFT upgrades.

2.3.4.1 Motivation for the ITS upgrade

As mentioned previously, the increased collision rates associated with the higher luminosity LHC beam necessitated an upgrade to the ITS. Previously, the readout rate for the ITS was 1 kHz for both pp and Pb–Pb collisions. The upgraded ITS, on the other hand, is able to readout at 100 kHz for Pb–Pb and 200 kHz for pp collisions, drastically increasing the amount of possible data to be taken over the course of Run 3. The upgraded ITS also has a much finer impact parameter resolution than the previous ITS, improving by a factor of 3 in the $r\phi$ coordinate and by a factor of 5 in the z coordinate. This improved resolution is crucial for the ALICE physics program, as it allows for the reconstruction of more secondary vertices—like those from the decay of a B meson, which was previously not possible. The tracking efficiency at lower p_T was also improved, thanks to a strong reduction in the material budget (from 1.14% X_0 to 0.35% X_0).

2.3.4.2 Hardware overview

The upgraded ITS consists of seven layers of silicon detectors, as shown in Figure 2.4. There are a total of 192 *staves*—rows of silicon chips—which cover a total area of 10 square meters. Each chip is of the same technology, which will be discussed in more detail in the next section. The first three layers form the Inner Barrel (IB), and contain 48 staves of 27 cm length. The remaining layers are referred to as the Outer Barrel (OB). The OB is further separated into the Middle Layers (MLs) and Outer Layers (OLs), which correspond to the 4-5th and 6-7th layers, respectively. The MLs each have 54 staves of length 84 cm, and the OLs have 90 staves of 150 cm. The grouping of the layers into the IB and OB has ramifications for the hardware testing procedure, which is described in Section 2.3.4.4.

2.3.4.3 The ALPIDE chip

The most important component of the ITS upgrade is the introduction of a new silicon pixel chip: the ALPIDE [145]. The ALPIDE chip is a CMOS Monolithic Active Pixel Sensor (MAPS) that has a few advantages over its predecessors (e.g. the SPD):

- Thanks to a deep p-well, complex logic at the pixel level can be employed. This deeper p-well prevents the n-well PMOS part of the CMOS transistor from

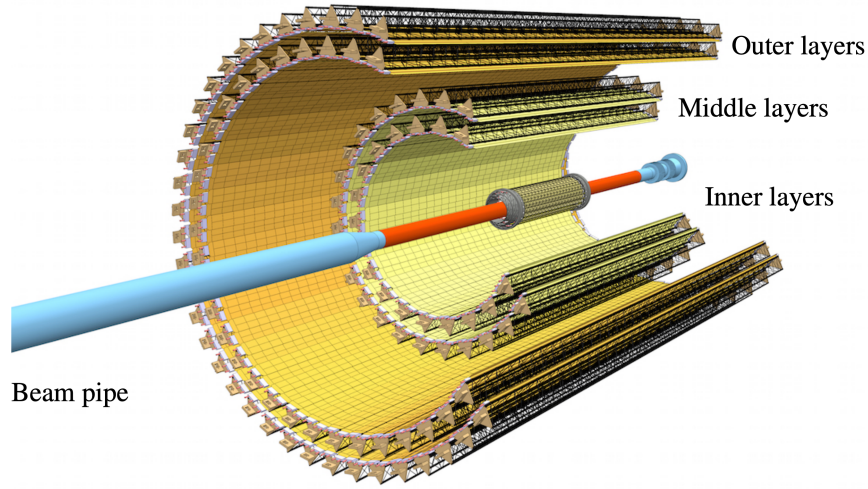


Figure 2.4: A schematic of the ITS upgrade, showing the seven layers of silicon detectors.

collecting unwanted electrons (which are intended for the collection electrodes)

- The CMOS transistors allow for complicated in-pixel circuitry, which (when coupled with the priority encoder) *drastically* reduces the data rate by only sending the addresses of “hit” pixels to the frontend electronics

Each chip is $15 \times 30 \text{ mm}^2$, and contains over half a million pixels (512 rows, 1024 columns). This corresponds to a spatial resolution of 5 microns, which is much better than the SPD of the old ITS (around 50 microns in $r\phi$). A diagram of the cross section of an ALPIDE (or more generally a MAPS) pixel can be seen in Figure 2.5. In this diagram, a charged hadron flies through the chip, generating many electron-hole pairs. The electrons are guided to the n-well diode, which ultimately collects the electrons and generates a signal. The CMOS transistors (NMOS and PMOS transistors) are vitally important for the pixel-level logic. Without the deep p-well to protect the PMOS’s n-well from wandering electrons, the PMOS (and therefore the CMOS) transistors would be rendered useless.

The CMOS transistors work together to form the logic within the pixel, shown as a block diagram in Figure 2.6. First, the collection diode sends a signal *SUB*, which comes in the form of a large voltage drop in a very short ($\approx 10 \text{ ns}$) time, followed by a

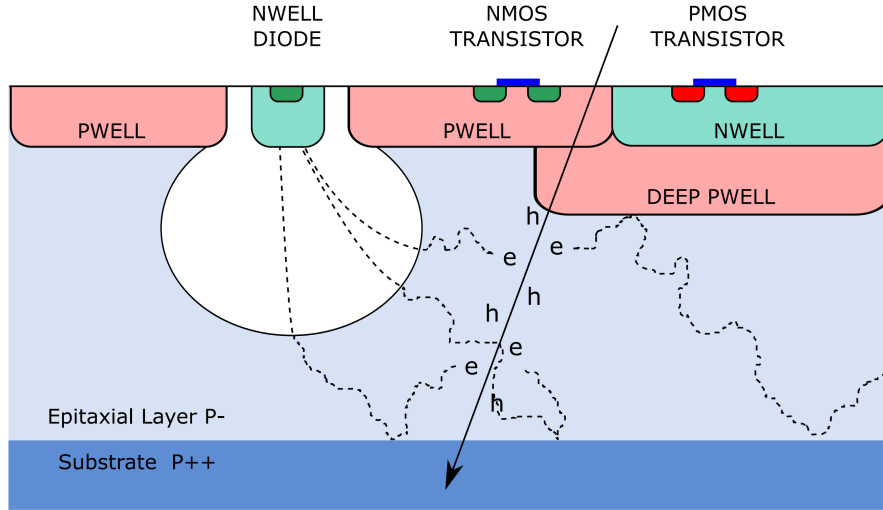


Figure 2.5: A diagram showing the basic operating principle of a MAPS pixel.

slow requilibration. The *VPULSE* signal is used for testing purposes, where a “fake” charge can be sent to the capacitor, generating a similar signal to the collection diode. The resulting *PIX_IN* signal is sent to an amplifier + signal shaper, and then to a discriminator with threshold *THR*. If the amplified signal is less than the threshold, no *OUT_D* signal is generated. If the signal passes the threshold, the digital *OUT_D* signal is then sent into a simple AND gate, where the other input signal is the digital *STROBE*. This strobing window is ultimately initialized by a trigger signal, and its width is configurable. If the *OUT_D* signal is high during the strobing window, then one of the three hit storage registers is “latched” (i.e. set to one). Also included in the pixel logic is a masking register, which masks the pixel during readout when hot.

The priority encoder (which physically lies between two columns of pixels) sequentially provides the addresses of the latched pixels to the frontend electronics on the chip. An important feature of the on-pixel electronics and priority encoder is the lack of a clock: this means that there is no activity if there are no hits. In other words, the ALPIDE chip only sends the registered signals to the readout electronics, saving precious bandwidth.

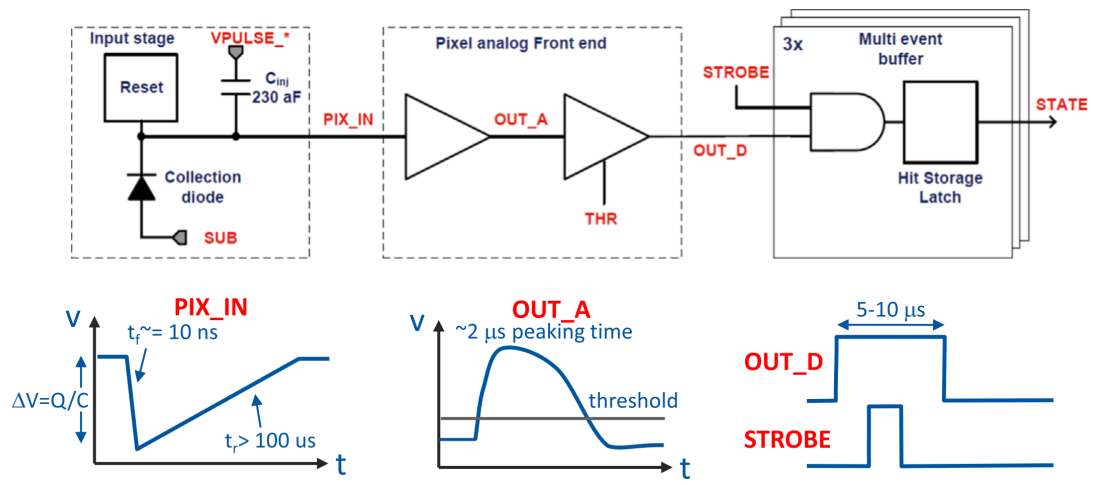


Figure 2.6: A block diagram showing the logic embedded on top of a single ALPIDE pixel.

2.3.4.4 ALICE Service Work: The ALPIDE Software

In order to become a fully recognized member of the ALICE collaboration, the author of this thesis was required to complete six months of “service work,” which started in June of 2018 and ended in February of 2020.² The primary goal of this service work was to write software that could be used to characterize the ALPIDE chips during the commissioning phase of the ITS upgrade. This work required a thorough knowledge of the ALPIDE chip, along with the readout electronics used to communicate with the chip.³

Each ALPIDE chip has over 500,000 pixels, each with their own circuit logic. Excluding issues with the frontend electronics on the chip, that is still *over* 500,000 possible points of failure. As such, the chips were thoroughly tested to determine if they were suitable for being installed in the ITS. There are three main tests that were performed on each chip:

1. **Fake hit rate:** All pixels are unmasked, and a *STROBE* signal is repeatedly sent to each pixel. As the *THR* signal should prevent any hits from being registered, any latched pixels are considered “fake hits.”
2. **Threshold scan:** A predetermined amount of charge is injected into each pixel via the *VPULSE* signal, and the *THR* signal is varied. There should be a clear threshold where every pixel registers a hit, and vice-versa.
3. **Readout tests:** Either a digital signal (by writing the hit storage register) or an analog signal (by injecting charge into the capacitor) pattern is sent to the entire chip, and then the corresponding output is read out. The resulting output should be the same as the input, like the example shown in Figure 2.7.

These tests were run on the ALPIDE software, which is a graphical user interface (GUI) that allows for easy communication with the chips. The resulting output of the tests was simply one of four options, which are summarized in Table 2.1. This medal system was used to determine where the chip should be installed within the detector. If a chip was GOLD, it was reserved for the IB. If the chip was SILVER, it

²Six months is the “official” requirement. After becoming an expert on certain aspects of the ITS upgrade, the author of this thesis would make routine visits to CERN outside of the scope of the service work.

³And the writing of over 100,000 lines of code.

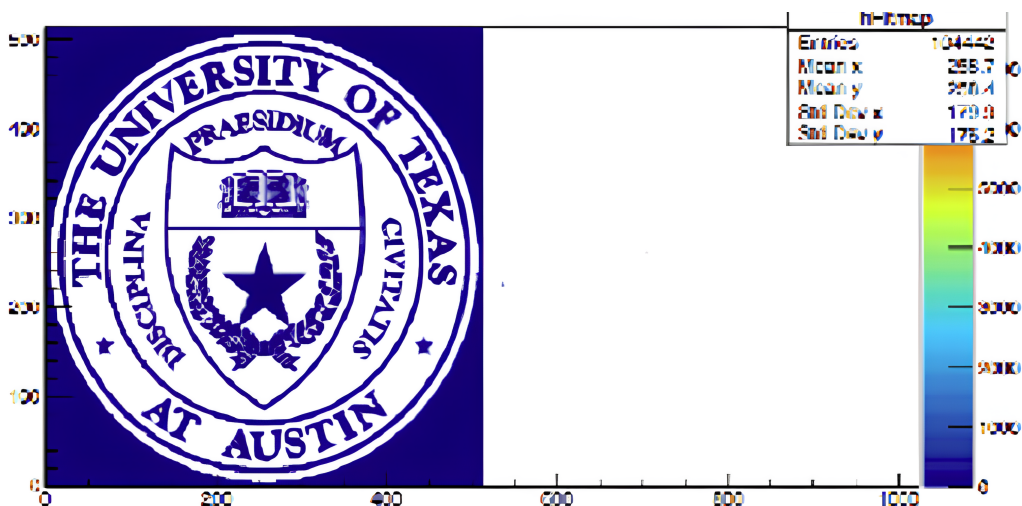


Figure 2.7: The signal that was read out from the ALPIDE chip after sending an extremely technical digital input pattern.

Table 2.1: A summary of the medal system used to determine where a particular chip should be installed. Note that while 99% *seems* strict, it corresponds to over 5000 misbehaving pixels.

Medal	% of good pixels
GOLD	99.99%
SILVER	99.67%
BRONZE	99.00%
FAIL	< 99.00%

could be installed in either the MLs or the OLs. If the chip was BRONZE, it could only be installed in the OLs. Finally, if the chip FAILED the tests, it was discarded.⁴ Further characterization was done at the stave level to determine where within the IB or OB a particular stave should be installed.

2.3.4.5 The readout unit

Another large overhaul for the ITS upgrade was a complete redesign of the readout system, from chip to DAQ. A schematic of the new readout system can be seen in Figure 2.8. Each detector stave is connected to a **readout unit** (RU) via a relatively long copper data cable. A single RU has a lot of responsibilities, including

⁴Sent to the poor souls developing the ALPIDE software.

- communicating with the power board so it can properly power the chips,
- receiving the trigger information from the Central Trigger Processor (CTP) and sending it to the chips (which generates the *STROBE* signal discussed above),
- receiving *all* of the data from the chips on the stave, which each have their own 1.2 Gbps link (for the IB chips, the OB chips share a 400 Mbps link in groups of seven), and
- sending the readout data from the chips to the Common Readout Unit (CRU),

all while being in a highly radiative environment (only 6-8 meters away from the detector).

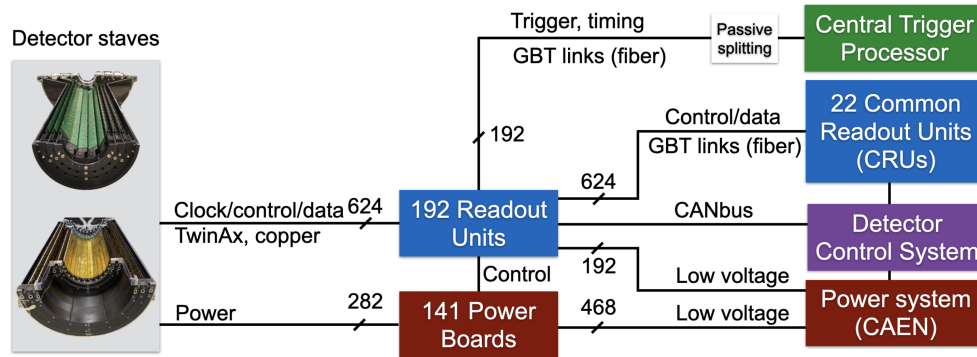


Figure 2.8: A schematic of the ITS readout system, showing the various components of the system.

These responsibilities are mostly handled by two on-board field-programmable gate arrays (FPGAs): an SRAM FPGA for actually handling all of the aforementioned data transfer between the various components, and a flash FPGA for ensuring that the SRAM FPGA does not misbehave in the radiative environment. The SRAM FPGA continuously scrubs the flash FPGA to ensure that it has not been misconfigured due to a radiation upset. If it has, the SRAM FPGA will reconfigure it using the “golden image” of the SRAM firmware stored in the flash memory of the flash FPGA (hence the name). Even still, the important modules of the SRAM FPGA are triplicated, meaning that if one module is subject to a radiation upset, the other two

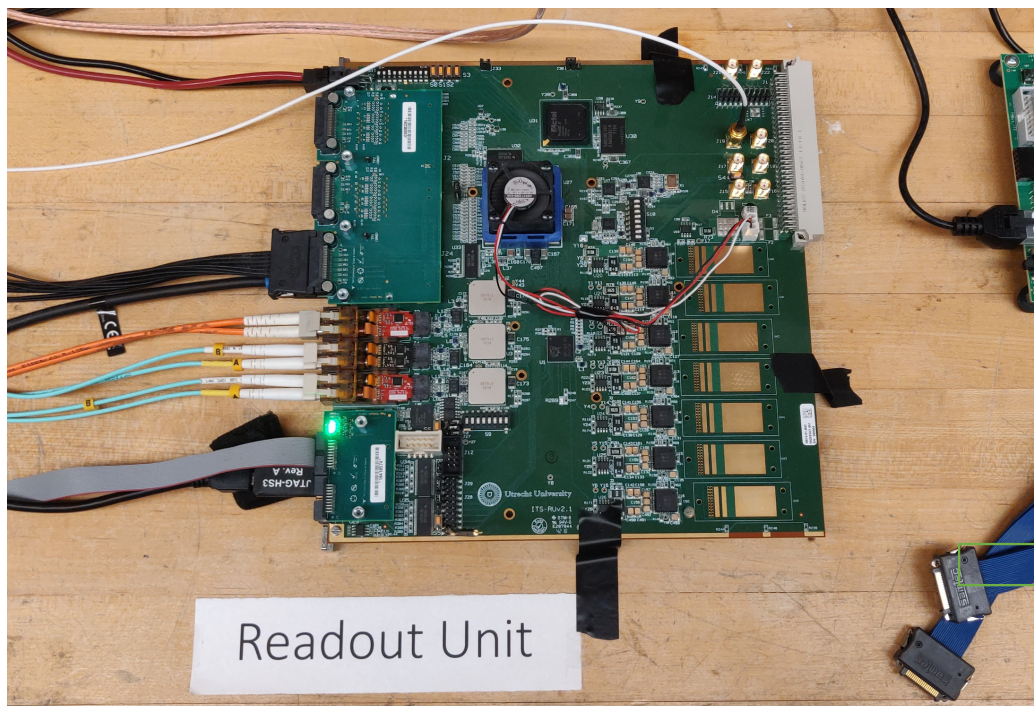


Figure 2.9: A picture of a readout unit in its (not-so) natural habitat at the University of Texas at Austin. The heat sink and fan are covering the main SRAM FPGA, and to its north-east is the flash FPGA.

can outvote it. An image of the RU at the University of Texas at Austin can be seen in Figure 2.9.

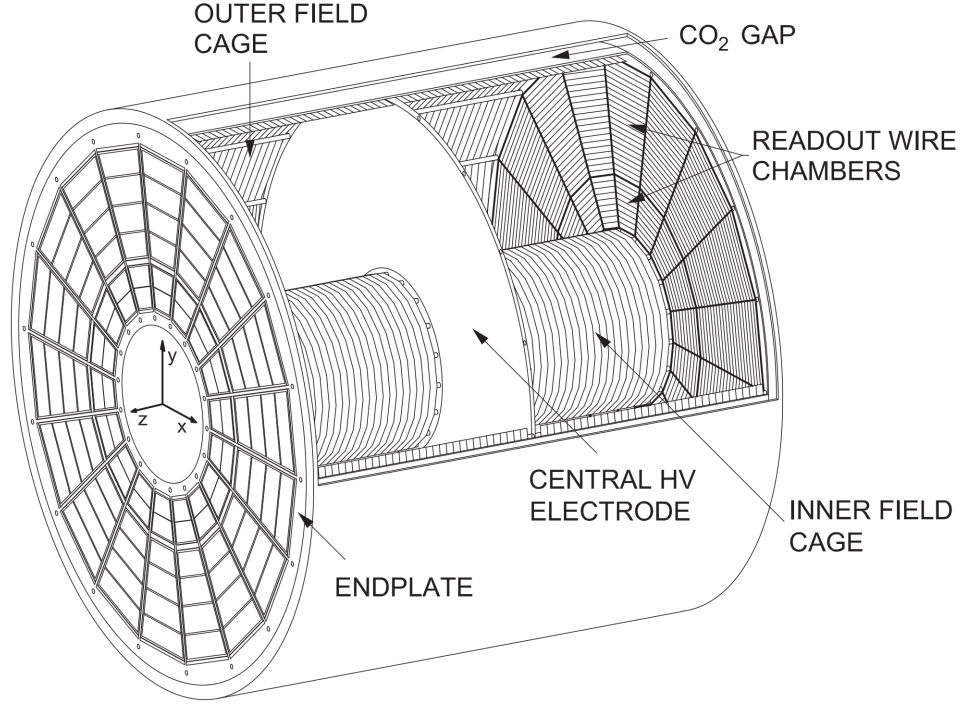


Figure 2.10: A schematic of the TPC field cage, taken from [146]

2.4 The Time Projection Chamber

The largest component of the ALICE detector is known as the Time Projection Chamber (TPC) [146], [147]. The TPC is a gas-filled volume with an 85 cm inner radius, a 250 cm outer radius, and a five meter length along the beam axis. This corresponds to an active volume of around 90 cubic meters, all of which is filled with a Ne-CO₂-N₂ (90-10-5) gas mixture. The TPC is an ionizing drift detector: charged particles moving through the detector ionize the gas, and the resulting electrons drift towards the endplates of the detector⁵—due to the presence of a strong 400 V/cm electric field along the z-axis. This electric field is generated by a central cathode that is kept at a potential of 100 kV. A schematic of the TPC field cage can be seen in Figure 2.10.

Readout chambers with design based off of the Multi-Wire Proportional Chamber (MWPC) technique are installed at both endplates. In short, these chambers contain

⁵A very similar mechanism to the SDD, on a much larger scale.

an array of wires that are held at a high voltage and positioned in front of a plane of pads held at ground. The electrons that drift towards the endplate pass through this region, which causes a localized cascade of ionization⁶ that is ultimately collected by the pads. The inner readout chamber has 5504 total pads, while the outer readout chamber (i.e. the one visible in Figure 2.10) has nearly 10000. The pads are grouped into 18 trapezoidal sectors, each of which covers 20° in azimuth. Unfortunately the boundaries of these sectors don't contain any pads, resulting in very narrow “dead zones” within the azimuthal acceptance of the TPC. The momentum resolution of tracks reconstructed using the TPC is below 5% from 0.1 to well over 100 GeV/c [147].

The TPC is also capable of providing information that can be used to identify particles. As a charged particle travels through the active volume of the TPC, it loses energy as it ionizes the gas in a way that only depends on the particle's velocity. This energy loss is often described by the Bethe-Bloch formula [148]

$$\left\langle -\frac{dE}{dx} \right\rangle = Kz^2 \frac{Z}{A} \frac{1}{\beta^2} \left[\ln \frac{2m_e c^2 \beta^2 \gamma^2}{I} - \beta^2 - \frac{\delta(\beta\gamma)}{2} \right] \quad (2.1)$$

where K is a constant coefficient ($\approx 0.31 \text{ MeV mol}^{-1} \text{ cm}^2$), z is the charge of the particle, Z and A are the atomic and mass numbers of the gas, β is the velocity of the particle in units of the speed of light, γ is the Lorentz factor, m_e is the mass of the electron, c is the speed of light, and I is the mean excitation energy of the gas. An important feature of this equation is that most of the parameters depend on the gas mixture and the mass of the electron. For a fixed gas mixture, this equation gives a relationship between the energy (loss) and the velocity of the particle. As the momentum of the particle is known, the mass (and therefore the particle species) can be determined. To see this explicitly, it is useful to look at a common parameterization of the Bethe-Bloch formula [149],

$$f(\beta\gamma) = \frac{P_1}{\beta^{P_4}} \left(P_2 - \beta^{P_4} - \ln \left(P_3 + \frac{1}{(\beta\gamma)^{P_5}} \right) \right), \quad (2.2)$$

where parameters P_i only depend on the gas mixture. Rewriting this equation in terms of the momentum p of the particle gives a curve for each particle species with

⁶Often called a Townsend avalanche, where the ionizing electrons from the initial ionization of the ionizable gas ionize the ionizable gas, creating more ionizing electrons to ionize more ionizable gas...

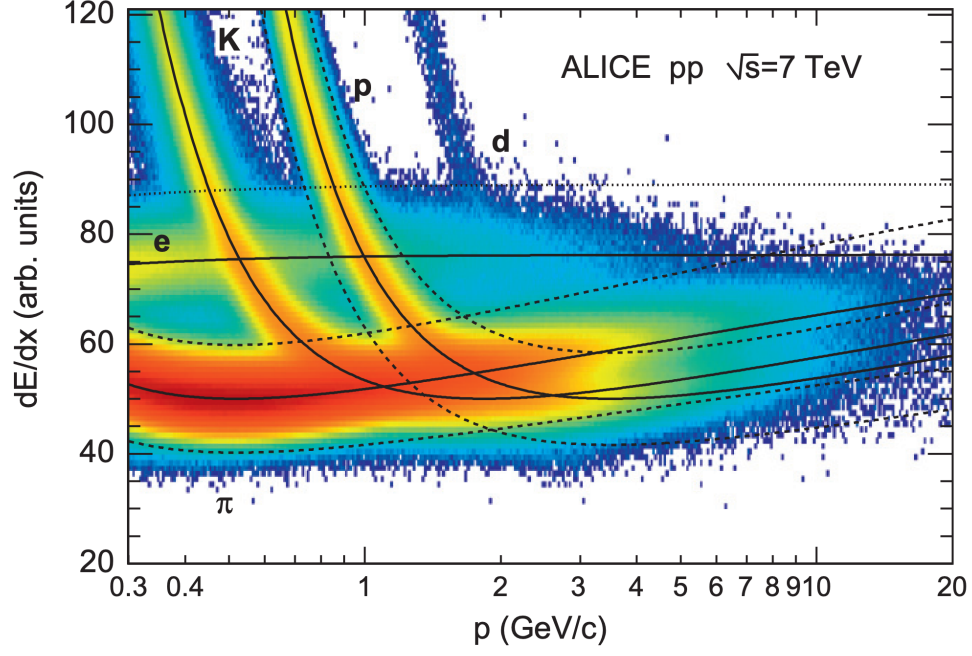


Figure 2.11: The energy loss signal for different particle species using the ALICE TPC gas mixture, taken from [149]. The solid lines represent the expected energy loss signal for each particle species (Equation 2.3).

mass m_i ,

$$f(p, m_i) = P_1 \left(\frac{\sqrt{m_i^2 + p^2}}{p} \right)^{P_4} \left(P_2 - \left(\frac{p}{\sqrt{m_i^2 + p^2}} \right)^{P_4} - \ln \left(P_3 + \frac{m_i^{P_5}}{p^{P_5}} \right) \right). \quad (2.3)$$

Examples of the energy loss signal for different particle species using the ALICE TPC gas mixture can be seen in Figure 2.11. Note that while there are clearly defined lines for each particle species from Equation 2.3, the actual signal is spread out around these lines due to the energy loss and momentum resolution of the TPC. Furthermore, many of the curves intersect at higher momentum. As such, it is useful to define the quantity

$$n\sigma_{\text{TPC}} = \frac{\langle dE/dx \rangle_{\text{meas}} - \langle dE/dx \rangle_{\text{exp}}}{\sigma_{\text{TPC}}}, \quad (2.4)$$

which is the number of standard deviations away from the expected energy loss signal for a given particle species. If an unidentified particle has an $n\sigma_{\text{TPC}}$ value close to

zero, it is likely that the particle is of that species. However, when investigating a specific particle species, compromises must be made—requiring a low $n\sigma_{\text{TPC}}$ value may result in less contamination from other particle species, but also yields lower statistics.

2.5 The Time of Flight detector

The Time of Flight (TOF) detector [150] is a large array of Multi-gap Resistive Plate Chambers (MRPCs) [151] that is used to measure the time of flight of charged particles from the nominal interaction point. The TOF is located directly outside of the TPC at a radius of around 3.7 meters, and covers the pseudorapidity range $|\eta| < 0.9$. It consists of 1593 MRPC strips, arranged in 18 sectors along the azimuthal direction. Each MRPC strip has two rows of 48 pickup pads with area $3.5 \times 2.5 \text{ cm}^2$, to ensure low occupancy even in the most crowded events. This gives a total of 96 pads per strip and 152,928 readout channels in total. The TOF MRPC has a double-stack structure; each of the two stacks has five gas gaps each. The resistive plates are made of standard soda-lime glass sheets. The gap (250 μm) is created by commercial fishing line stretched over the glass sheets. The average MRPC time resolution, including the effects of the full front-end and readout electronics, was measured to be better than 50 ps in a beam test setup.

The primary goal of the TOF detector is particle identification: the time of flight of a particle is directly related to its velocity (as the TOF is a fixed length away from the interaction point), which can be used with the particle’s momentum to determine its mass. More explicitly, the velocity β of a particle is given by (in natural units)

$$\beta_{\text{TOF}} = \frac{L}{t_{\text{TOF}}}, \quad (2.5)$$

where L is the distance from the interaction point to the TOF (3.7 meters) and t_{TOF} is the time of flight of the particle. Using $p = m \frac{\beta}{\sqrt{1-\beta^2}}$, β_{TOF} can be written as a function of p for a particle of mass m_i ,

$$\beta_{\text{TOF}}(p, m_i) = \frac{p}{\sqrt{p^2 + m_i^2}}. \quad (2.6)$$

Much like the TPC, plotting the TOF signal versus momentum provides a unique curve for each particle species, as shown in Figure 2.12. Also much like the TPC, the

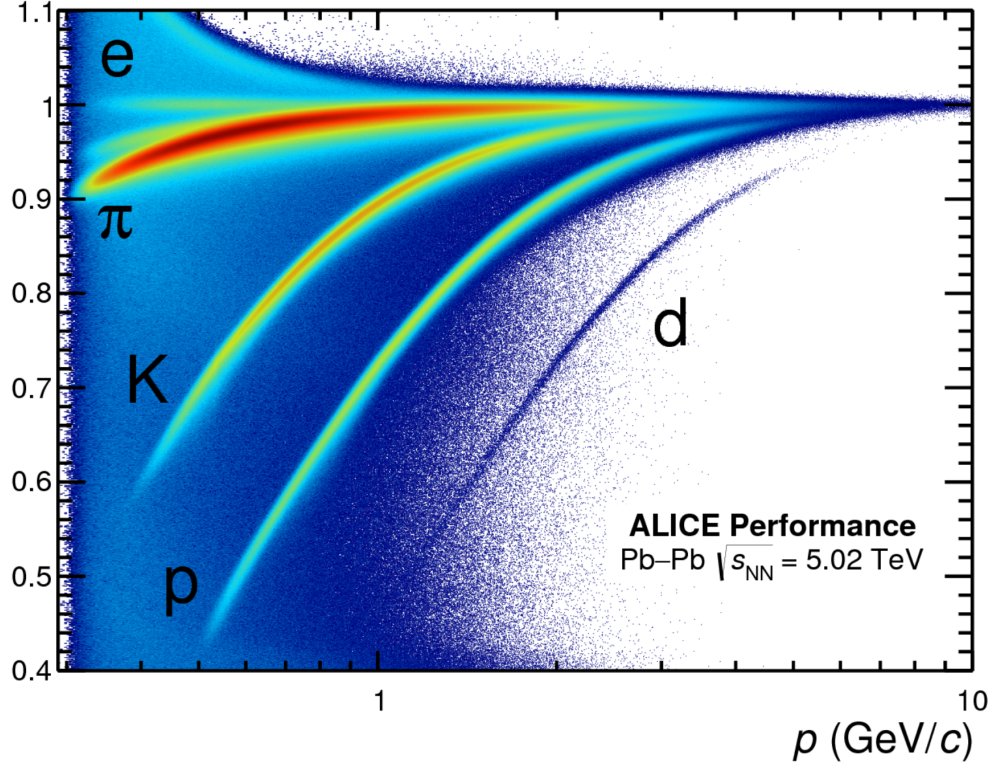


Figure 2.12: The time of flight signal β_{TOF} measured in 5.02 TeV Pb–Pb collisions for different particle species as a function of momentum [152]. The curves are labeled with the particle species they correspond to.

signal is spread out around the expected curve due to the timing resolution of the TOF and momentum resolution of the TPC + ITS. As such, the quantity

$$n\sigma_{\text{TOF}} = \frac{\beta_{\text{meas}} - \beta_{\text{exp}}}{\sigma_{\text{TOF}}}, \quad (2.7)$$

is defined, which serves a similar purpose to $n\sigma_{\text{TPC}}$.

2.6 The VZERO Detector

The VZERO detector [153] consists of two end-cap scintillators: the V0A, located in the forward pseudorapidity region ($2.8 < \eta < 5.1$); and the V0C, located in the backward region ($-3.7 < \eta < -1.7$). While most of the interesting physics lies at midrapidity, these detectors are vital for determining the multiplicity percentile of

a collision event (as discussed in Section 1.5.2). The VZERO detectors also provide a trigger for the other detectors: whenever a coincident signal occurs in the V0A and V0C, a collision event must have occurred between the two detectors. The VZERO system is also used to monitor LHC beam conditions and reject beam-gas and beam-halo events. As the data analyzed in this thesis is from p-Pb collisions, only information from the V0A detector—which faces the lead ion beam—is used for determining the multiplicity percentile of the collision events.

Chapter Three: Analysis Motivation and Methodology

This chapter will provide the underlying motivation for the main topic of this thesis, along with a high-level overview of the methodology used to perform the analysis. First, the motivation for this analysis will be given in detail, emphasizing the importance of the Λ baryon and why it was chosen for this study. Next, the main technique used to perform the analysis will be introduced, along with a brief overview of the analysis procedure. Finally, the main observables of interest will be mathematically defined to avoid any ambiguity in the following chapters.

3.1 Motivation

As mentioned in Section 1.5.6, the enhancement of strange quarks relative to non-strange (u and d) quarks in heavy-ion collisions is a key indicator of the production of a QGP. Experimentally, this enhancement is seen by measuring the production of strange hadrons (Λ , K^0 , ϕ , Ξ , Ω) relative to the production of pions as a function of event multiplicity. The results of such measurements from the ALICE collaboration is shown again in Figure 3.1 for reference.

This figure shows a clear indication of an *onset* of strangeness enhancement, which transitions smoothly from low multiplicity pp to high multiplicity Pb–Pb in a way that is independent of collision system. While statistical models are able to well-describe these particle ratios in low multiplicity pp (in the form of the canonical SHM from Section 1.4.2.1 without chemical equilibration [108], [109]) and high multiplicity Pb–Pb (with the grand canonical SHM and full chemical equilibration [106], [107]), such models cannot describe the transition region. Phenomenological extensions to these models are able to produce a smooth transition between the two regimes [111], [154], but the microscopic origins of this observed enhancement are still unknown.

This thesis aims to shed light on these origins by investigating this enhancement in different kinematic regimes. In particular, the production of strangeness within the

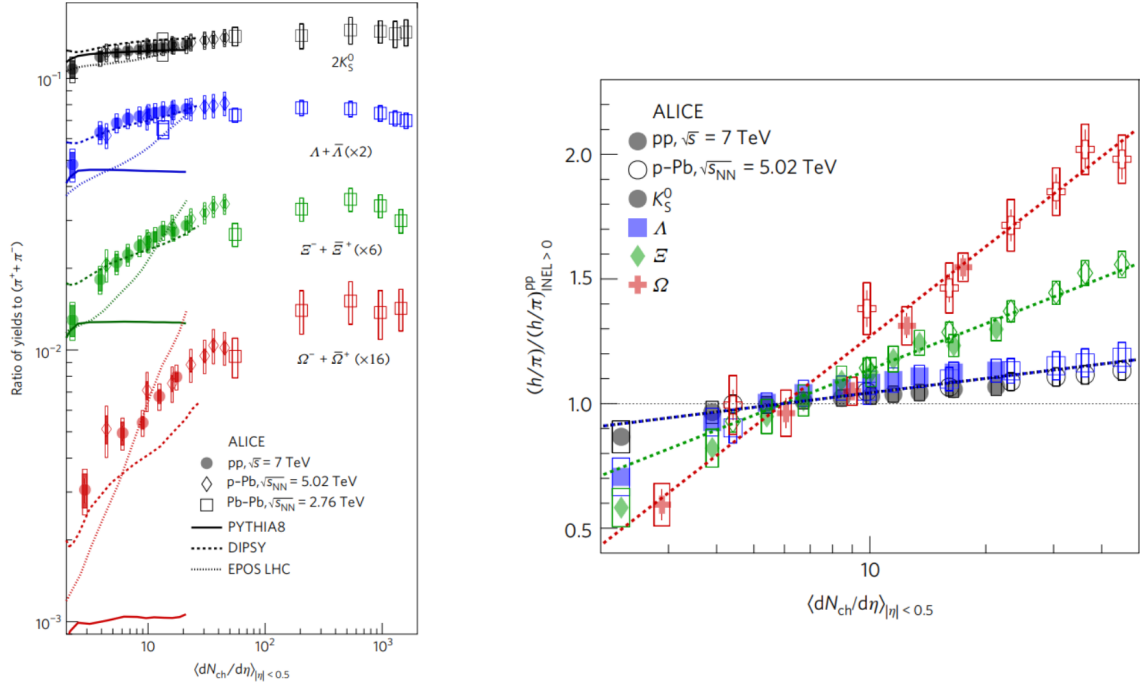


Figure 3.1: The enhancement of strange hadrons relative to pions as a function of event multiplicity in pp, p-Pb, and Pb-Pb collisions at ALICE, taken from [110].

near-side and away-side components of dijets¹ will be studied and compared with the strangeness production outside of the dijet system. The production in the near-side component of the dijet corresponds to mostly unmodified strange quark production in a jet, whereas the away-side production corresponds to strangeness production in a jet whose initial partons traversed through the QGP medium. The production outside of the dijet system is meant to represent the production of strangeness in the QGP medium itself, and serves as a baseline for “soft” quark production. Measuring the strangeness production in these regions can be used to determine their relative contributions to the overall observed enhancement, in turn illuminating some of its origins at a fundamental level.

The p-Pb collision system is ideal for this study for two major reasons. The first is that the p-Pb system captures the *entirety* of the observed onset of strangeness enhancement, as seen in Figure 3.1. Thus, when trying to study this onset, p-Pb collisions are the most natural choice. The second reason is that pp collisions give

¹For more details see Section 1.5.4 in the introduction.

rise to a large amount of jet-like production, with very little medium-like production. Pb–Pb collisions, on the other hand, are dominated by medium-like production with very little jet-like contributions. The p–Pb system produces a significant amount of both jet- and medium-like production, making it the ideal candidate for analyzing the production of strangeness in these two regimes.

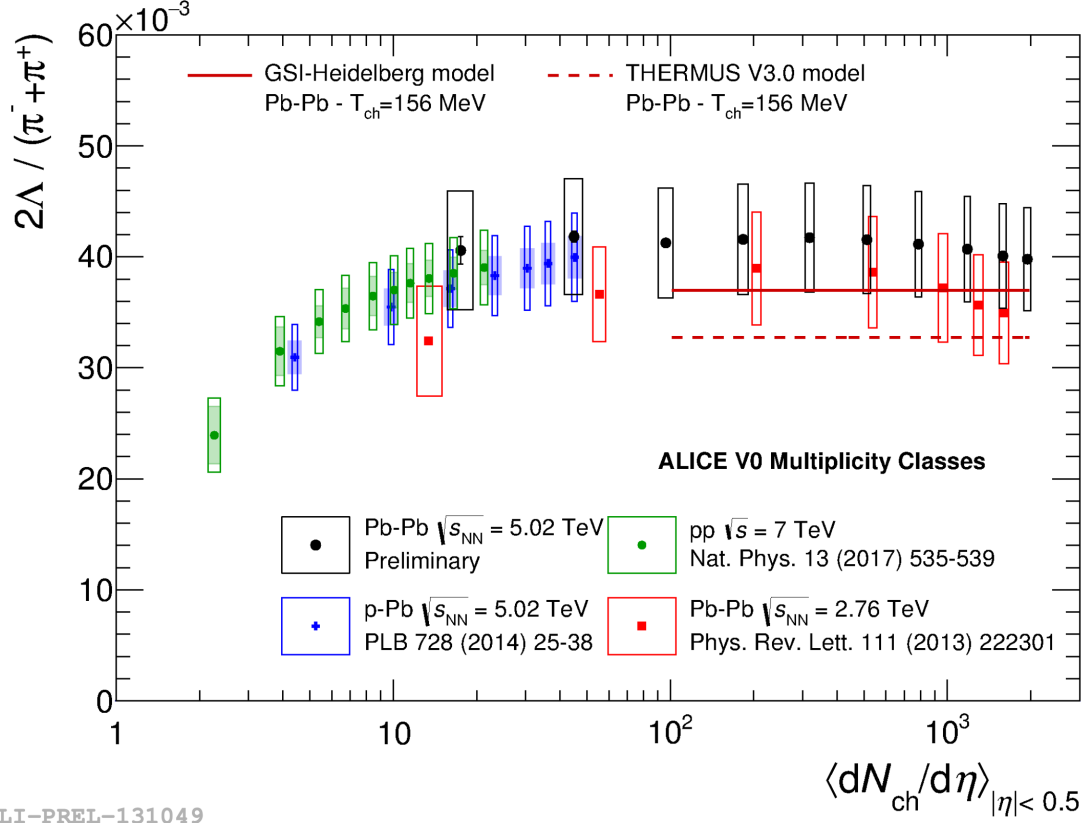
3.1.1 The Λ baryon

When studying strange quark production in experiment, a choice of strange hadron must be made. In this thesis, the strange hadron of choice is the **lambda baryon** (Λ). The Λ is a neutral hadron with mass $1.116 \text{ GeV}/c^2$, consisting of one up, one down, and one strange quark (uds). The reasons for choosing the Λ baryon for this analysis are as follows.

Firstly, it is the lightest baryon containing a strange quark, and is thus the most abundantly produced strange baryon in high energy particle collisions. This makes it an ideal candidate for differential studies—like the one presented in this thesis—as correlation measurements require a significant sample size to extract statistically meaningful trends. Second, the Λ has a very long lifetime—relative to the collision evolution—as it can only decay weakly. This has two effects:

1. Λ baryons produced early on in the collision survive until the end of the collision, keeping their decay products in-tact. This is not the case for strongly decaying resonance states like the K^* , which often decay within the hadronic gas phase of the collision. This can result in their decay products “rescattering” off other hadrons within the gas [155], making it impossible to reconstruct the original resonance.
2. The Λ often travels a significant distance before decaying, which allows for the reconstruction of its decay vertex in the detector. This substantially reduces the background contribution to the Λ signal, which is discussed in more detail in Section 4.3.1

Furthermore, the integrated production of Λ baryons relative to pions has been studied extensively in pp, p–Pb and Pb–Pb collisions at ALICE, as shown in Figure 3.2. Due to its strange quark content, the Λ /pion ratio exhibits a large enhancement,



ALI-PREL-131049

Figure 3.2: The p_T -integrated Λ /pion ratio as a function of event multiplicity in pp, p-Pb, and Pb-Pb collisions at ALICE.

especially in the p-Pb region. The measurements in Figure 3.2 serve as a baseline for the differential studies presented in this thesis.

Finally, the Λ baryon, with a net strangeness of one, shares a similar mass with the $\phi(1020)$ resonance ($s\bar{s}$), which has a net strangeness of zero. Thus the differences between “open” strangeness ($|S| > 0$) and “hidden” strangeness ($|S| = 0$) can be studied by comparing the production of Λ baryons with the production of ϕ resonances. Due to their similar masses, any changes in the production of these two hadrons due to differing masses would be negligible.

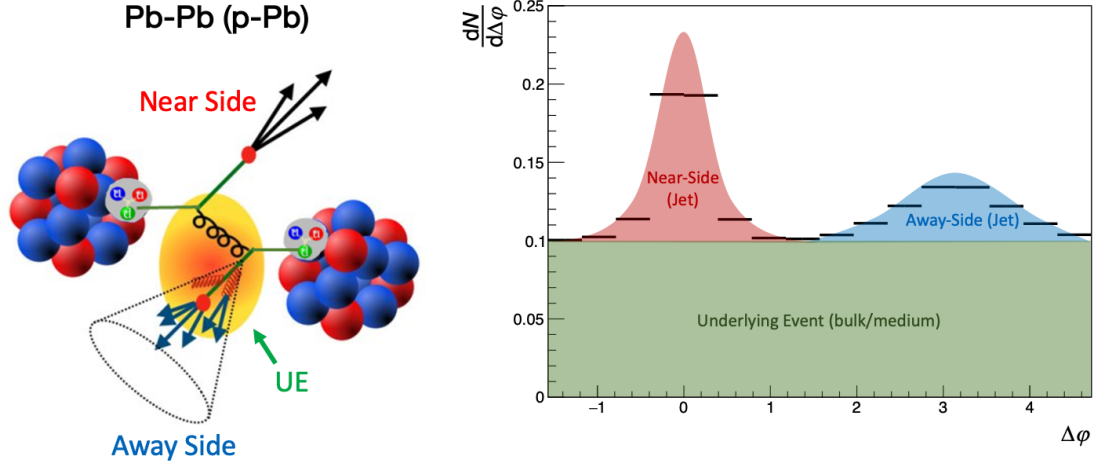


Figure 3.3: A cartoon of a Pb-Pb (p-Pb) collision that produces particles in the near- and away-side jets, along with the UE. The corresponding regions in the $\Delta\phi$ distribution are highlighted on the right.

3.2 Methodology

3.2.1 The main technique

To separate the production of Λ baryons into the jet and non-jet regions, **two-particle angular correlations** are used. By looking at the relative azimuthal angles $\Delta\phi = \varphi_{\text{trigger}} - \varphi_{\text{associated}}$ between a high momentum **trigger** particle and a lower momentum **associated** particle, the resulting distribution can be used to separate the production of the associated particles into distinct regions. These regions can be seen in Figure 3.3, and will be referred to as

- the **near-side region** shown in red, corresponding to near-side jet production with no medium interactions,
- the **away-side region** shown in blue, corresponding to away-side jet production with possible medium interaction, and
- the **underlying event (UE) region** shown in green, corresponding to the production within the medium that is not correlated with a jet.

The clear separation between these regions in the $\Delta\varphi$ distribution can be understood from the following argument. If the trigger momentum is high enough (> 4 GeV/ c), it must be closely aligned with the near-side jet axis [156]. As such, the associated particles that are produced in the near-side of the jet will have a small relative angle to the trigger, near $\Delta\varphi = 0$. The associated particle production in the away-side jet would then be 180° away from the trigger, near $\Delta\varphi = \pi$. Finally, the uncorrelated² associated particle production within the medium would be randomly distributed across $\Delta\varphi$, manifesting as a (mostly) flat background that the near- and away-side peaks sit on top of.

3.2.2 The end goal

In this thesis, the h- Λ $\Delta\varphi$ distributions in p-Pb collisions at the ALICE detector will be measured across a wide range of multiplicities. The resulting distributions will be used to extract the associated Λ yields in each of the near-side, away-side and UE regions. Moreover, the correlation distributions will be used to extract the widths of the near- and away-side jet peaks, which aid in the study of the effects of jet-medium interactions on the production of strange hadrons [157]. Each of these observables will be compared with those of a h-h (dihadron) sample, which serves as a proxy for non-strange quark (pion) production. These measurements will be compared with theoretical model predictions from the event generators detailed in Section 1.6. The differences between open and hidden strangeness production will also be explored using previously published h- $\phi(1020)$ angular correlation measurements in p-Pb collisions [158].

Because the analysis procedure is dense with technical details, the remainder of this chapter will be dedicated to providing a high-level overview of the analysis. The specifics of the analysis procedure will be discussed in Chapter 4.

3.2.3 A brief overview of the analysis

To get to the final h- Λ and h-h $\Delta\varphi$ distributions of interest, a correlation function must be specified. There are a multitude of ways to define such correlation func-

²Elliptic flow (v_2) gives rise to a small correlation across $\Delta\varphi$, see Section 1.5.5.

tions [159], but this thesis uses the per-trigger normalized associated particle yield,

$$C_{\text{yield}}(\Delta\varphi, \Delta\eta) = \frac{1}{N_{\text{trig}}} \frac{d^2 N_{\text{pair}}}{d\Delta\varphi d\Delta\eta}. \quad (3.1)$$

Note that this is a 2D distribution, which has information about the angular separation in both $\Delta\varphi$ and $\Delta\eta$. Due to the finite acceptance of the detector along η , naïvely integrating over $\Delta\eta$ (in other words, just looking at the angular separation in $\Delta\varphi$) would introduce a bias in the jet components, which will be discussed in Section 4.5.2. As mentioned previously, the angular separations $\Delta\varphi$ and $\Delta\eta$ are measured between a high momentum trigger hadron (h)—which serves as a proxy for the jet axis—and a lower momentum associated hadron (Λ or h).

3.2.3.1 Raw distribution corrections

The correlation function given by Equation 3.1 cannot be directly obtained in data. Instead, a series of corrections to the raw distribution must be applied to correct for various detector inefficiencies and acceptance effects. The **raw distribution** is defined as the distribution obtained by counting the number of observed trigger-associated pairs within a given event, summed up over the entire event sample. The corrected distribution is then given by

$$C_{\text{yield}}(\Delta\varphi, \Delta\eta) = \frac{1}{N_{\text{trig}}^{\text{corr}}} \frac{1}{\epsilon_{\text{trig}} \times \epsilon_{\text{assoc}}} B(0, 0) \frac{S(\Delta\varphi, \Delta\eta)}{B(\Delta\varphi, \Delta\eta)} \frac{1}{\epsilon_{\text{pair}}(\Delta\varphi, \Delta\eta)}, \quad (3.2)$$

where $S(\Delta\varphi, \Delta\eta)$ is the aforementioned raw distribution. N_{trig} is the total number of trigger hadrons across the event sample, corrected for trigger efficiency. Each of ϵ_{trig} , ϵ_{assoc} and ϵ_{pair} are efficiency correction factors that are discussed in more detail within Section 4.5.1. $B(\Delta\varphi, \Delta\eta)$ is the distribution generated by combining trigger and associated particles that are produced in *separate* events, called the “mixed-event” distribution. A simple diagram showing the differences between the generation of $S(\Delta\varphi, \Delta\eta)$ and $B(\Delta\varphi, \Delta\eta)$ is shown in Figure 3.4. This distribution is used to correct for the finite acceptance of the detector, and is detailed in Section 4.5.2.

Examples of $S(\Delta\varphi, \Delta\eta)$, $B(\Delta\varphi, \Delta\eta)$ and $C_{\text{yield}}(\Delta\varphi, \Delta\eta)$ for h- Λ pairs can be found in Figure 3.5. The peaks observed around $\Delta\varphi = 0$ and $\Delta\varphi = \pi$ in the fully corrected correlation function define the aforementioned near- and away-side regions, respectively, which lie on top of the uncorrelated UE.

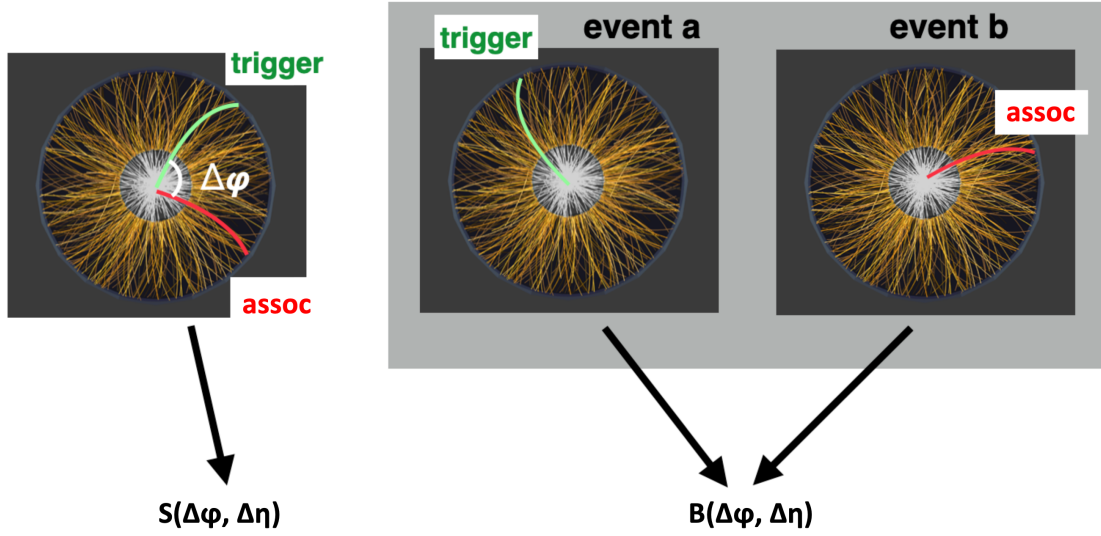


Figure 3.4: A simple diagram showing the differences between the generation of the raw distribution $S(\Delta\varphi, \Delta\eta)$ (left) and the mixed-event distribution $B(\Delta\varphi, \Delta\eta)$ (right). The yellow tracks are those observed by the detector. The raw distribution is obtained by looking at trigger-associated pairs within the same event, whereas the mixed-event distribution is generated from pairs that come from separate events. Note that both $\Delta\varphi$ and $\Delta\eta$ cannot be easily shown on a 2D plot, but the distributions are filled with both quantities.

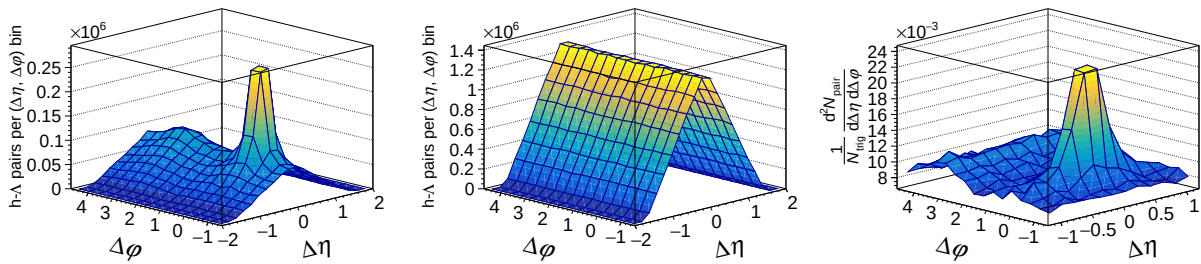


Figure 3.5: Examples of the h- Λ same-event distribution $S(\Delta\varphi, \Delta\eta)$ (left), mixed-event distribution $B(\Delta\varphi, \Delta\eta)$ (middle), and fully corrected correlation function $C_{\text{yield}}(\Delta\varphi, \Delta\eta)$ (right).

3.2.3.2 Underlying event fit

Once all of the corrections have been applied to the raw distributions, the resulting correlation function $C_{\text{yield}}(\Delta\varphi, \Delta\eta)$ can be projected onto $\Delta\varphi$ to obtain the 1D distribution $dN/d\Delta\varphi$. To extract the near- and away-side widths and the per-trigger yields in each kinematic region from these distributions, the underlying event contribution $U(\Delta\varphi)$ must be quantified. While there are multiple ways to do this, the nominal procedure is simply to fix $U(\Delta\varphi)$ to the average of the $\Delta\varphi$ distribution in the regions where there is little-to-no jet contribution. Explicitly, these regions are

- $(-\frac{\pi}{2}, -\frac{\pi}{4})$,
- $(\frac{\pi}{4}, \frac{5\pi}{8})$, and
- $(\frac{11\pi}{8}, \frac{3\pi}{2})$.

The effects of varying these regions, along with other assumptions of the form of $U(\Delta\varphi)$, are explored within Chapter 5.

3.2.3.3 Yield and width extraction

After obtaining the underlying event fit $U(\Delta\varphi)$, the associated particle yields in the jet-like and UE regions are extracted using

$$Y_{\text{near}} = \int_{-\pi/2}^{\pi/2} (\frac{dN}{d\Delta\varphi} - U(\Delta\varphi)) d\Delta\varphi, \quad Y_{\text{away}} = \int_{\pi/2}^{3\pi/2} (\frac{dN}{d\Delta\varphi} - U(\Delta\varphi)) d\Delta\varphi \quad (3.3)$$

$$Y_{\text{UE}} = \int_{-\pi/2}^{3\pi/2} U(\Delta\varphi) d\Delta\varphi, \quad (3.4)$$

where the subscripts near, away and UE refer to the near-side, away-side, and underlying event regions, respectively.

In order to quantify the widths of the near- and away-side peak regions, the $\Delta\varphi$ distributions are fit using the function

$$F(\Delta\varphi) = U(\Delta\varphi) + \frac{e^{\kappa_{\text{near}} \cos(\Delta\varphi - \mu_{\text{near}})}}{2\pi I_0(\kappa_{\text{near}})} + \frac{e^{\kappa_{\text{away}} \cos(\Delta\varphi - \mu_{\text{away}})}}{2\pi I_0(\kappa_{\text{away}})}, \quad (3.5)$$

which is composed of two von Mises functions describing the near- and away-side peaks. Von Mises functions [157], [160] are the circular analogs of Gaussian distributions and provide the best fit to the 2π -periodic $\Delta\varphi$ distributions. The κ_{near} and

κ_{away} terms are the measure of the collimation of the near- and away-side peaks, respectively, and I_0 is the zeroth-order modified Bessel function. The parameters of the underlying event term $U(\Delta\varphi)$ are fixed to those obtained following the procedure in the previous section while fitting the full correlation function. Due to symmetry considerations, the means μ_{near} and μ_{away} are also fixed to 0 and π , respectively. The width of the peaks is then quantified via [160]

$$\sigma_{\text{near,away}} = \sqrt{-2 \log \frac{I_1(\kappa_{\text{near,away}})}{I_0(\kappa_{\text{near,away}})}}, \quad (3.6)$$

where I_1 is the first-order modified Bessel function and $\log(x)$ is the natural logarithm of x . As before, the effects of different choices for $F(\Delta\varphi)$ will be detailed in Chapter 5.

Chapter Four: Analysis Details

This chapter builds upon the analysis overview presented in the previous chapter by providing a much more detailed description of each component of the analysis. These components can be summarized as follows. First, a high-quality data sample of p–Pb collisions is selected, with events further differentiated by their multiplicity. Then, quality tracks are selected for the trigger and associated charged hadrons, and the Λ baryons are reconstructed from a larger pool lower quality tracks using their characteristic decay topology. These Λ daughter tracks are identified as protons or pions using information from the TPC and TOF detectors. Within a given event, the trigger hadrons are then combined with either the associated charged hadrons or the Λ candidates to form pairs, where a distribution of their relative azimuthal angle ($\Delta\varphi \equiv \varphi_{trig.} - \varphi_{assoc.}$) and pseudorapidity ($\Delta\eta \equiv \eta_{trig.} - \eta_{assoc.}$) is filled for each pair. These h- Λ and h-h angular distributions are then corrected for a laundry list of detector effects using both data- and MonteCaro-driven methods. Further corrections are applied to the h- Λ distributions to account for effects like the combinatorial background associated with the Λ reconstruction and the two-track merging effect, whereby one of the daughter tracks gets merged with the trigger hadron track, causing a h- Λ pair deficit at small angles. Once all corrections are applied, the h- Λ and h-h distributions are finalized and ready for the extracting of the many observables discussed at the end of the previous chapter.

4.1 Dataset and event selection

4.1.1 Dataset

The events in this analysis are p–Pb collisions at $\sqrt{s_{NN}} = 5.02$ TeV collected by the ALICE detector during the 2016 LHC run. This analysis uses the data from these runs with the “FAST” reconstruction, meaning the data was taken without the ITS’s SDD subdetector due to issues with readout during this period. The total number of events (prior to any selection) is roughly 400 million. For the efficiency studies, the analysis was performed using a standard purpose MC-generated production anchored

to the dataset using the DPMJET [124] event generator. This production consists of around 400 million minimum bias events, which is roughly equivalent to data.

4.1.2 Event Selection

Events are selected by requiring the location of the primary collision interaction point (called the “primary vertex” or PV) to be no more than 10 cm from the center of the detector along the beam axis or “z”-direction. Furthermore, every event is required to have at least three reconstructed tracks that contributed to the reconstruction of the PV. This reduces the total number of events considered to approximately 350 million events, and a summary of the effects of these selection criteria can be seen in Table 4.1. The events are further separated into three charged particle multiplicity classes (0-20%, 20-50% and 50-80%) based off event activity in the forward-rapidity V0A detector.

Table 4.1: Number of events passing our criteria for each multiplicity bin considered. Here Z_{vtx} refers to the position of the PV along the beam (z) axis.

Multiplicity	Total evts.	Has 3 tracks	$ Z_{vtx} < 10\text{cm} + 3 \text{ tracks}$	% Pass
0-20%	1.0E08	1.0E08	0.8E08	87%
20-50%	1.6E08	1.6E08	1.3E08	86%
50-80%	1.6E08	1.6E08	1.3E08	86%

4.2 Charged hadron track selection

4.2.1 Trigger track cuts

For any two-particle correlation analysis, the selection criteria of the trigger hadron is of utmost importance as any geometric biases introduced by the trigger selection could be reflected in the final correlation distributions. However, correlation analyses generally require large statistics, thus the selection criteria shown in Table 4.2 are applied to ensure the quality of the trigger hadron track while maximizing the statistics of the analysis. Furthermore, the trigger hadron tracks are required to be at midrapidity ($|\eta| < 0.8$) and have high¹ momentum with $4.0 < p_T^{\text{trig.}} < 8.0 \text{ GeV}/c$,

¹“High” in this case means high enough to guarantee the hadron is produced close (in $\Delta\varphi\Delta\eta$ -space) to a jet axis.

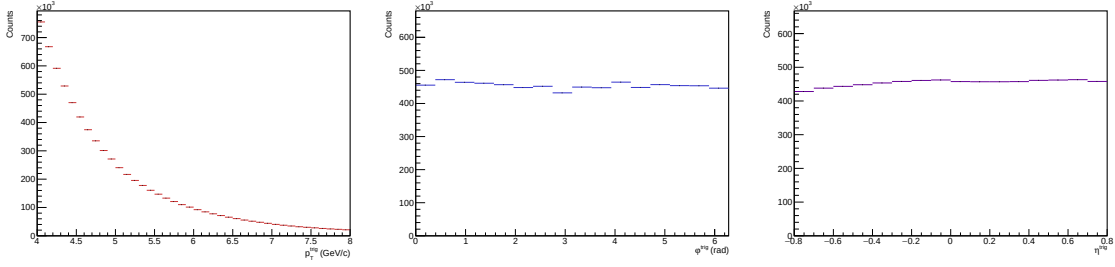


Figure 4.1: The p_T (left), φ (middle), and η (right) distributions for the trigger hadrons in the multiplicity range 0-20%.

as the trigger is meant to serve as a proxy for a jet axis. Plots of the p_T , φ , and η distributions for the trigger hadrons that pass these cuts in the 0-20% multiplicity bin can be seen in Figure 4.1.

Table 4.2: The track quality cuts applied to the trigger hadrons in this analysis.

Selection criterion	Value
TPC clusters	≥ 50
χ^2 per TPC cluster	< 4
Fraction of shared TPC clusters	< 0.4
DCA_{xy}	< 2.4 cm
DCA_z	< 3.2 cm
Accept kink daughters	No

4.2.2 Associated hadron track cuts

To keep the results of this analysis more comparable to previous measurements of the $\Lambda/\pi \approx \Lambda/h$ ratio, the selection criteria for the associated hadrons are more strict than those for the trigger hadrons as the associated hadrons are meant to be “primary”, meaning they did not originate from a weak decay. All associated hadrons are required to meet the ALICE standard track quality cuts for primary charged hadrons described in Table 4.3. Furthermore, the associated hadrons are selected only at midrapidity ($|\eta| < 0.8$) in the momentum region $1.0 < p_T < 4.0$ GeV/c. The p_T , φ and η distributions for the associated hadrons that pass these cuts in the 0-20% multiplicity bin can be seen in Figure 4.2.

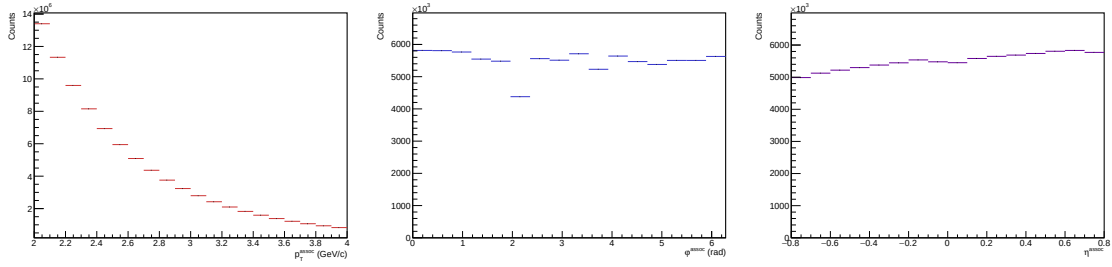


Figure 4.2: The p_T (left), φ (middle), and η (right) distributions for the associated hadrons in the multiplicity range 0-20%. The dips observed in the φ distribution are due to the TPC sector boundaries.

Table 4.3: The ALICE standard track quality cuts for primary charged hadrons, used for the selection of the associated hadrons in this analysis.

Selection criterion	Value
Crossed rows in TPC	≥ 80
Crossed rows/findable clusters in TPC	> 0.8
TPC clusters	≥ 80
ITS clusters	≥ 3
χ^2 per TPC cluster	< 4
χ^2 per ITS cluster	< 36
TPC and ITS refit required	Yes
DCA_{xy}	$< 0.0105 + 0.0350/p_T^{1.1}$ cm
DCA_z	< 2 cm

4.3 Λ reconstruction

4.3.1 Characteristic V^0 decay topology

The Λ candidates in this analysis are reconstructed using their characteristic “V”-shaped decay topology, which is seen in the detector as two oppositely charged tracks originating from a common vertex which is sufficiently displaced from the PV (called the “secondary vertex” or SV). Such particles capable of being reconstructed via this topology are called “ V^0 ”s: the V describing the decay shape and the 0 indicating that the particle is neutral. A diagram depicting a typical V^0 decay is shown in Figure 4.3, with labels given for the most relevant kinematic variables.

The first and most important of these variables is the distance of closest approach (DCA) between the two tracks.² This DCA needs to be small enough (relative to

²Note that the term DCA in this section refers to the distance of closest approach between the

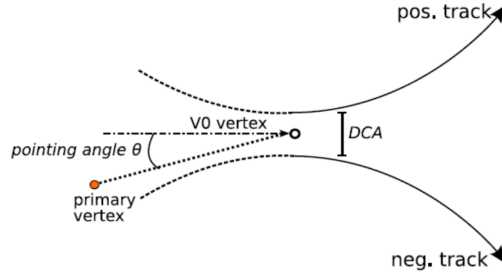


Figure 4.3: A diagram depicting a typical V^0 decay with labels for the most important kinematic variables. The diagram was taken from [161].

the tracking resolution) to ensure that the tracks originated from a common vertex. Another important variable is the transverse decay length of the V^0 , which is the distance between the PV and the SV measured in the xy -plane. The importance of this variable is twofold: if the decay length is too small, then it may not even be possible to resolve the SV from the PV; and in addition, it allows for the distinction between V^0 s of differing decay lengths. The final relevant variable is the cosine of the pointing angle, which is the angle between the momentum vector of the V^0 and the vector pointing from the PV to the SV. As V^0 candidates are generally required to be sufficiently collimated to ensure that the V^0 originated from the PV, the cosine of the pointing angle is usually close to unity.

Using these variables, a list of likely V^0 candidates is generated for each event, from which further cuts are applied to maximize the likelihood of the candidate being a true Λ baryon. These cuts are summarized in the following section. There is also another technique for Λ reconstruction whereby all oppositely charged proton-pion pairs are combined to form Λ candidates, which is explored in more detail in Chapter 5. However, due to the large combinatorial background associated with this technique, the V^0 method described above is chosen as the Λ reconstruction method for this analysis.

potential Λ decay particles, whereas in Tables 4.2 and 4.3, DCA refers to the minimum distance between a given track and the PV.

4.3.2 Λ daughter proton and pion track cuts

Because of the longer decay length of the Λ ($c\tau \approx 10$ cm), the corresponding daughter proton and pion tracks generally have fewer hits in both the ITS and TPC, resulting in “lower quality” track parameters. Because of this, the cuts applied to the daughter tracks used to reconstruct Λ candidates are the least strict of all the track quality cuts in this analysis and are summarized in Table 4.4. The daughter proton and pion are also required to be at midrapidity ($|\eta| < 0.8$) and have a minimum $p_T > 0.15$ GeV/ c .

Table 4.4: The track quality cuts applied to both the daughter proton and pion tracks used to reconstruct Λ candidates. These cuts are intentionally less strict than those applied to the trigger and associated hadrons as the daughter tracks are reconstructed from secondary particles.

Selection criterion	Value
TPC refit required	Yes
Crossed rows in TPC	≥ 70
Crossed rows/findable clusters in TPC	> 0.8

Following the particle identification procedure outlined in Sections 2.4 and 2.5, the daughter proton and pion tracks are required to pass the following PID cuts using both the TPC and TOF detectors:

- $|n\sigma_{\text{TPC},p}| < 2$
- $|n\sigma_{\text{TPC},\pi}| < 3$
- $|n\sigma_{\text{TOF},p}| < 2$ (if signal exists)
- $|n\sigma_{\text{TOF},\pi}| < 3$ (if signal exists)

The values of these cuts were chosen to maximize the Λ signal while avoiding contamination from other particle species. The parenthetical “if signal exists” means that the TOF PID cut is only applied if the track has a TOF signal. Due to the large distance between the TOF detector and the PV, many lower momentum tracks are deflected by the magnetic field before reaching the TOF detector, resulting in no signal. Excluding such tracks results in a more pure sample of protons and pions, at the cost of a much lower number of Λ candidates. While such a cost is not acceptable

for this analysis, the effect of excluding these tracks is investigated in Chapter 5. The $n\sigma$ distributions for both the TPC and TOF detectors of the daughter proton and pion tracks that pass the aforementioned quality cuts are shown in Figure 4.4 and Figure 4.5, respectively. To check for contamination from other particle species, the TOF and TPC information is combined to form a $n\sigma_{\text{TOF}}$ vs $n\sigma_{\text{TPC}}$ plot, which is shown for both the protons and pions in Figure 4.6. No contamination is observed for either the proton or pion tracks.

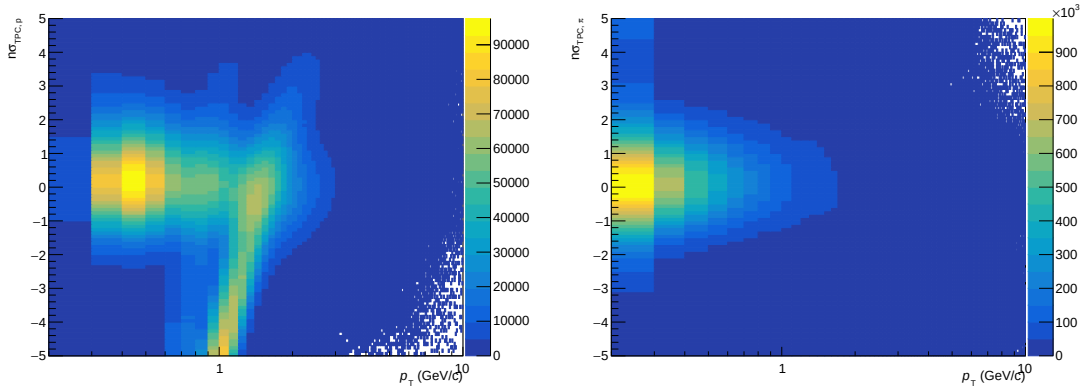


Figure 4.4: $n\sigma$ for protons (left) and pions (right) in the TPC detector as a function of p_T .

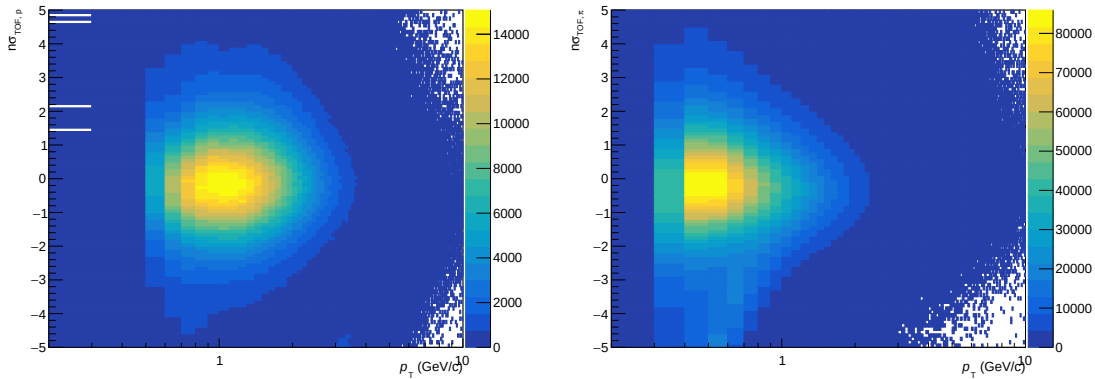


Figure 4.5: $n\sigma$ for protons (left) and pions (right) in the TOF detector as a function of p_T .

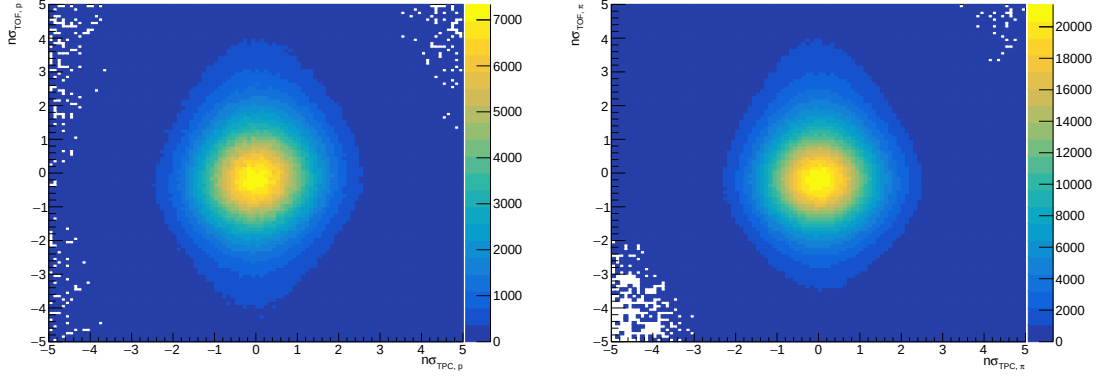


Figure 4.6: $n\sigma$ in TOF vs $n\sigma$ in TPC for protons (left) and pions (right). No contamination is observed for both of the particle species.

4.3.3 Λ candidate selection

With the daughter proton and pion tracks selected, the Λ candidates are generated by combining all oppositely charged proton-pion pairs into V^0 s which meet the topological selection criteria described in Table 4.5.

Table 4.5: Topological selection criteria applied to Λ candidates.

Selection criterion	Value
$ \eta $	< 0.8
Decay radius (cm)	> 0.2
DCA _{xy} of pion track to PV (cm)	> 0.06
DCA _{xy} of proton track to PV (cm)	> 0.06
DCA _{xy} between daughter tracks ($n\sigma$)	< 1.5
$\cos(\theta_{\text{pointing}})$	> 0.9
Invariant mass (GeV/c^2)	$1.102 < M_{p\pi} < 1.130$

The invariant mass $M_{p\pi}$ is calculated using

$$M_{p\pi} = \sqrt{(E_p + E_\pi)^2 - (\vec{p}_p + \vec{p}_\pi)^2}, \quad (4.1)$$

where $E_x = \sqrt{m_x^2 + p_x^2}$ is the energy of the particle of species x . The $M_{p\pi}$ distributions for the Λ candidates for all multiplicity and momentum bins are shown in Figure 4.7. The distributions are also fit with a Voigtian function (convolution of Breit-Wigner and Gaussian [162]) plus a straight line to describe the background. Note that despite

the selection criteria, there is still a non-negligible background due to the presence of misidentified Λ candidates. As this background inevitably makes its way into the final h - Λ correlation distributions, it is removed using the technique described in Section 4.5.3.1.

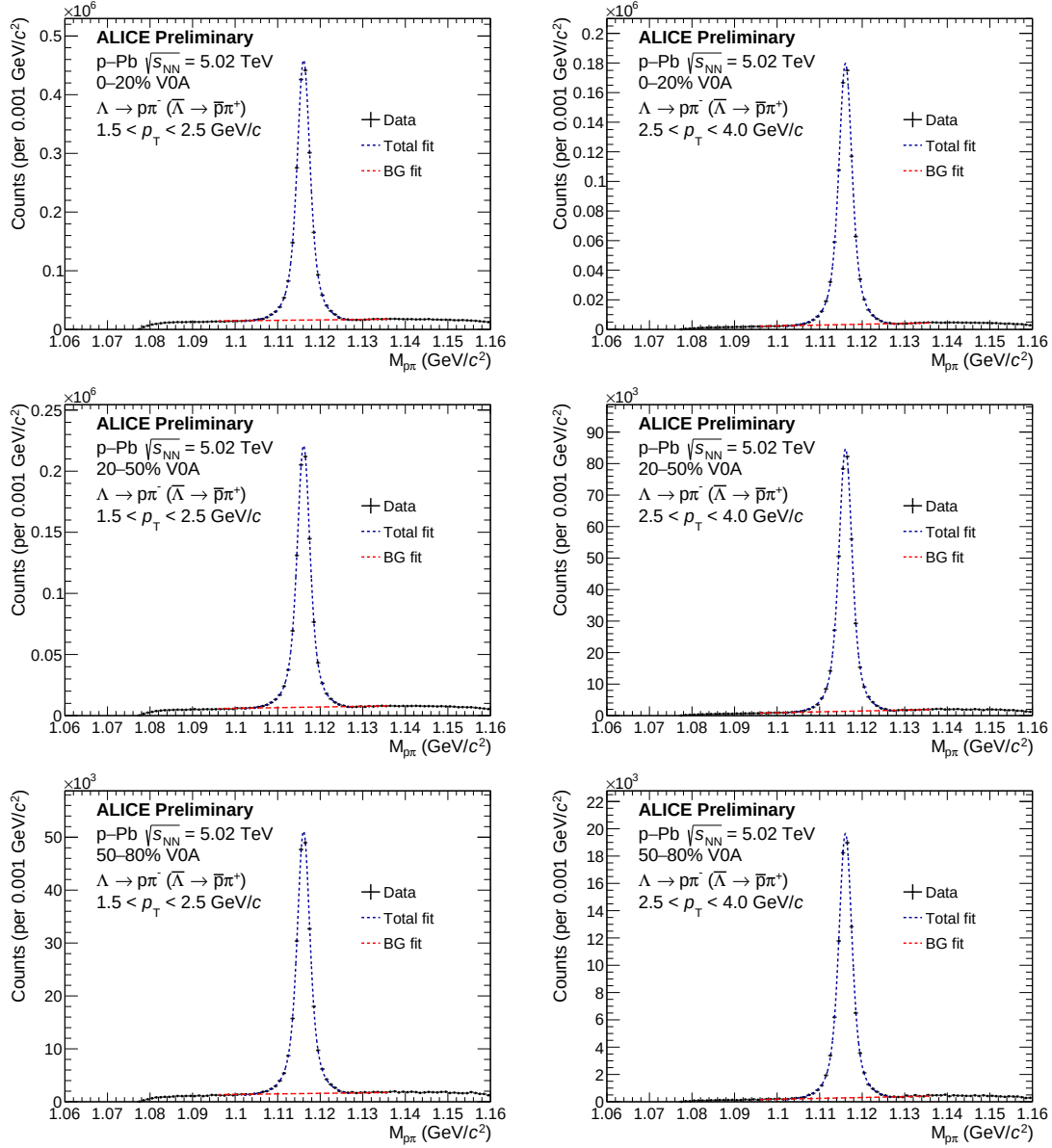


Figure 4.7: Invariant mass distributions in the 0-20% (top), 20-50% (middle), and 50-80% (bottom) multiplicity bins for the Λ candidates which pass the selection criteria with $1.5 < p_T < 2.5$ GeV/c (left) and $2.5 < p_T < 4.0$ GeV/c (right). A Voigtian signal + straight-line background fit to the data is shown in blue, with just the background fit shown in red. For these plots, the Λ s were only reconstructed in events with a trigger hadron.

4.4 Reconstruction efficiency

In an ideal world, the number of reconstructed particles of interest would be equal to the number of particles produced in the collision. Unfortunately, this is not the case in real data, as there are a number of detector effects which can cause particles to be “lost” during reconstruction. To correct for these effects, the reconstruction efficiency

$$\epsilon(x_1, x_2, \dots, x_n) \equiv P(f(x_1, x_2, \dots, x_n)|g(x_1, x_2, \dots, x_n)), \quad (4.2)$$

is used. Here x_i are the kinematic variables of the particle of interest (e.g. p_T , η , φ), $f(x_1, x_2, \dots, x_n)$ is the probability that a particle is reconstructed (“found”) with kinematic variables x_i , and $g(x_1, x_2, \dots, x_n)$ is the probability that a particle is produced (“generated”) with the same variables. While the distributions f and g are inaccessible within a given event, the efficiency can be calculated using Monte Carlo simulation techniques via the equation

$$\epsilon(x_1, x_2, \dots, x_n) = \frac{N_{\text{reco.}}(x_1, x_2, \dots, x_n)}{N_{\text{gen.}}(x_1, x_2, \dots, x_n)}, \quad (4.3)$$

where $N_{\text{reco.}}$ and $N_{\text{gen.}}$ are the reconstructed and generated particle distributions, respectively, usually taken across a large number of simulated events. In this analysis, these distributions are calculated as a function of p_T and η for each multiplicity class using 30 million events generated by the Monte Carlo event generator DPMJET [124] with particle propagation through the ALICE detector simulated by the GEANT3 [163] detector simulation software. These efficiency distributions are then used to correct the h- Λ and h-h correlation distributions using the procedure described in Section 4.5.

4.4.1 Charged hadron reconstruction efficiency

The trigger and associated hadron track reconstruction efficiencies are calculated using Equation 4.3, where the trigger and associated hadrons from $N_{\text{reco.}}$ are subject to the following constraints:

- The track passes the quality cuts outlined in Tables 4.2 (trigger) or 4.3 (associated)
- The track has a corresponding generated particle

- That generated particle is either a pion, proton, kaon, electron, or muon
- $|\eta_{\text{track}}| \leq 0.8$,

and the trigger and associated hadrons from $N_{\text{gen.}}$ are subject to:

- $|\eta_{\text{track}}| \leq 0.8$
- The particle is either a pion, proton, kaon, electron, or muon
- The particle is primary (i.e. did not originate from a weak decay)

The trigger and associated track reconstruction efficiencies are shown for each multiplicity class as a function of p_T in Figure 4.8. While these efficiencies exhibit relatively flat behavior as a function of p_T and multiplicity, they are still treated as p_T and multiplicity dependent during the correction procedure.

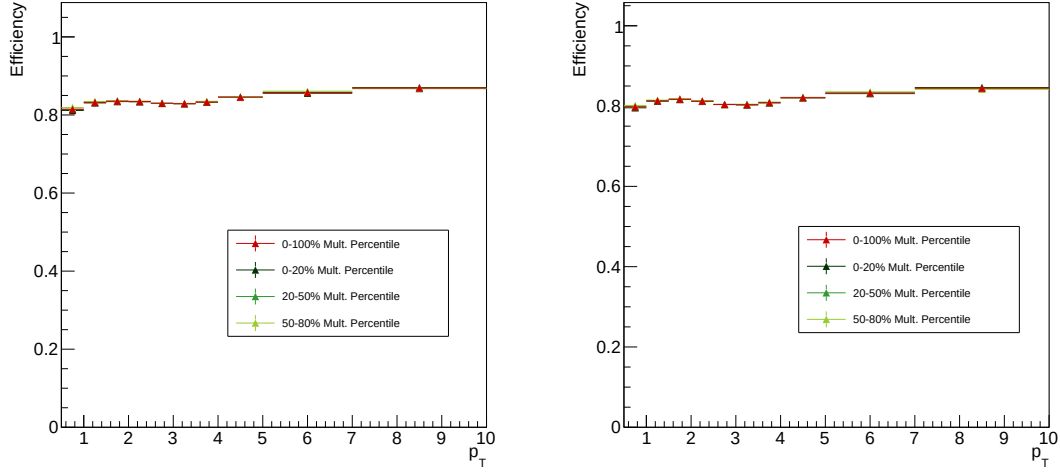


Figure 4.8: Efficiency vs. p_T for trigger (left) and associated (right) hadrons. While the values are similar, the associated hadron efficiency is slightly lower due to the stricter selection criteria.

4.4.2 Λ reconstruction efficiency

The Λ reconstruction efficiency is calculated as a function of p_T and η using Equation 4.3, where the Λ s from $N_{\text{reco.}}$ are subject to the following conditions:

- They pass the topological selection criteria from Table 4.5
- The reconstructed daughter p , π tracks pass the quality cuts from Table 4.4
- The daughter p , π tracks have corresponding generated p , π particles
- Those generated p , π daughters come from the same mother Λ
- $|\eta_\Lambda| \leq 0.8$,

and the Λ s from $N_{\text{gen.}}$ are subject to:

- $|\eta_\Lambda| \leq 0.8$
- The Λ decays to $p\pi$.

The requirement that the generated Λ s decay into $p\pi$ means the branching ratio is not included in the efficiency calculation and therefore is corrected for separately (see Section 4.5). The Λ reconstruction efficiency can be seen for each multiplicity class as a function of p_T and η in Figure 4.9. Note that the efficiency is no longer flat as a function of η due to the $|\eta| < 0.8$ requirement for the daughter tracks, which kinematically restricts the reconstructed Λ to a smaller η range.

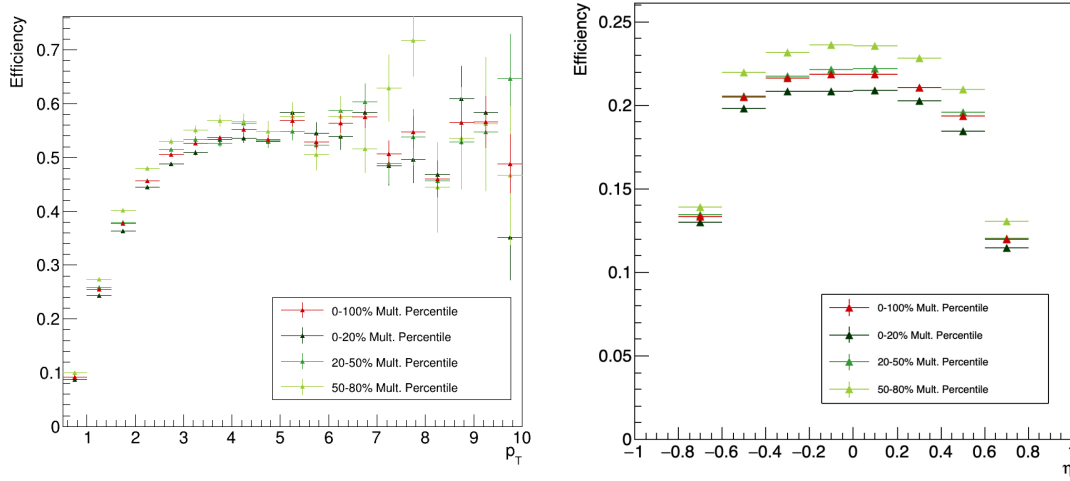


Figure 4.9: Efficiency vs. p_T (left) and η (right) for Λ reconstruction in each multiplicity bin, along with an integrated 0-100% point in red.

4.5 Corrections to the correlation distributions

Once the trigger and associated particles are selected, the two-particle h- Λ and h-h correlation distributions are generated. As mentioned in the previous chapter, the corrected two-particle correlation function is given by

$$\frac{1}{N_{trig}} \frac{d^2 N_{pair}}{d\Delta\varphi d\Delta\eta} = \frac{1}{N_{trig}^{corr}} \frac{1}{\epsilon_{trig} \times \epsilon_{assoc}} B(0,0) \frac{S(\Delta\varphi, \Delta\eta)}{B(\Delta\varphi, \Delta\eta)}. \quad (4.4)$$

which contains a number of explicit correction terms (in the form of ϵ s) along with some implicit corrections. These corrections are described in this section, and are presented in the order in which they are applied to the data.

4.5.1 Single-particle efficiency corrections

As both the trigger and the associated particles have their own independent reconstruction efficiencies, the trigger-associated pair reconstruction efficiency should be

$$\epsilon_{trig,assoc} = \epsilon_{trig} \times \epsilon_{assoc}, \quad (4.5)$$

meaning the single-particle efficiency distributions from Section 4.4 can be used to calculate the weight $1/(\epsilon_{trig} \times \epsilon_{assoc})$. This weight is applied for each h- Λ and h-h pair in the two-dimensional correlation distribution. However, the assumption that the reconstruction efficiencies are independent is slightly incorrect in the case of the h- Λ distributions due to track merging effects, thus an additional ϵ_{pair} correction is required (discussed in detail in Section 4.5.3).

The trigger efficiency weight $1/\epsilon_{trig}$ is also applied to the single-particle trigger hadron distribution in data to obtain N_{trig}^{corr} .

4.5.2 Mixed-event acceptance correction

As mentioned in Section 3.2.3.1, the $B(0,0)/B(\Delta\varphi, \Delta\eta)$ term in Equation 3.2 corrects for the finite acceptance along η as both our trigger and associated particles are required to be within $|\eta| < 0.8$. The mixed-event distribution $B(\Delta\varphi, \Delta\eta)$ shown in Figure 3.5 has a characteristic triangular shape along $\Delta\eta$, which is purely due to detector geometry, as no physical correlations are present by construction. When scaled by $1/B(0,0)$, the mixed event distribution becomes the probability that a

particle pair is found given that the trigger particle is within $|\eta| < 0.8$, which is unity at $\Delta\varphi, \Delta\eta = 0, 0$. Thus correcting the same-event distribution $S(\Delta\varphi, \Delta\eta)$ by $B(0, 0)/B(\Delta\varphi, \Delta\eta)$ removes this acceptance effect and allows for a more accurate determination of the pair-wise yields.

While the generation of the mixed event distribution $B(\Delta\varphi, \Delta\eta)$ was discussed briefly in Section 3.2.3.1, the specific details are as follows. First, in order to ensure that the mixed-event pairs are coming from similar events, the events in the mixing pool are separated by both multiplicity percentile and Z_{vtx} position. The categorizing of events based off of Z_{vtx} position is an integral part of the acceptance correction: events with a Z_{vtx} at one edge of the detector have a completely different (and nearly inverted) η acceptance than those on the opposite edge. The multiplicity bins are the same as they are for the same-event distributions (namely 0-20%, 20-50% and 50-80%), and the ten Z_{vtx} bins are split evenly from -10 cm to 10 cm. For each multiplicity and Z_{vtx} bin, the acceptance correction

$$S_{\text{corr.}}(\Delta\varphi, \Delta\eta) = \frac{S(\Delta\varphi, \Delta\eta)}{B(\Delta\varphi, \Delta\eta)/B(0, 0)} \quad (4.6)$$

is performed, and the results for each multiplicity bin are then merged across all Z_{vtx} bins. The uncorrected distributions $S(\Delta\varphi, \Delta\eta)$ and the mixed-event distributions $B(\Delta\varphi, \Delta\eta)$ are shown for both the h- Λ and h-h cases for all multiplicity and associated momentum bins in Figures 4.10 through 4.13.

This mixed-event correction is the final correction applied to the h-h distributions. However, the h- Λ distributions require additional corrections that are not present in the dihadron case.

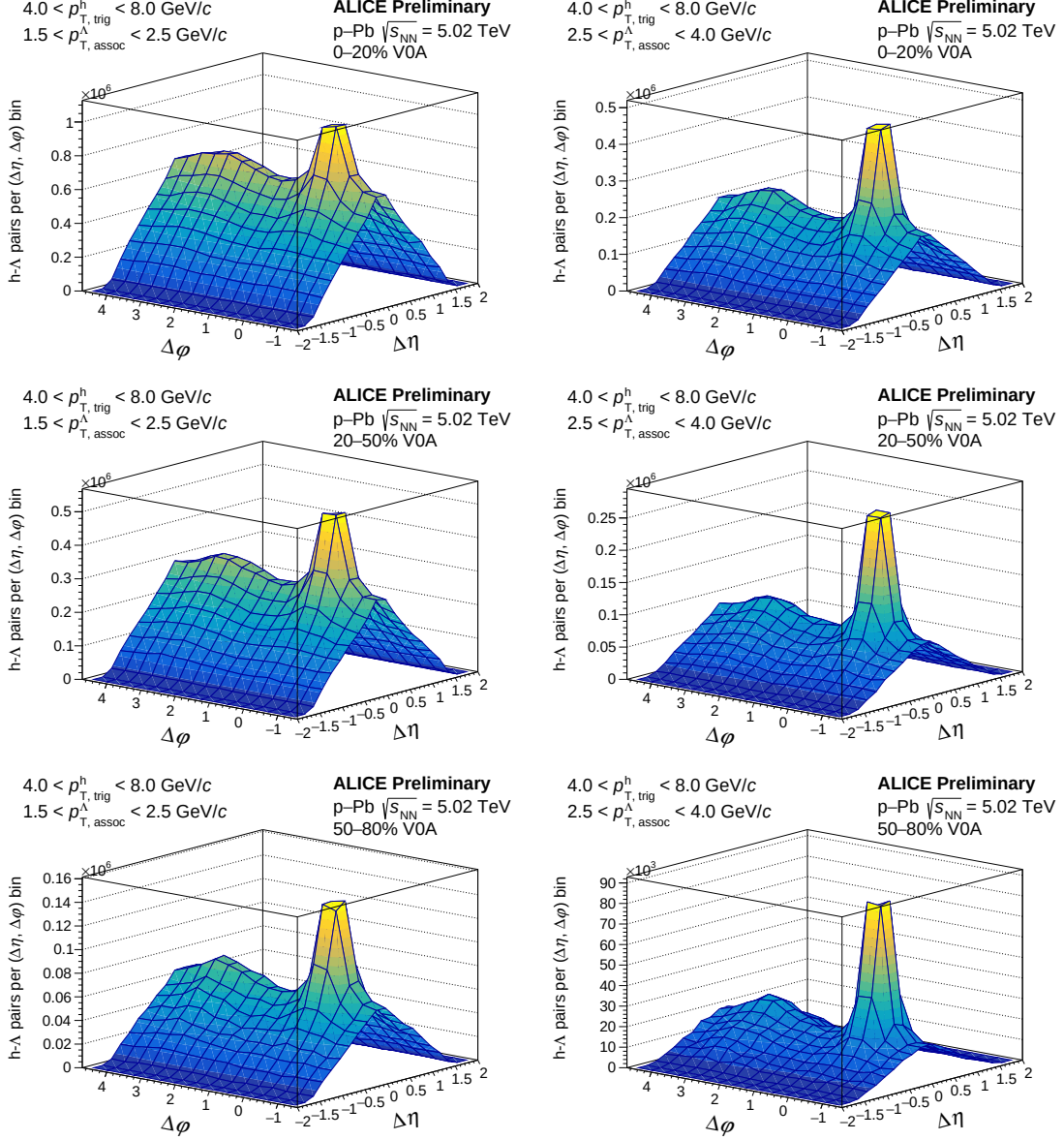


Figure 4.10: 2-D non-acceptance corrected h - Λ angular correlations for the 0-20% (top), 20-50% (middle), and 50-80% (bottom) multiplicity bins for $1.5 < p_T < 2.5$ GeV/c (left) and $2.5 < p_T < 4.0$ GeV/c (right). The $Z_{\text{vtx.}}$ bins are merged together for these plots.

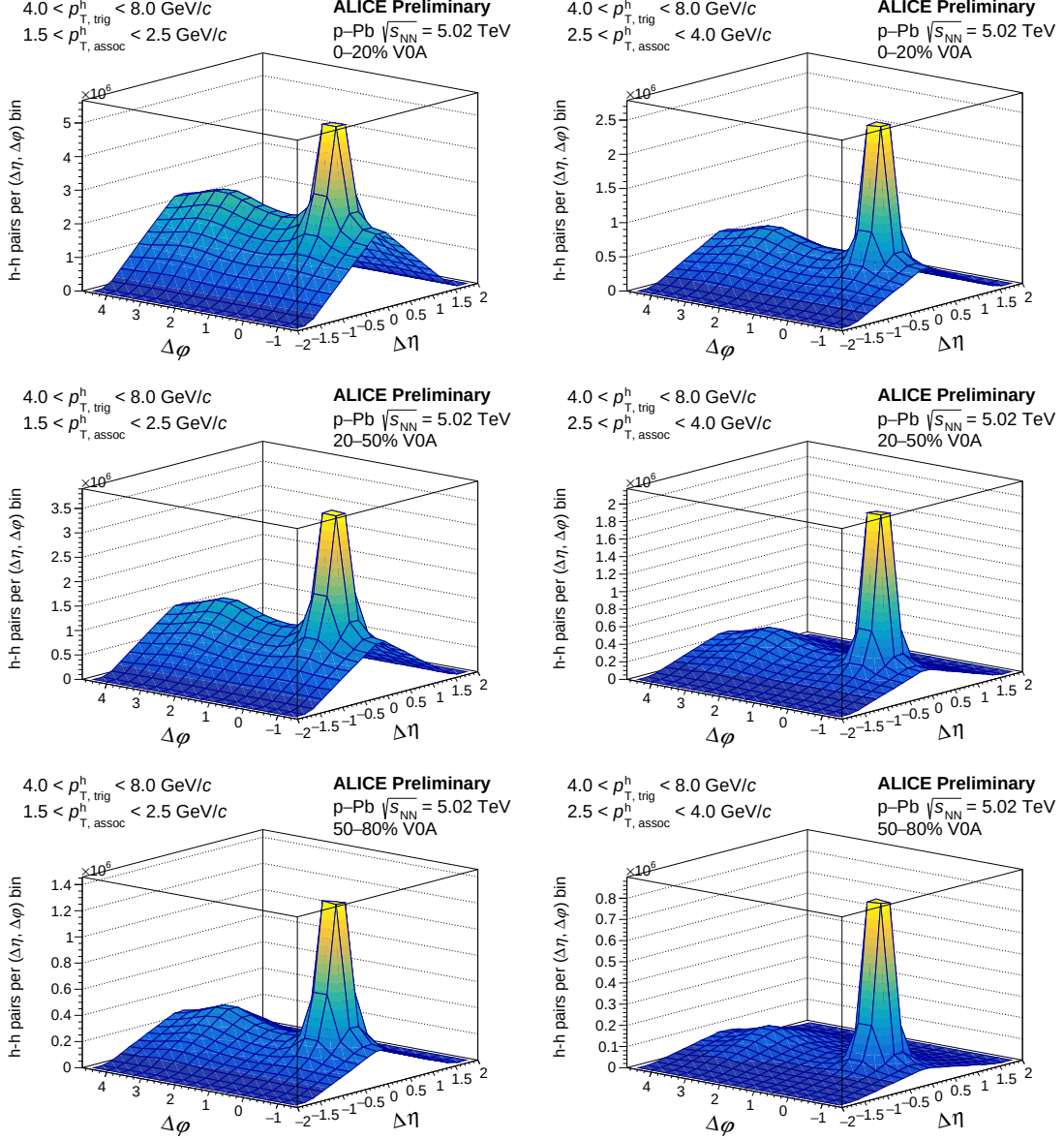


Figure 4.11: 2-D non-acceptance corrected h-h angular correlations for the 0-20% (top), 20-50% (middle), and 50-80% (bottom) multiplicity bins for $1.5 < p_T < 2.5$ GeV/c (left) and $2.5 < p_T < 4.0$ GeV/c (right). The $Z_{\text{vtx.}}$ bins are merged together for these plots.

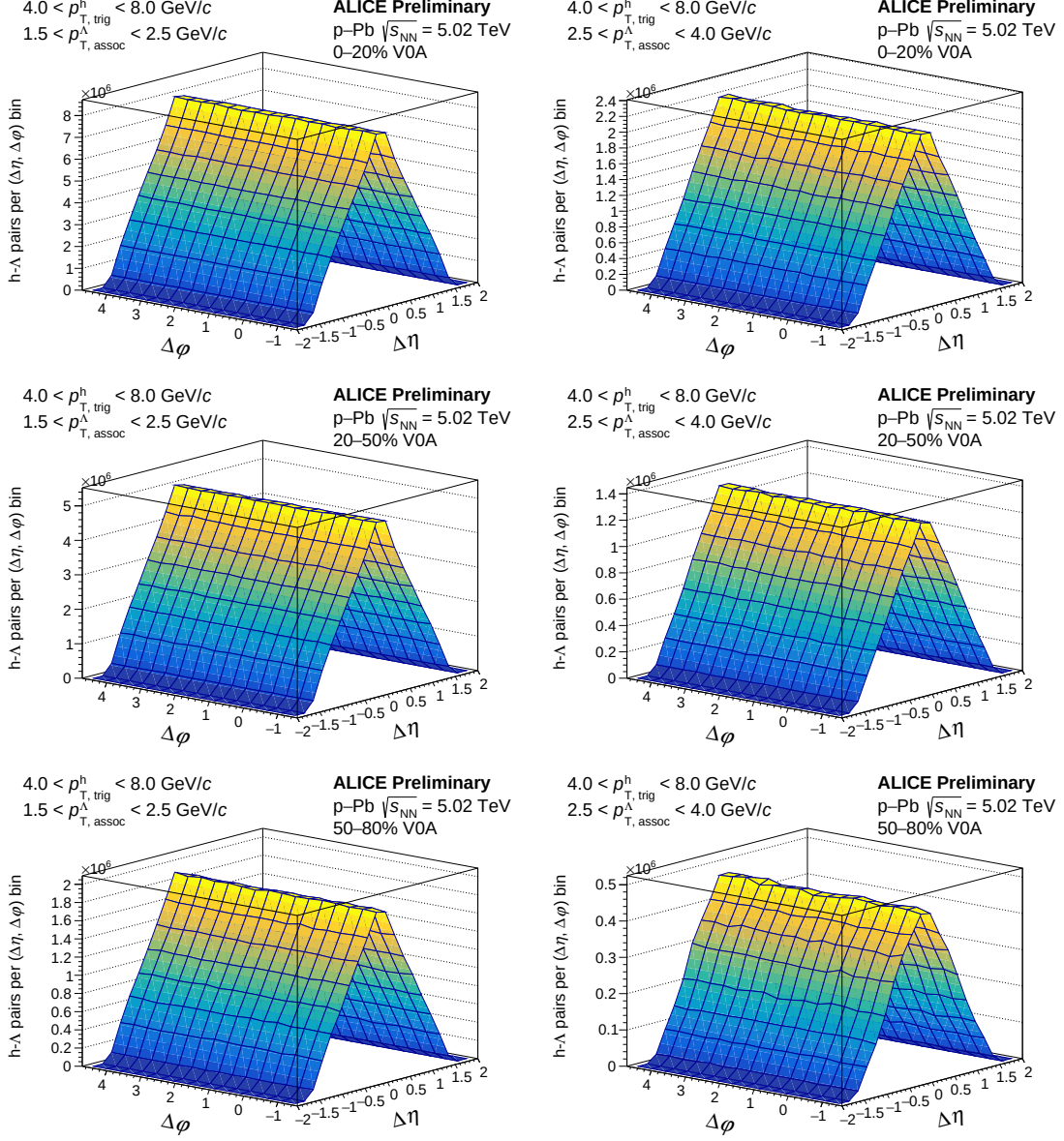


Figure 4.12: 2-D mixed-event h - Λ angular correlations for the 0-20% (top), 20-50% (middle), and 50-80% (bottom) multiplicity bins for $1.5 < p_T < 2.5 \text{ GeV}/c$ (left) and $2.5 < p_T < 4.0 \text{ GeV}/c$ (right). The Z_{vtx} bins are merged together for these plots.

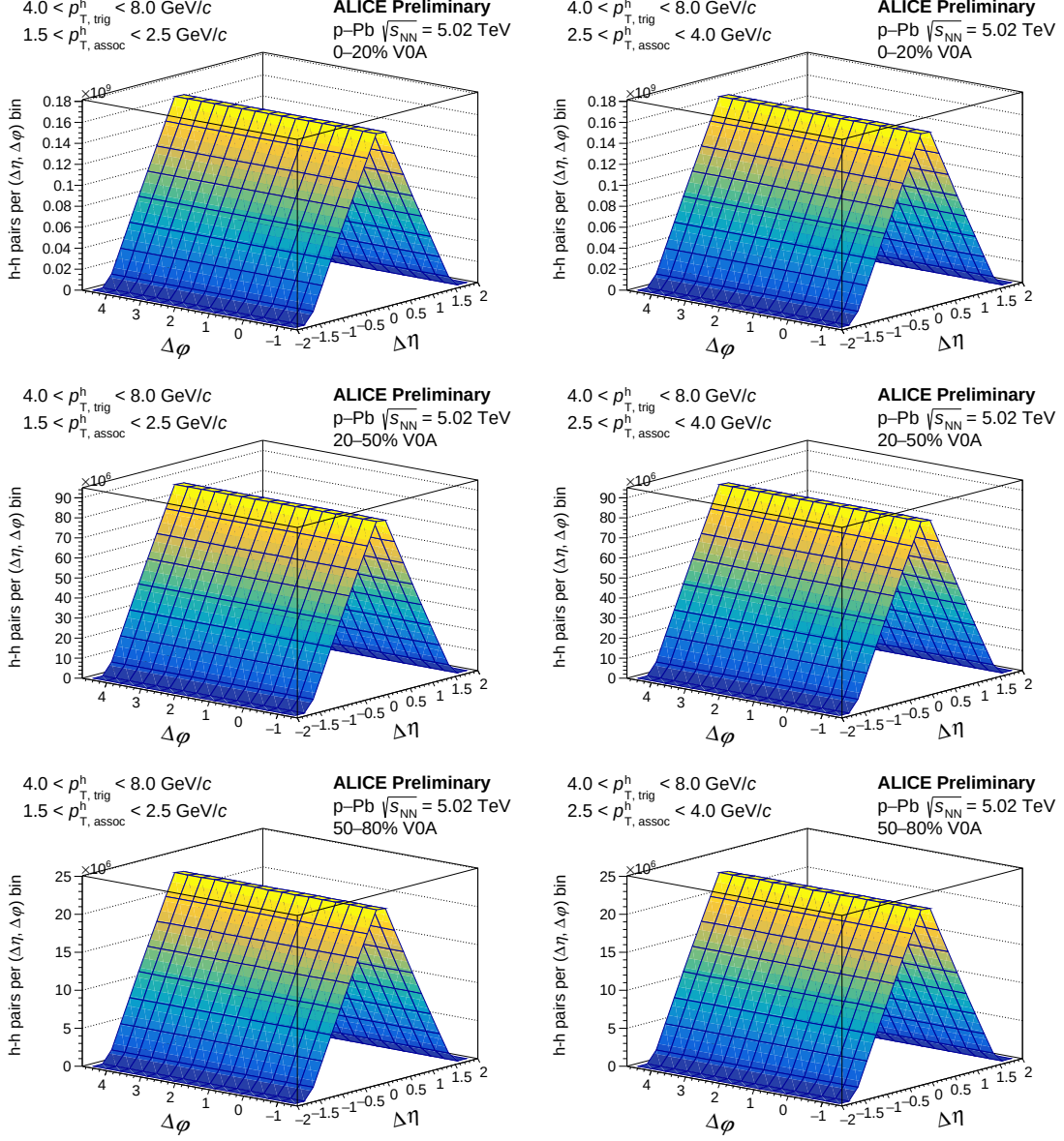


Figure 4.13: 2-D mixed-event h-h angular correlations for the 0-20% (top), 20-50% (middle), and 50-80% (bottom) multiplicity bins for $1.5 < p_T < 2.5$ GeV/c (left) and $2.5 < p_T < 4.0$ GeV/c (right). The Z_{vtx} bins are merged together for these plots.

4.5.3 Additional corrections for the h- Λ distributions

While the corrected correlation function from Equation 3.2 is generally true for two-particle correlations, there are a few additional corrections that must be applied to the h- Λ distributions due to the Λ reconstruction procedure and the presence of track merging effects. To formalize this, the corrected h- Λ correlation function can be written as

$$C_{\text{corr.}}^{\text{h-}\Lambda}(\Delta\varphi, \Delta\eta) = \frac{r_{\text{signal}} \times r_{\text{branch}}}{\epsilon_{\text{pair}}(\Delta\varphi, \Delta\eta)} \left(C_{\text{signal}}^{\text{h-p}\pi}(\Delta\varphi, \Delta\eta) - r_{\text{comb.}} \times C_{\text{sideband}}^{\text{h-p}\pi}(\Delta\varphi, \Delta\eta) \right), \quad (4.7)$$

where $C_{\text{corr.}}^{\text{h-}\Lambda}$ is the final corrected h- Λ distribution. Each term on the RHS of the equation will be described in detail in the following sections, and they are presented in the order in which they are applied to the distributions.

4.5.3.1 Combinatorial background removal

The term

$$C_{\text{signal}}^{\text{h-p}\pi}(\Delta\varphi, \Delta\eta) - r_{\text{comb.}} \times C_{\text{SB, norm.}}^{\text{h-p}\pi}(\Delta\varphi, \Delta\eta) \quad (4.8)$$

describes the removal of the combinatorial background resulting from the Λ reconstruction procedure from Section 4.3 using the **sideband subtraction** technique. The $C_{\text{signal}}^{\text{h-p}\pi}$ distribution corresponds to Λ candidates where the invariant mass of the $p\pi$ pair falls within the range specified in Table 4.5, and the self-normalized $C_{\text{SB, norm.}}^{\text{h-p}\pi}$ distribution corresponds to candidates where the mass of the $p\pi$ pair falls within the so-called “sideband” region. An invariant mass plot highlighting these different regions can be seen in Figure 4.14. Both of the C_{signal} and C_{sideband} distributions are corrected for acceptance and efficiency using the techniques described in the previous sections. The sideband region is chosen such that it is far enough away from the signal region to be free of any Λ signal, but close enough to ensure that the background $p\pi$ pairs in the signal region are kinematically similar to the pairs in the sideband region as to not introduce any biases in the correlations. The underlying assumption of this technique is that the correlation shape of h- $p\pi$ pairs from the sideband region is the same as the shape from the background h- $p\pi$ pairs in the signal region. For this analysis, the nominal sideband region was chosen to be $1.135 < M_{p\pi} < 1.150$

GeV/c^2 , but the effects of varying this region are studied in detail in the next chapter. The $r_{\text{comb.}}$ is the integral of the combinatorial background in the $C_{\text{signal}}^{\text{h-p}\pi}$ distribution, obtained by

$$r_{\text{Comb}} \equiv \frac{B}{S+B} \int \int C_{\text{signal}}^{\text{h-p}\pi}(\Delta\varphi, \Delta\eta) d\Delta\varphi d\Delta\eta, \quad (4.9)$$

where S and B are the signal and background obtained from the fits to the Λ invariant mass distributions in Figure 4.7. As the S/B ratio is the same for the Λ invariant mass distributions in events with a trigger hadron as it is for the h - Λ distributions, the scale $B/(S+B)$ can be used to give only the background contribution from the integral $\int \int C_{\text{signal}}^{\text{h-p}\pi}(\Delta\varphi, \Delta\eta) d\Delta\varphi d\Delta\eta$. The self-normalized $C_{\text{SB, norm.}}^{\text{h-p}\pi}$ distribution is then scaled by $r_{\text{comb.}}$ and subtracted from $C_{\text{signal}}^{\text{h-p}\pi}$ to remove the combinatorial background.

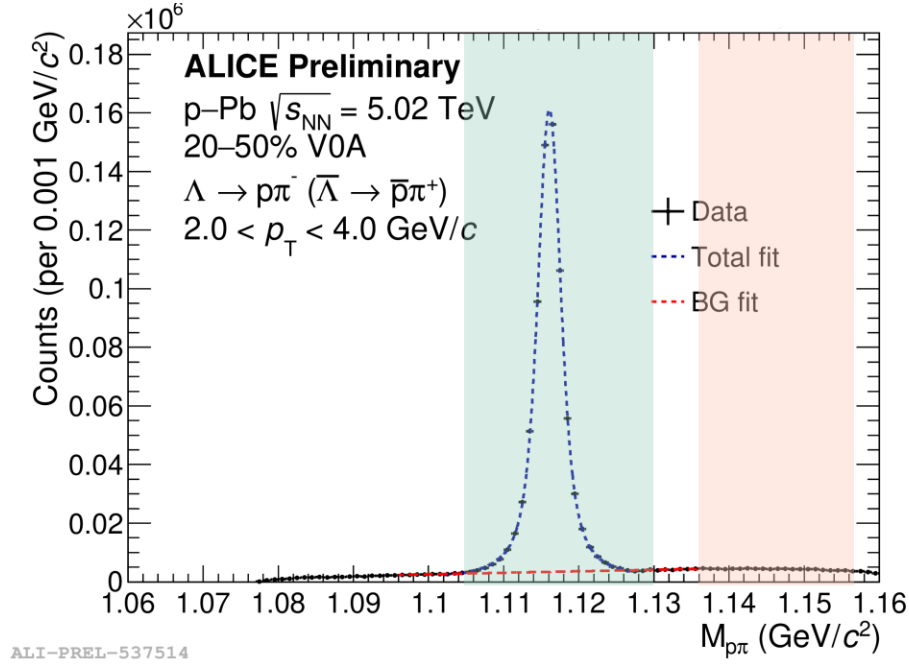


Figure 4.14: Invariant mass distribution of $p\pi$ pairs in the 20-50% multiplicity class. The signal region is shown in light green, and the sideband region is shown in light pink. The correlation distribution in the sideband region is used to remove the combinatorial background from the signal region.

While the above procedure describes the background removal in a more technical manner, it can be condensed into the following steps:

1. Generate the correlation distribution using Λ candidates in the signal invariant mass region

2. Do the same thing for Λ candidates in the sideband invariant mass region
3. Scale the sideband distribution to match the background in the signal region
4. Subtract the sideband distribution from the signal distribution

Examples of the signal and sideband distributions $C_{\text{signal}}^{h-p\pi}$ and $C_{\text{SB}}^{h-p\pi}$ are shown for the 0-20% multiplicity bin in Figure 4.15.

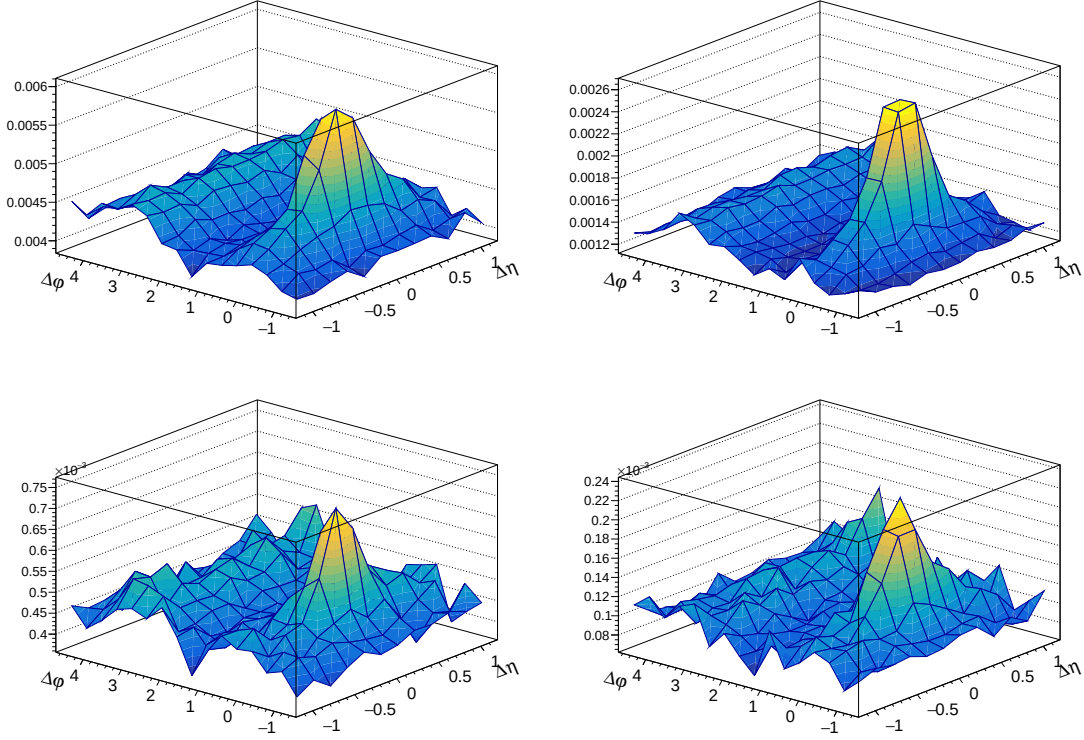


Figure 4.15: The signal (top) and sideband (bottom) distributions $C_{\text{signal}}^{h-p\pi}$ and $C_{\text{SB}}^{h-p\pi}$ for the lower (left) and higher (right) associated p_T bins. All plots were generated in the 0-20% multiplicity class.

4.5.3.2 Signal scaling

As the Λ candidate invariant mass signal region is finite, the fraction of the Λ signal that is missed in the tails of the invariant mass distribution must be corrected for.

This is handled by the r_{signal} term in Equation 4.7, which is calculated by

$$r_{\text{signal}} \equiv \left(\frac{\text{Integral of residual in signal region}}{\text{Integral of residual between 1.098 and 1.134}} \right)^{-1} \quad (4.10)$$

where “residual” refers to the invariant mass distributions from Figure 4.7 after subtracting the straight-line background fit. 1.098 and 1.134 are the points in which there is effectively zero signal, verified in Monte Carlo. Due to the width of the signal region, r_{signal} is usually near unity. However, to study the effects of narrowing the signal region, this term must be included in the analysis.

4.5.3.3 Branching ratio correction

The most simple correction from Equation 4.7 comes from the branching ratio term, namely

$$r_{\text{branch}} \equiv \frac{1}{BR(\Lambda \rightarrow p\pi)} = \frac{1}{0.639}. \quad (4.11)$$

As not all Λ s decay into $p\pi$ pairs, this term corrects for the fraction of Λ s that decided to decay into something else. In many analyses, this term is not required, as it is already included in the efficiency computation $\epsilon_{\text{assoc.}}$. As the Λ reconstruction efficiency from this analysis is calculated using only Λ s that decay into $p\pi$ pairs, this term must be included separately.

4.5.3.4 Pair efficiency correction

The ϵ_{pair} term in Equation 4.7 is the h- Λ “pair” efficiency, which is used to correct for track merging effects. Many correlation studies are susceptible to track merging inefficiencies [164], [165], whereby either the trigger or associated particle gets merged over by the other during the track reconstruction. This results in a dip at small angles in the angular correlation distribution when compared to a similar distribution with no instances of track merging. As this effect cannot be seen directly in data due to the missing reconstructed tracks, it is investigated using the Monte Carlo sample, where the reconstructed tracks are compared to the MC-generated particles they were reconstructed from. While this effect is usually negligible and only relevant at extremely small angles ($\Delta\varphi < 0.01, \Delta\eta < 0.1$), in this analysis this effect is more severe and occurs at larger angles ($\Delta\varphi < 1, \Delta\eta < 0.6$), shown in Figure 4.16.

The severity of this effect for the h- Λ distributions is likely due to two factors:

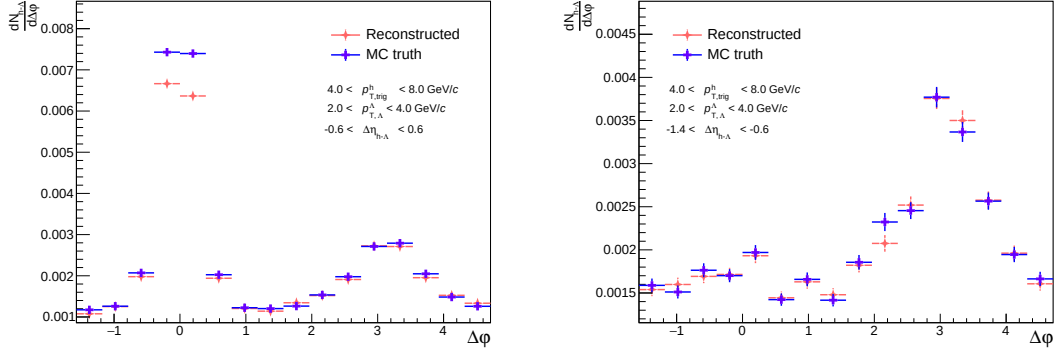


Figure 4.16: Demonstration of the track merging effect for h- Λ pairs, whereby we see a dip in the reconstructed distribution at small $\Delta\varphi$ and $\Delta\eta$ when compared to the MC ground truth (left). This dip is not present at large $\Delta\eta$ (right), but we also lose nearly the entirety of our near-side peak.

- The Λ decay length is large ($c\tau \approx 10$ cm), meaning the daughter particles will have less hits in the detector than the trigger particle (which is produced at the primary vertex). As Kalman filtering [166] (track reconstruction) favors the track with more hits, the Λ daughter track is “merged” over by the trigger track.
- The Λ decay is asymmetric ($m_p/m_\pi \approx 7$), so the Λ and daughter proton end up with similar momenta (and thus φ and η). This means that whenever a proton from a Λ decay is “merged” over by a trigger track, a h- Λ pair with small $\Delta\varphi, \Delta\eta$ is lost.

To see how the decay length can affect the track merging, the (reconstructed)/(MC ground-truth) $C(\Delta\varphi, \Delta\eta)$ distribution ratio for h-pion pairs in our MonteCarlo sample where the pion is **secondary**—meaning it came from a weak decay with decay length $> 2\text{cm}$ —is measured. Pions are chosen for this demonstration as they are more abundantly produced than protons, and charged track reconstruction is particle species agnostic. Any “dips” from unity present in this ratio are indicative of pairs being lost during reconstruction. This is then compared to the same ratio for h-pion pairs where the pion is **primary**, and the results are shown in Figure 4.17. All reconstructed triggers and pions pass the trigger hadron and Λ daughter cuts from Tables 4.2 and 4.4, respectively. Furthermore, all distributions have been fully

corrected for single-particle efficiencies and detector acceptance using the procedures from Sections 4.5.1 and 4.5.2, respectively. A large suppression at small $(\Delta\varphi, \Delta\eta)$ is observed for the h-secondary pion case, but the h-primary pion case exhibits no such suppression. As such, it stands to reason that this suppression is at least in part due to the decay length of the Λ , as all particles that come from Λ s are secondaries (by a long shot).

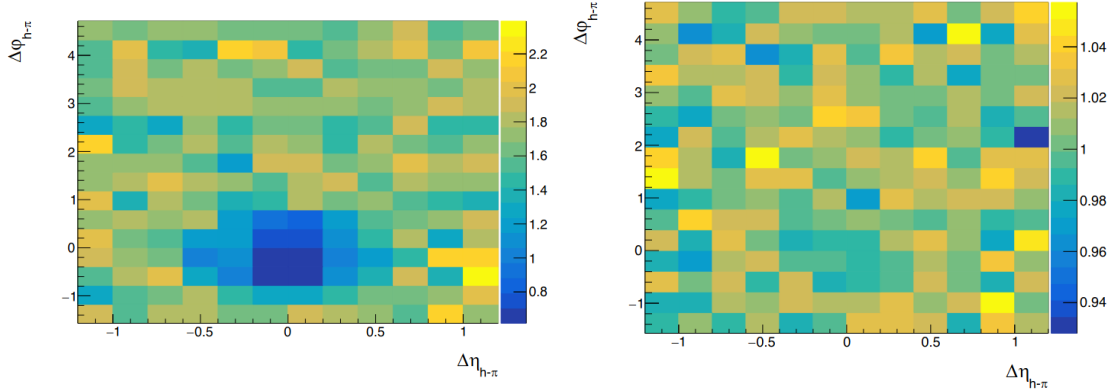


Figure 4.17: The reconstructed/ground truth ratios of the 2D $C(\Delta\varphi, \Delta\eta)$ distributions for h-(secondary pions) (left) and h-(primary pions) (right). The suppression at smaller $\Delta\varphi, \Delta\eta$ is clearly seen in the secondary case, but is not observable in the primary case, indicating a decay-length dependence.

The p_T dependence of this effect can also be studied by measuring the reconstructed and ground truth h -(secondary pion) $\Delta\varphi$ distributions at low ($1.0 < p_T < 2.0$ GeV/ c) and high ($2.0 < p_T < 4.0$ GeV/ c) associated momentum. The result is shown in Figure 4.18. Note that the distributions were projected onto $\Delta\varphi$ with $|\Delta\eta| < 1.2$. A suppression relative to MC ground-truth is observed in the near-side of the reconstructed distribution in the higher p_T range, which is not seen in the low p_T bin. This is also consistent with the decay length dependence shown in the previous figures, as decay length is roughly proportional to p_T .

The p_T dependence of this inefficiency demonstrates why this effect is so severe in the h- Λ case: due to the asymmetry of the Λ decay ($m_p/m_\pi \approx 7$), the daughter proton receives most of the momentum. Therefore when investigating h- Λ correlations within a given associated p_T range, any inefficiencies present in the corresponding h-(daughter proton) distribution with the same associated momentum would also be present in our final h- Λ distribution within a similar $\Delta\varphi, \Delta\eta$ range. As demonstrated

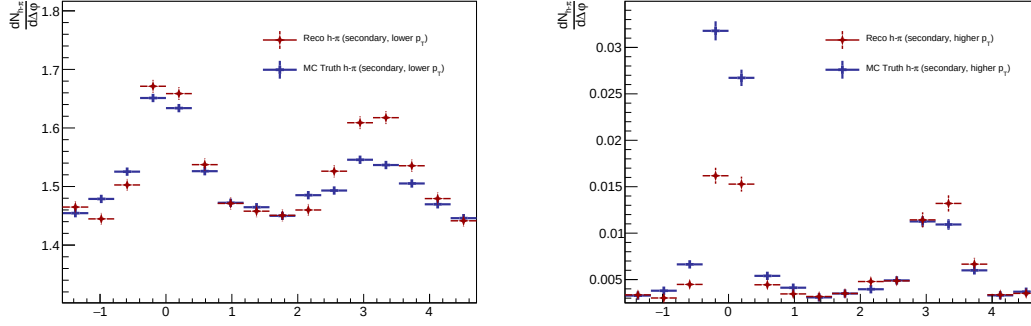


Figure 4.18: The reconstructed and ground truth $\Delta\varphi$ distributions in the $-1.2 < \Delta\eta < 1.2$ region for h-(secondary pions) with $0.15 < p_T < 2$ (left) and $2 < p_T < 4$ (right). The suppression at smaller $\Delta\eta, \Delta\varphi$ is clearly seen in the higher momentum bin, but not present in the lower one.

in Figure 4.18, secondary charged particles with $2 < p_T < 4$ GeV/c see a large inefficiency, and therefore we would expect a similar inefficiency to be present in our h- Λ distribution (which was shown in Figure 4.16). In similar analyses using the K_S^0 in lieu of the Λ [167], such an effect is not as present, both because the decay length is much shorter (2 cm vs 10 cm), and the K_S^0 decay is symmetric, meaning the daughter pions will have momenta that are no longer similar to the mother kaon.

The following techniques have been investigated to correct for this effect:

- Applying a $\Delta\varphi^*$ correction, which accounts for the helical nature of the tracks in the detector, as described in [168]: While $\Delta\varphi$ and $\Delta\varphi^*$ are different, they are correlated enough that in order to remove this effect, a $|\Delta\varphi^*| < 0.7$ cut is required, which removes a significant amount of the near-side yield in the corresponding $\Delta\varphi$ distribution.
- Applying a cut on the minimum distance between the fully reconstructed helices of the trigger and Λ daughter proton (varied between 0.1 cm and 10 cm): Again, this cut removes roughly the same amount of near-side yield as the $\Delta\varphi^*$ cut, as this minimum distance is also highly correlated with $\Delta\varphi$.
- Using the resonance technique for Λ reconstruction (more details in Section 5.2.5): This moderately reduces the severity of this effect, but the statistical

fluctuations introduced by the smaller S/B ratio make it difficult to gauge how effective this correction is.

- Only correlating h- Λ pairs where the charge of the Λ daughter proton (or antiproton) is opposite to the trigger, as oppositely charged tracks bend in opposite directions in the detector magnet: This reduces the effect by a considerable amount, but reduces our overall correlation statistics by a factor of 2.
- Selecting “lower quality” trigger tracks by loosening the cuts from Table 4.2 so they are less likely to be merged over the low-quality daughter tracks: This reduces the effect, but introduces a large amount of secondary contamination. Furthermore, we would like this analysis to be directly compared with other analyses, and therefore want to maintain the same cuts on the trigger hadron.
- Selecting “higher quality” Λ daughter tracks by tightening the cuts from Table 4.4 (and adding additional selection criteria): This again reduces the effect but heavily cuts into the Λ signal

As each of these techniques reduces the statistics of the h- Λ correlation distribution beyond the realm of acceptability, the two-track inefficiencies are instead corrected for using a MC-generated template method, similar to the one used in [165]. For this method, the pair efficiency is given by

$$\epsilon_{pair}(\Delta\varphi, \Delta\eta) \equiv \frac{C_{reco}^{tag}(\Delta\varphi, \Delta\eta)}{C_{gen}(\Delta\varphi, \Delta\eta)}, \quad (4.12)$$

where C_{reco}^{tag} is the efficiency-corrected correlation distribution calculated in MC using reconstructed trigger hadrons and Λ candidates with the same selection criteria as described in Section 4.2, with the additional requirement that the Λ candidate has a corresponding generated Λ which is used for all calculations involving kinematic quantities. This removes the need to perform any of the additional corrections from the previous sections (e.g. background subtraction, signal scaling) as the invariant mass of generated lambdas is exact. C_{gen} is the correlation distribution calculated in MC using only generated trigger hadrons and Λ candidates. The template $\epsilon_{pair}(\Delta\varphi, \Delta\eta)$ is applied for each associated p_T bin in this analysis, but it is independent of multiplicity and event generator. The templates for each associated p_T bin are shown in Figure 4.19. This correction is applied to the h- Λ distributions after side-band subtraction, signal scaling, and the branching ratio correction.

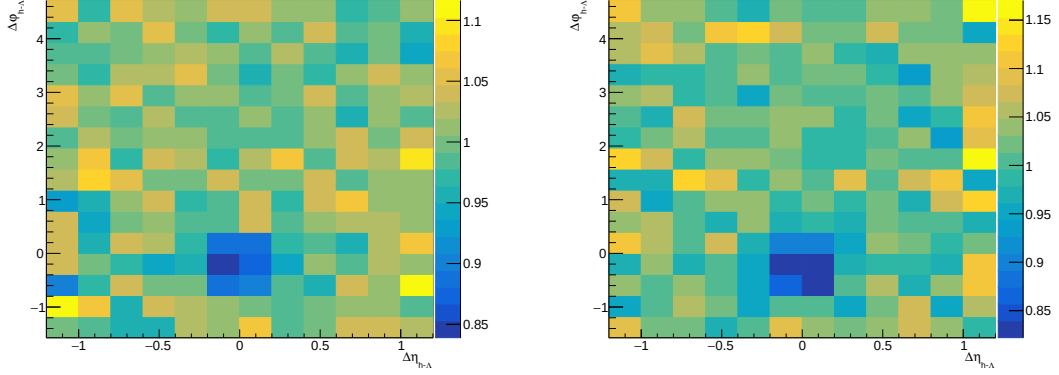


Figure 4.19: The $\epsilon_{\text{pair}}(\Delta\varphi, \Delta\eta)$ templates for the track merging correction in the lower ($1.5 < p_{\text{T}} < 2.5$ GeV/ c , left) and higher ($2.5 < p_{\text{T}} < 4.0$ GeV/ c , right) associated momentum bins. While it may be difficult to observe, the lower p_{T} bin has a minimum dip of around 0.84, whereas the higher p_{T} bin has a minimum dip of around 0.81, reflecting the p_{T} dependence discussed in this section.

After these corrections, both the h- Λ and h-h 2D distributions are finalized and ready for projection onto $\Delta\varphi$ to extract the yields and widths of interest from the previous chapter. These fully corrected distributions can be seen in Figures 4.20 (h- Λ) and 4.21 (h-h). However, there are still a number of systematic uncertainties to investigate and cross-checks required to ensure the validity of the final results.

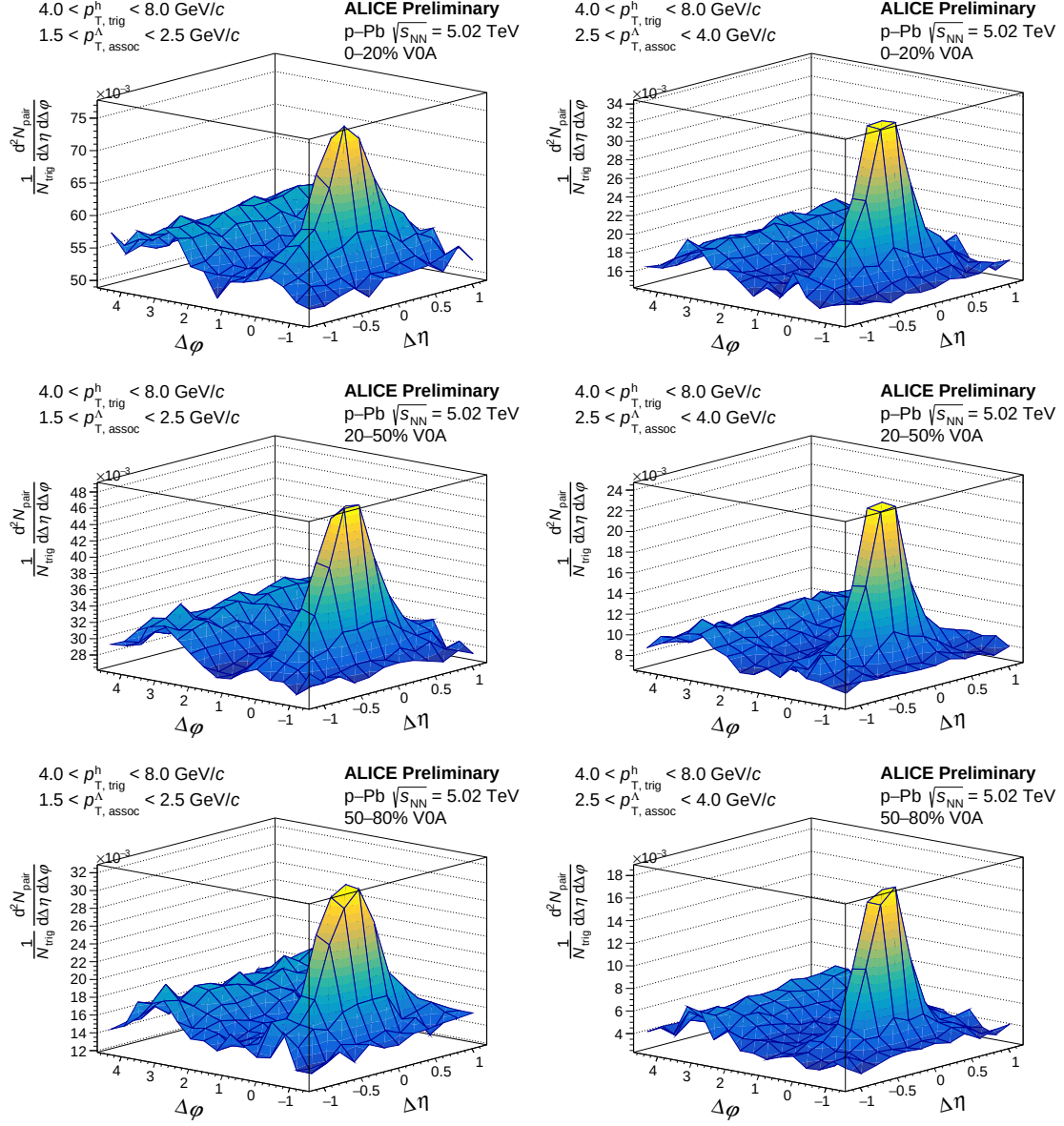


Figure 4.20: 2-D fully-corrected h - Λ angular correlations for the 0-20% (top), 20-50% (middle), and 50-80% (bottom) multiplicity bins for $1.5 < p_T < 2.5$ GeV/ c (left) and $2.5 < p_T < 4.0$ GeV/ c (right).

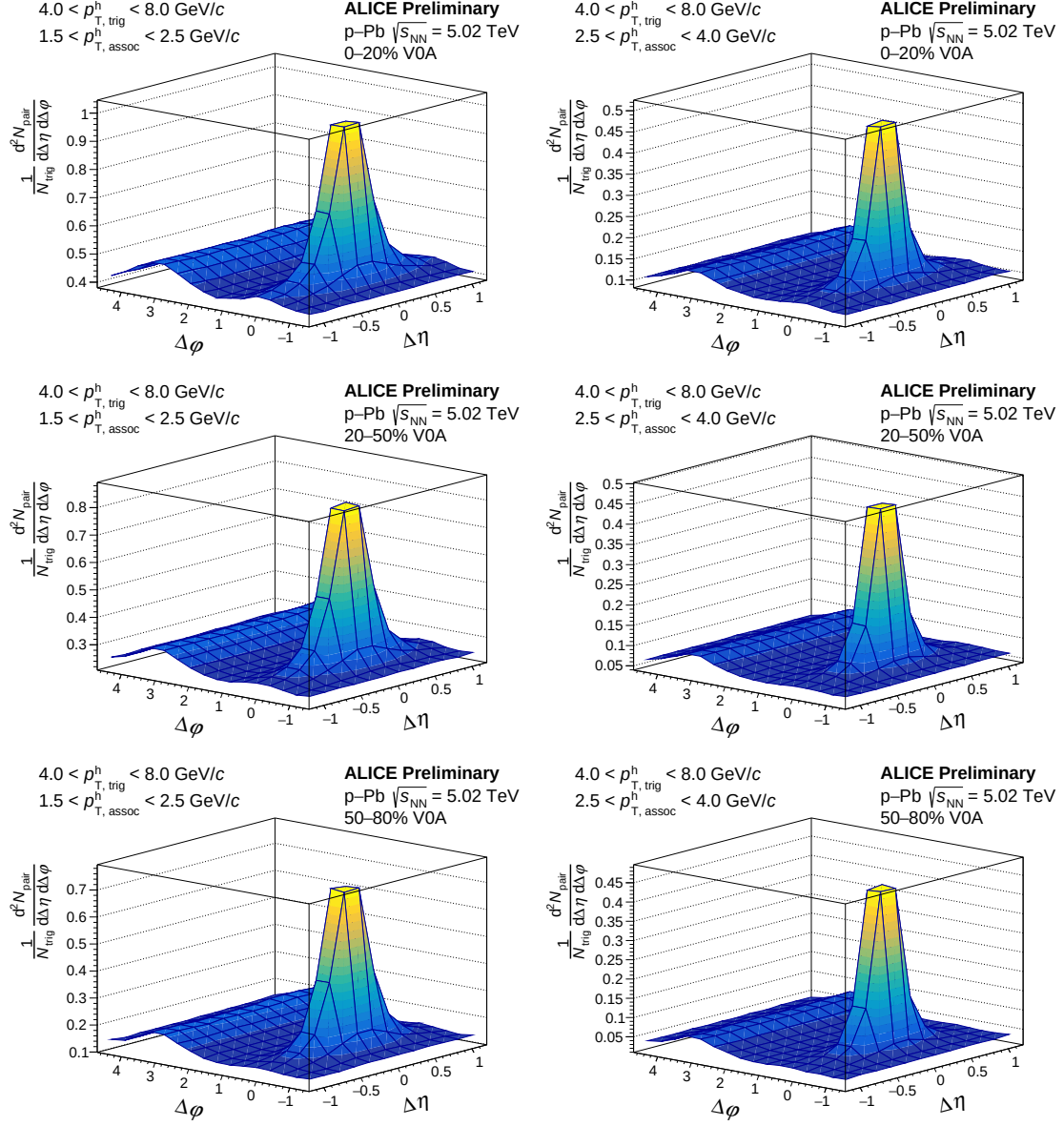


Figure 4.21: 2-D fully-corrected h-h angular correlations for the 0-20% (top), 20-50% (middle), and 50-80% (bottom) multiplicity bins for 1.5 < p_T < 2.5 GeV/c (left) and 2.5 < p_T < 4.0 GeV/c (right).

Chapter Five: Systematic Uncertainties and Cross-checks

While it would be nice to produce exact results for the measurements presented in this thesis, uncertainties are inevitable. These uncertainties are usually grouped into two categories: **statistical uncertainties** and **systematic uncertainties**. Statistical uncertainties are those which arise from things like detector imprecision or even the inherent statistical nature of the measurement itself. Calculating these uncertainties is usually straightforward, though it often involves well-motivated assumptions about the underlying probability distributions of the data. Determining systematic uncertainties, on the other hand, is a much more complicated process. To that end, the first section of this chapter goes into a large amount of detail about the calculation of systematic uncertainties for this analysis, starting with clearly defining what “systematic uncertainty” means and how it is quantified in the context of this thesis, followed by comprehensive investigations into each of the sources of uncertainty considered in this research, and ending with a summary of the final systematic uncertainties for each observable.

The second section of this chapter is dedicated to the cross-checks performed to ensure the validity of the analysis procedure. There are a variety of such checks, ranging from a general Monte Carlo closure test to more specific checks into physical biases that may be introduced by the analysis procedure.

5.1 Systematic uncertainties

“The treatment of systematic errors is often mishandled. This is due to lack of understanding and education, based on a fundamental ambiguity as to what is meant by the term”

—Roger Barlow, *Systematic Errors: Facts and Fictions* [169]

In every experimental analysis, choices must be made. These choices can be as simple as the selection of a particular data set, or as complex as choosing a fit function of fifteen parameters instead of three. In either case, these choices can have an effect on the final results, which is usually quantified by the **systematic uncertainty**. Broadly speaking, the systematic uncertainty is a measure of the sensitivity of the final results to the choices made during the analysis procedure.

In this analysis, the procedure for estimating the systematic uncertainty from a certain choice is as follows:

1. Vary the choice in a way that is reasonable and justifiable
2. Measure the observable of interest after the variation
3. Quantify the effect of the variation on the observable by calculating the percent change from the original value of the observable
4. Vary the choice in a slightly different way, and repeat steps 2 and 3
5. Repeat steps 2 through 4 until all reasonable variations have been considered
6. Calculate the systematic uncertainty as the root mean square (RMS) of the percentages from step 3.

Note the usage of the words “reasonable” and “justifiable”, which seem to indicate that the systematic uncertainty is a subjective quantity. Indeed, the process of obtaining the systematic uncertainty involves even more choices, like the choice of which choices to consider, the choices of how to vary the choices, and even the choice on how to quantify the uncertainty itself. In this sense, systematic uncertainty calculations are an art form, where the artist (analyzer) must use their creativity and best judgement to determine which choices are indeed reasonable. To that end, the list of sources of systematic uncertainties considered for this analysis is not exhaustive, but

it is the best attempt at a comprehensive list of reasonable choices that affect the final results.

To provide more structure to this section, the analysis procedure is broken into the following components:

1. The generation of the h- Λ and h-h $\Delta\varphi$ distributions,
2. The extraction of the pairwise yields from the $\Delta\varphi$ distributions, and
3. The extraction of the near- and away-side widths from the fits of the $\Delta\varphi$ distributions,

which are used to separate this section into three subsections, one for each of these components. In each section, the sources of systematic uncertainties are described, followed by a Barlow analysis [169] to ensure the variations result in a statistically significant deviation from the nominal values. Finally, a summary of the final systematic uncertainties is provided.

5.1.1 $\Delta\varphi$ distribution generation

The sources of systematic uncertainties that affect the $\Delta\varphi$ distribution considered for this analysis are the following, in order of decreasing magnitude:

- Λ topological selection (h- Λ distribution only)
- Material budget
- Tracking efficiency
- Λ daughter PID cuts (h- Λ distribution only)
- Λ invariant mass signal region selection (h- Λ distribution only)
- Λ invariant mass sideband region selection (h- Λ distribution only)

As the Λ topological selection, material budget, and tracking efficiencies have been studied in detail in previous analyses using the same particle species and collision system [167], [170], [171], the systematic uncertainty associated with these sources is taken directly from these analyses and presented in Table 5.1. The uncertainties

Table 5.1: The systematic uncertainties for the $\Delta\varphi$ distributions which are not directly calculated in this thesis, instead taken from previous analyses using the same particle species and collision system [167], [170]–[172]. Each source of uncertainty is verified to be independent of multiplicity, but the Λ material budget and topological selection uncertainties exhibit a small dependence on p_T .

Source name	Lower p_T %	Higher p_T %
Λ topological selection	3.2%	3.0%
Λ material budget	1.1%	0.6%
Charged h tracking efficiency	3.5%	3.5%
Charged h material budget	negl.	negl.

from these sources exhibit no multiplicity dependence, and a very small dependence on p_T . These uncertainties are also assumed to be independent of $\Delta\varphi$, although this is studied more thoroughly in Section 5.1.3.

Each of the other sources of systematic uncertainty is described in detail in the following sections.

5.1.1.1 Signal region selection

The nominal signal region for the Λ invariant mass is fairly wide, accounting for nearly 97% of the total Λ signal. However, the final result should not be heavily influenced by the choice of signal region so long as it is centered about the true Λ mass. Furthermore, altering the signal region tests the validity of the signal scaling procedure outlined in Section 4.5. To investigate this, the signal region is varied in the ways presented in Table 5.2. The resulting $\Delta\varphi$ distributions and ratios to the nominal distribution for each signal region variation in each multiplicity and associated p_T bin are shown in Figures 5.1 (lower p_T) and 5.2 (higher p_T). The average deviation from the nominal distribution is around 2%, with no individual variation exceeding 5%. As no significant dependence on $\Delta\varphi$ is observed, the systematic uncertainty is calculated as the RMS of the percent change from each variation across the entire $\Delta\varphi$ range as opposed to calculating the RMS in each bin.

5.1.1.2 Sideband region selection

The choice of sideband region also leaves a lot of room for reasonable variation: all that is required is that the region is 1) large enough to produce a smooth h- $p\pi$

Table 5.2: The variations of the Λ invariant mass signal region considered for this analysis.

Variation name	Signal range (GeV/ c^2)
Narrow	$1.108 < M_{p\pi} < 1.124$
Narrower	$1.112 < M_{p\pi} < 1.120$
Wide	$1.100 < M_{p\pi} < 1.132$
Wider	$1.096 < M_{p\pi} < 1.136$

distribution with minimal statistical fluctuations and 2) close enough to the signal region that the $p\pi$ pairs are kinematically similar to those in the background of the signal region. As long as these requirements are met, the final result should not be very dependent on the choice of sideband region. To investigate the effects of changing the sideband region, the variations presented in Table 5.3 are considered. The measured $\Delta\varphi$ distributions and variation/nominal ratios for each sideband region variation in each multiplicity and associated p_T bin are shown in Figures 5.3 (lower p_T) and 5.4 (higher p_T). The result is even less deviation from the nominal distribution than the signal region variations, with the average deviation being closer to 1%. Again, no significant dependence is observed on $\Delta\varphi$, so the systematic uncertainty is calculated as the RMS of the percent change from each variation across every $\Delta\varphi$ bin.

Table 5.3: The variations of the Λ invariant mass sideband region considered for this analysis. Note that the “shifted left” sideband falls on the opposite (left) side of the signal region.

Variation name	Sideband range (GeV/ c^2)
Narrow	$1.135 < M_{p\pi} < 1.145$
Wide	$1.135 < M_{p\pi} < 1.16$
Shifted left	$1.086 < M_{p\pi} < 1.098$
Shifted right	$1.14 < M_{p\pi} < 1.155$

5.1.1.3 Λ daughter particle identification

The Λ daughter particle identification (PID) cuts are chosen to be wide enough to ensure a high efficiency, but narrow enough to ensure a high purity. As the requirement for a higher purity should be offset by the subtraction of the combinatorial background, altering the PID cuts should only minimally affect the final $\Delta\varphi$ distri-

butions. To study this, the PID cuts are varied in the ways presented in Table 5.4. The final $\Delta\varphi$ distributions and ratios to the nominal distribution for each PID cut variation in each multiplicity and associated p_T bin are shown in Figures 5.5 (lower p_T) and 5.6 (higher p_T). Requiring a signal in the TOF detector drastically reduces the Λ signal as the daughter pions are often heavily deflected by the magnetic field due to their lower p_T (again, $m_p/m_\pi \approx 7$, so most of the mother momentum belongs to the proton). This causes a large amount of statistical fluctuations in the corresponding $\Delta\varphi$ distribution, which is why the “require TOF” variation is inevitably excluded after the Barlow check presented in Section 5.1.1.4. The other variations result in only around a 2% deviation from the nominal $\Delta\varphi$ distribution, on average.

Table 5.4: The variations of the Λ daughter PID cuts considered for this analysis. The “require TOF” variation requires a TOF hit for both the proton and pion, but maintains the nominal values for $|n\sigma_{\text{TPC, TOF}}|$.

Variation name	$ n\sigma_{\text{TPC, TOF}}^\pi $	$ n\sigma_{\text{TPC, TOF}}^p $
Narrow	< 1.8	< 1.2
Wide	< 4.2	< 2.8
Require TOF	< 3.0	< 2.0

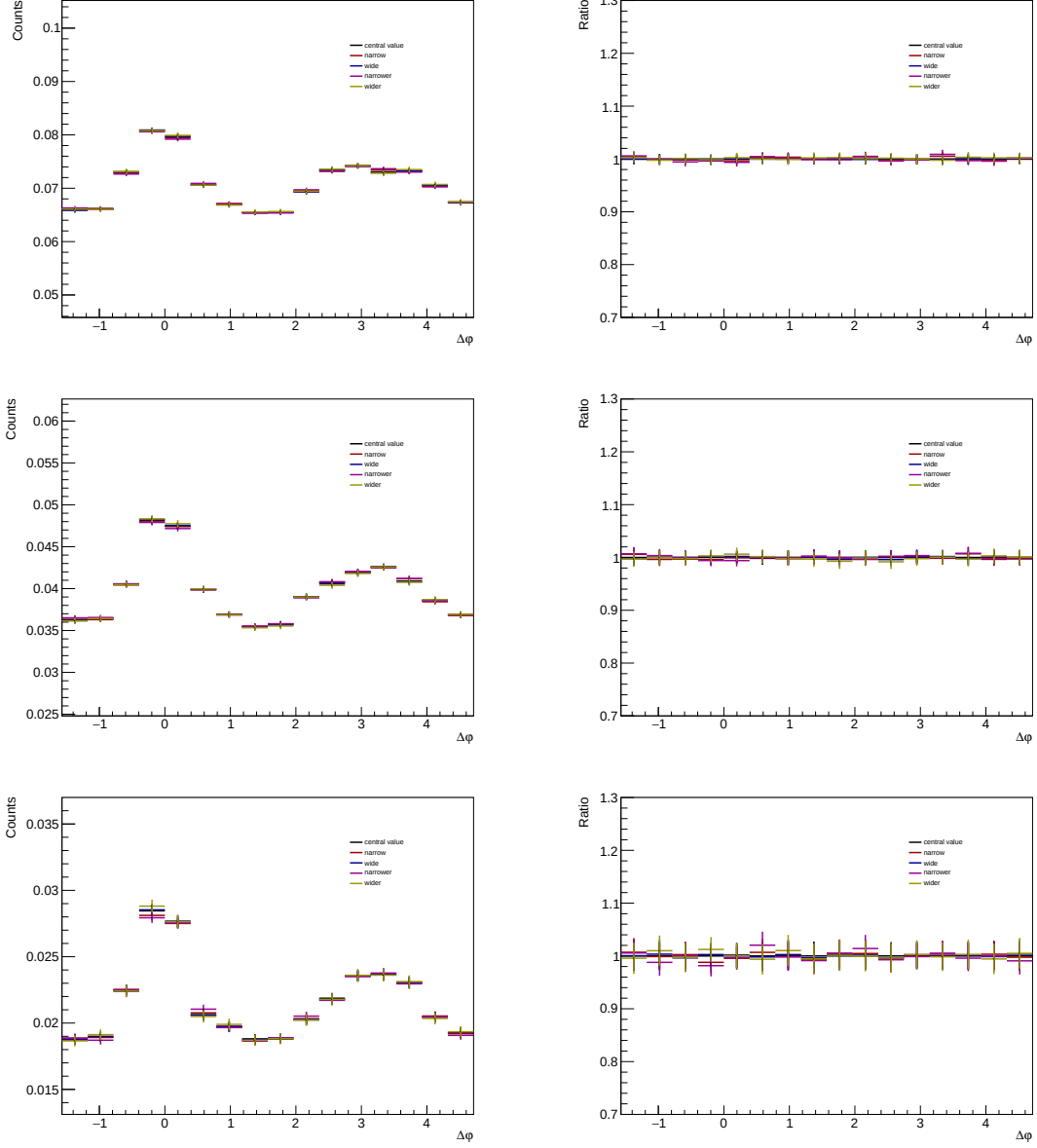


Figure 5.1: The h - Λ $\Delta\phi$ distributions within the 0-20% (top), 20-50% (middle), and 50-80% (bottom) multiplicity bins in the lower associated p_T bin for each of the signal region variations (left) with the ratios to the nominal distribution (right).

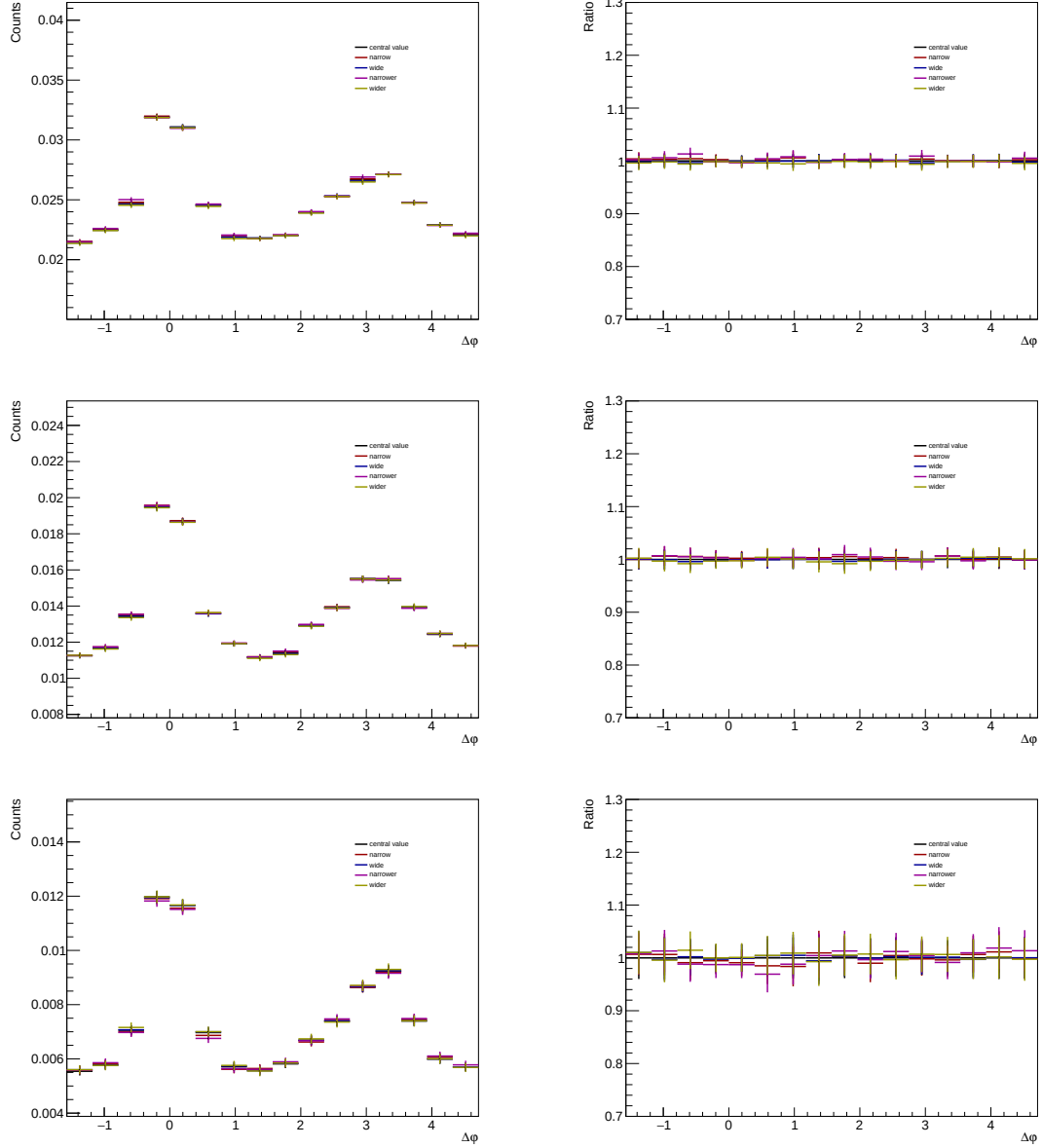


Figure 5.2: The h - Λ $\Delta\phi$ distributions within the 0-20% (top), 20-50% (middle), and 50-80% (bottom) multiplicity bins in the higher associated p_T bin for each of the signal region variations (left) with the ratios to the nominal distribution (right).

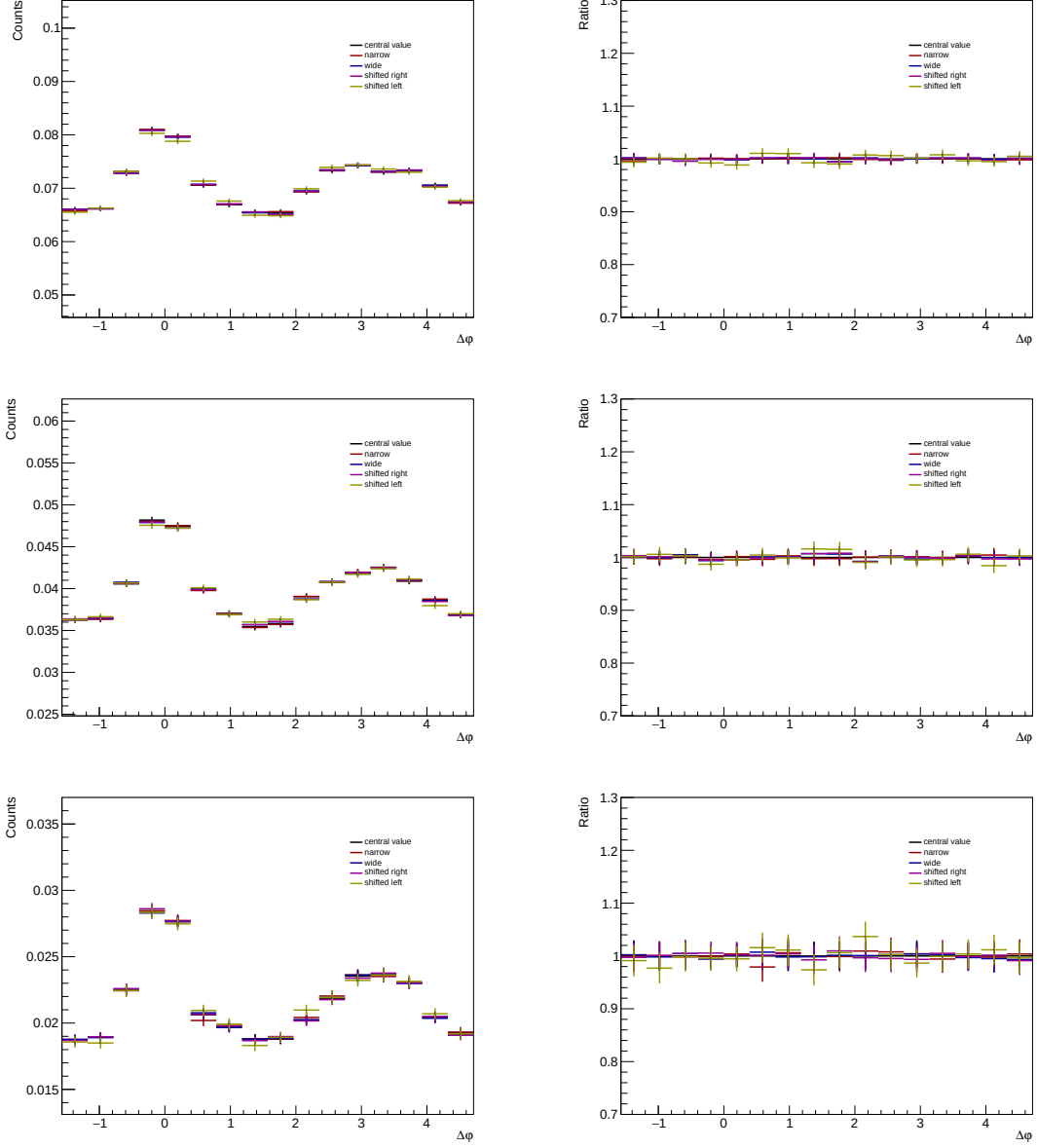


Figure 5.3: The h - Λ $\Delta\phi$ distributions within the 0-20% (top), 20-50% (middle), and 50-80% (bottom) multiplicity bins in the lower associated p_T bin for each of the sideband region variations (left) with the ratios to the nominal distribution (right).

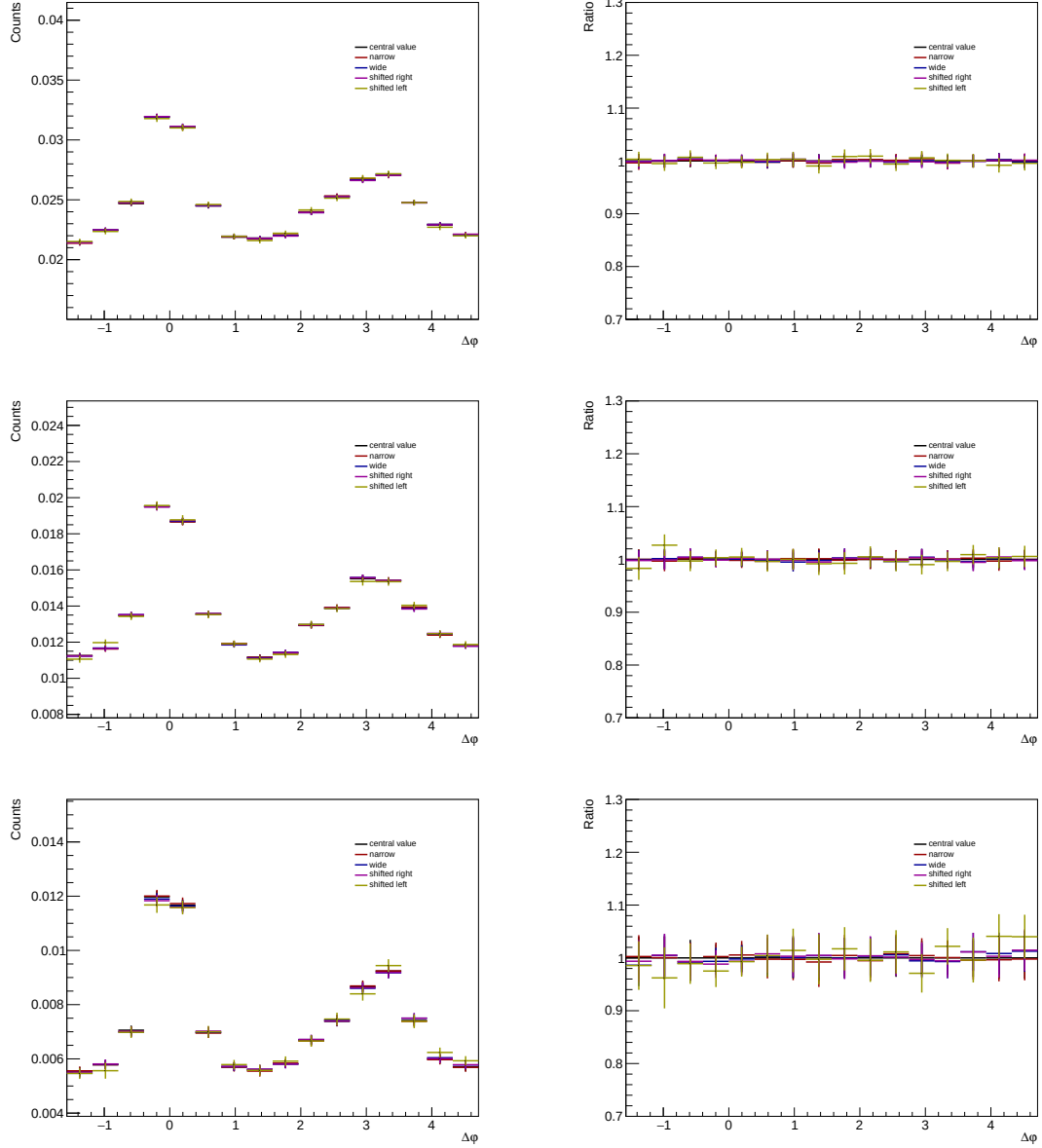


Figure 5.4: The h - Λ $\Delta\phi$ distributions within the 0-20% (top), 20-50% (middle), and 50-80% (bottom) multiplicity bins in the higher associated p_T bin for each of the sideband region variations (left) with the ratios to the nominal distribution (right).

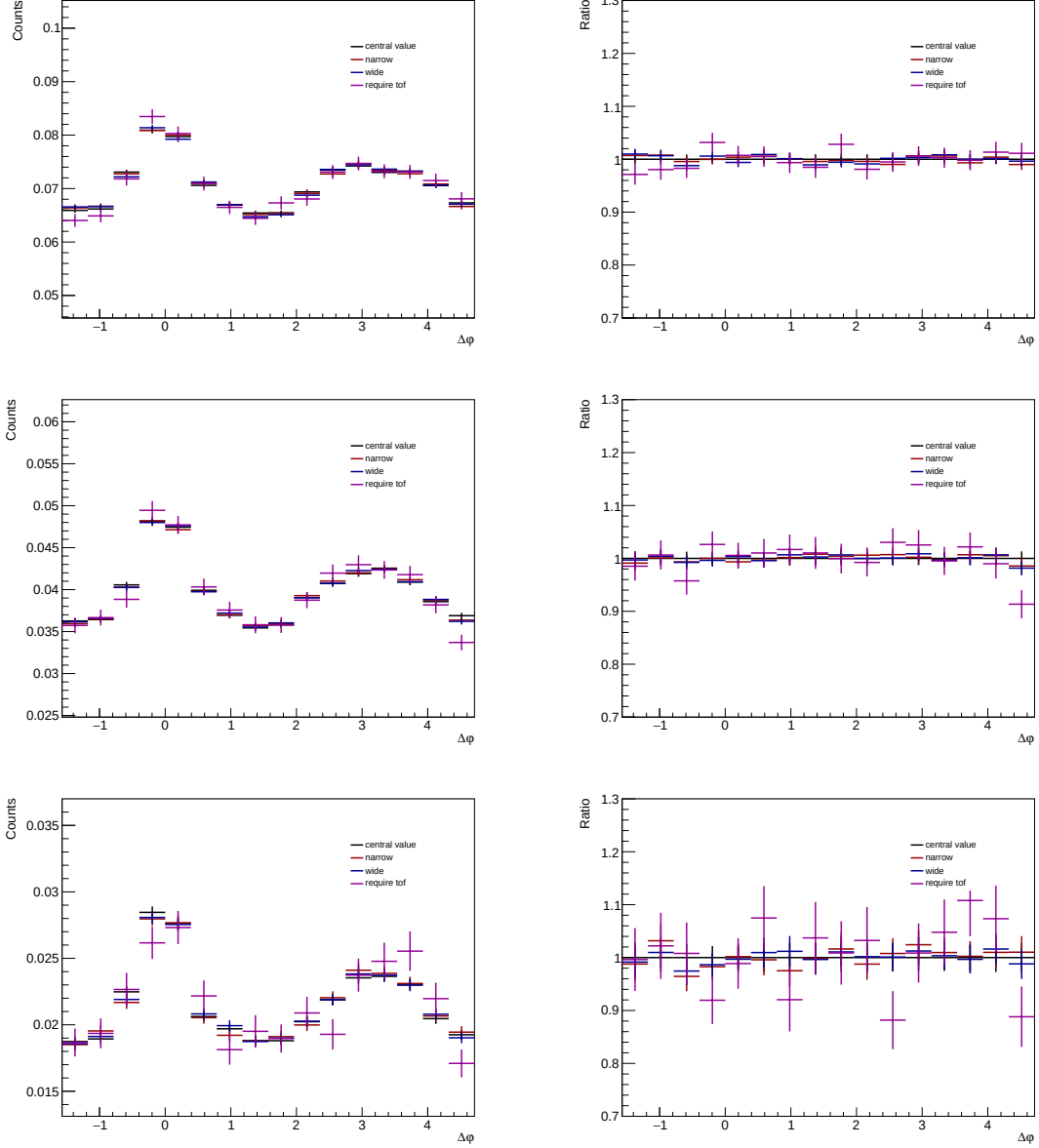


Figure 5.5: The h - Λ $\Delta\phi$ distributions within the 0-20% (top), 20-50% (middle), and 50-80% (bottom) multiplicity bins in the lower associated p_T bin for each of the PID cut variations (left) with the ratios to the nominal distribution (right).

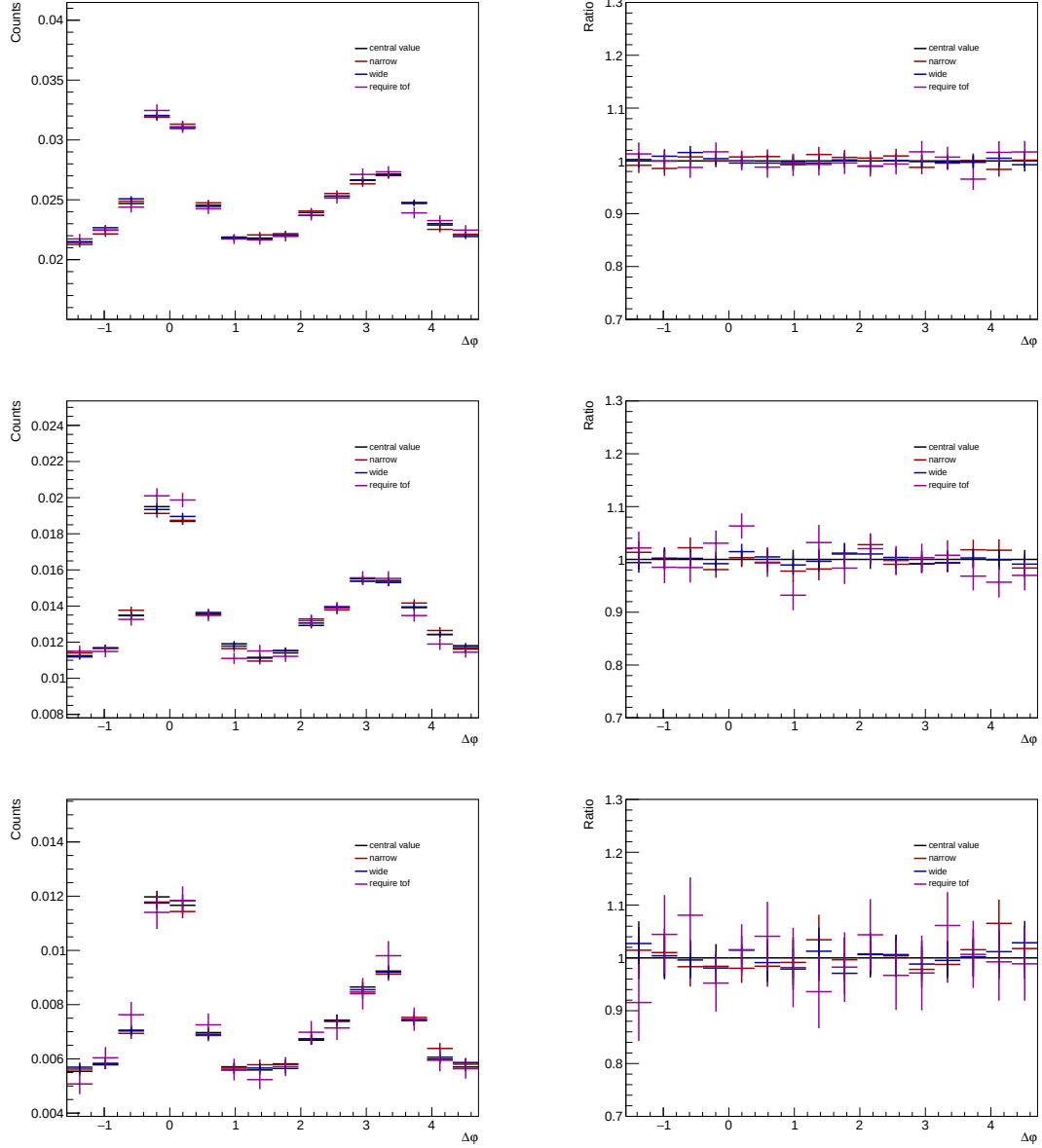


Figure 5.6: The h- Λ $\Delta\phi$ distributions within the 0-20% (top), 20-50% (middle), and 50-80% (bottom) multiplicity bins in the higher associated p_T bin for each of the PID cut variations (left) with the ratios to the nominal distribution (right).

5.1.1.4 Barlow check for $\Delta\varphi$ distribution generation

Due to statistical fluctuations, it may be the case that some variations result in a statistically insignificant deviation from the nominal $\Delta\varphi$ distribution. In such cases, the variation should not be considered in the final systematic uncertainty calculation. To determine which variations give statistically significant deviations, a Barlow check [169] is performed. For each $\Delta\varphi$ bin, the following quantity is calculated:

$$N\sigma_{RB} := \frac{y_{\text{var.}} - y_{\text{nom.}}}{\sqrt{|\sigma_{\text{var.}}^2 - \sigma_{\text{nom.}}^2|}}, \quad (5.1)$$

where $y_{\text{var.}}$ and $\sigma_{\text{var.}}$ are the measured yield and statistical uncertainty for the variation, and $y_{\text{nom.}}$ and $\sigma_{\text{nom.}}$ are the yield and statistical uncertainty for the nominal value.

To determine whether a given variation should be excluded, the number of $\Delta\varphi$ bins that have $|N\sigma_{RB}| < 1$ is counted. If this is the majority of the bins (across all multiplicity and associated p_T ranges), the variation is excluded from the systematic calculation. Example plots of $N\sigma_{RB}$ for each variation of the signal, sideband and PID cuts are shown in Figure 5.7. The red lines represent $N\sigma_{RB} = \pm 1$.

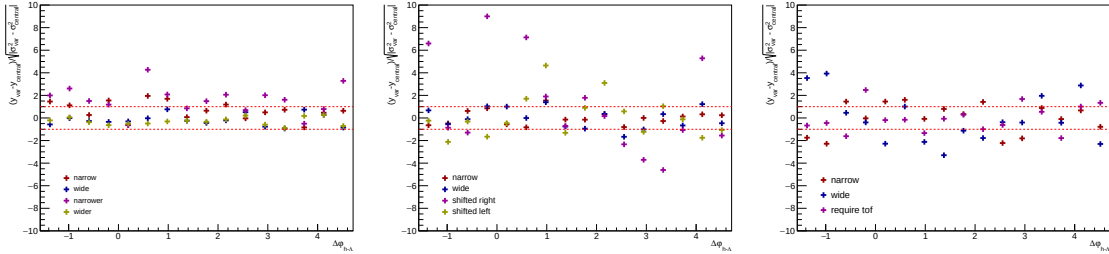


Figure 5.7: Barlow check for the signal (left), sideband (middle), and PID (right) variations in the 0-20% multiplicity bin. The red lines represent $N\sigma_{RB} = \pm 1$, and if the majority of the points fall within the red lines (across all $\Delta\varphi$, multiplicity and p_T bins), they are excluded from the systematic uncertainty calculation.

As a result of the check, the following variations are excluded from the final systematic uncertainty calculation:

- Signal: wide, wider
- Sideband: wide, narrow

- PID: require TOF

These exclusions are not so surprising. As the nominal signal region is already fairly wide, making it wider does not significantly change the $\Delta\varphi$ distribution. Similarly, the initial sideband region falls fairly close to the signal region. So long as there are enough statistics in the corresponding sideband h- Λ distribution, changing its width should not affect the $\Delta\varphi$ distribution in a meaningful way. It also appears that requiring a TOF hit introduces large statistical errors, which dominate the denominator in Equation 5.1.

5.1.1.5 $\Delta\varphi$ distribution systematics, summarized

The final systematic errors (after the Barlow check) from the h- Λ $\Delta\varphi$ distribution generation for each multiplicity bin and p_T bin are shown in Table 5.5. The total systematic uncertainty is calculated by adding each systematic error in quadrature. This table is consolidated into plots showing the systematic errors for each multiplicity bin and p_T bin, which are presented in Figure 5.8. As the systematic uncertainties associated with the generation of the dihadron $\Delta\varphi$ distributions are only from the tracking efficiency presented in Table 5.1, they are not plotted in this section.

Table 5.5: The final systematic uncertainties (in percentages) from the h- Λ $\Delta\varphi$ distribution generation for each multiplicity and associated p_T bin.

Mult. and p_T bin	Sig.	Sideband	PID	Topo. sel.	Mat. bud.	Total
0-20%, low p_T	0.36	0.53	0.64	3.2	1.1	3.3
20-50%, low p_T	0.35	0.67	0.65	3.2	1.1	3.4
50-80%, low p_T	0.76	1.1	1.4	3.2	1.1	3.8
0-20%, high p_T	0.42	0.42	0.76	3.0	0.6	3.2
20-50%, high p_T	0.4	0.71	1.2	3.0	0.6	3.3
50-80%, high p_T	1.1	1.6	2.0	3.0	0.6	4.1

The total systematic error is observed to be mostly p_T -independent. However, there appears to be a slight correlation between the systematic uncertainty and multiplicity, with the 0-20% bin exhibiting lower uncertainties than the 50-80% bin across both p_T ranges. This can become problematic when investigating the multiplicity dependence of observables extracted from the $\Delta\varphi$ distributions, as the fraction of the systematic uncertainty which is directly correlated with multiplicity should not be considered when measuring multiplicity-dependent trends like slopes and percent

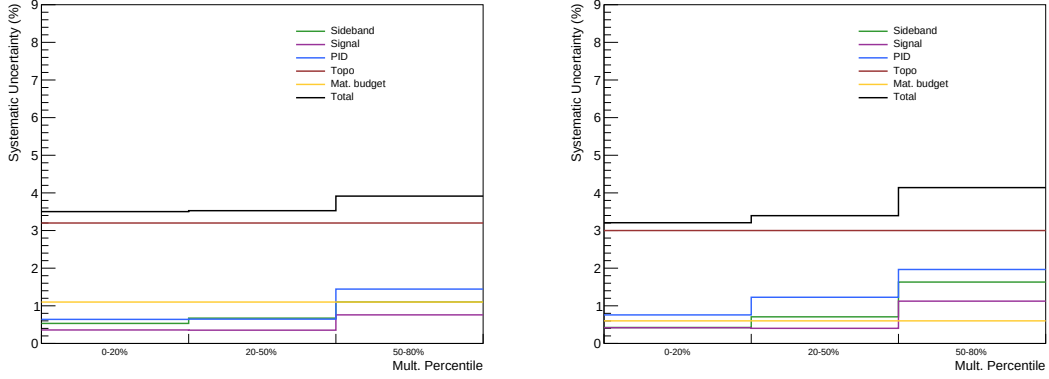


Figure 5.8: A visual depiction of the final systematic errors for the h - Λ $\Delta\varphi$ distributions for each multiplicity bin in the low (left) and high (right) associated p_T bins. The total systematic error is shown in black.

changes. Because of this, the fraction of the systematic uncertainty which is uncorrelated with multiplicity is approximated using

$$\sigma_{\text{uncor},i}^2 = \sum_{\text{vars}} (R_{\text{var},i} - 1)^2, \quad (5.2)$$

where

$$R_{\text{var},i} = \left(\frac{y_{\text{var},i}}{y_{\text{nom},i}} \right) / \left(\frac{y_{\text{var}}^{MB}}{y_{\text{nom}}^{MB}} \right), \quad (5.3)$$

where “i” refers to the i th multiplicity bin, and “MB” refers to the min-bias (multiplicity-integrated) results. The deviations of $R_{\text{var},i}$ from unity quantify how the deviations in multiplicity bin i differ from those in the MB sample. $\sigma_{\text{uncor},i}$ is computed for each $\Delta\varphi$ bin, then the RMS is taken across all $\Delta\varphi$ bins to obtain the final multiplicity-uncorrelated portion of the systematic errors. The results for each p_T bin are shown in Figure 5.9. These systematic errors are only used when quantifying the multiplicity dependence of an observable extracted from the $\Delta\varphi$ distributions.

5.1.2 Yield extraction

One of the largest sources of systematic uncertainty of this analysis corresponds to the different techniques that can be used to extract the yields in the near-side jet, away-side jet, and underlying event from the $\Delta\varphi$ distributions. As mentioned in

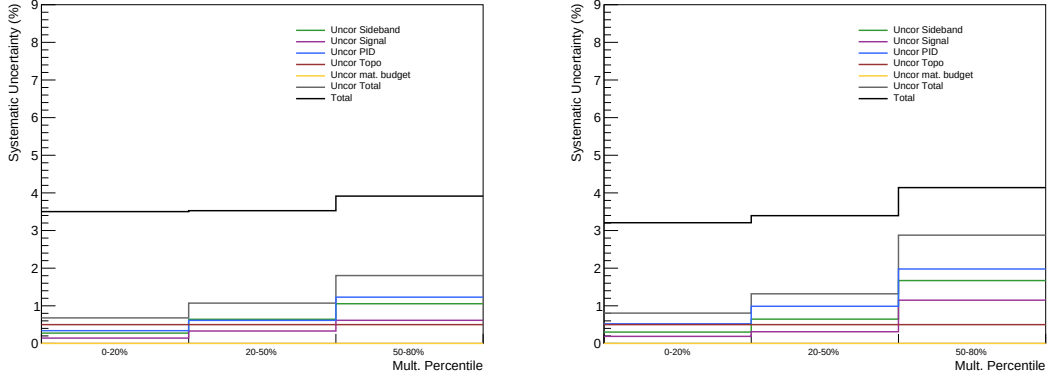


Figure 5.9: Visual depiction of the multiplicity-uncorrelated systematic errors for the h- Λ $\Delta\varphi$ distributions for each multiplicity bin in the low (left) and high (right) associated p_T bins, along with the total systematic error shown in black.

Section 3.2.3.3, the equations for extracting these yields are

$$Y_{near} = \int_{-\pi/2}^{\pi/2} \left(\frac{dN}{d\Delta\varphi} - U(\Delta\varphi) \right) d\Delta\varphi, \quad Y_{away} = \int_{\pi/2}^{3\pi/2} \left(\frac{dN}{d\Delta\varphi} - U(\Delta\varphi) \right) d\Delta\varphi \quad (5.4)$$

$$Y_{UE} = \int_{-\pi/2}^{3\pi/2} U(\Delta\varphi) d\Delta\varphi, \quad (5.5)$$

where $\frac{dN}{d\Delta\varphi}$ is the $\Delta\varphi$ distribution and $U(\Delta\varphi)$ is the underlying event fit. As the $\Delta\varphi$ distribution is present in these equations, all of the previous variations concerning the generation of this distribution must be considered. However, these equations also naturally introduce two new categories of systematic uncertainty: those associated with the underlying event fit, and those associated with the integration of the $\Delta\varphi$ distribution. Both of these categories will be discussed in detail in the following sections.

5.1.2.1 Underlying event fit techniques

As the underlying event term $U(\Delta\varphi)$ is present in every yield extraction equation above, any changes in the underlying event fitting procedure will affect the final yield measurements. To maintain compatibility with previous analyses (specifically for the dihadron correlations), the nominal underlying event fit is a straight line to the average of the $\Delta\varphi$ distribution in the ranges $[-\frac{\pi}{2}, -\frac{\pi}{4}) \cup [\frac{\pi}{4}, \frac{5\pi}{8}) \cup [\frac{11\pi}{8}, \frac{3\pi}{2})$. These ranges were initially chosen as there is expected to be little-to-no contamination from the jet

components in each range. However, to investigate the effect the UE fitting procedure may have on the final yields, the following alternative methods were considered:

1. Straight line fit in a more restricted range, specifically $[-\frac{\pi}{2}, -\frac{3\pi}{8}) \cup [\frac{3\pi}{8}, \frac{5\pi}{8}) \cup [\frac{11\pi}{8}, \frac{3\pi}{2})$
2. Straight line fit using the Zero Yield At Minimum (ZYAM) technique, where the underlying event line is set to the minimum of the $\Delta\varphi$ distribution
3. Sinusoidal fit which includes a non-zero v_2 contribution

The first two techniques are similar enough to the nominal technique that they will not be explicitly shown in this section. Restricting the range of the flat fit region results in deviations from the nominal procedure of around 2%, whereas the ZYAM technique gives much larger deviations at about 15%. Ultimately the ZYAM procedure is not included in the final systematics calculation due to a physical incompatibility, whereby the presence of v_2 in the higher multiplicity $\Delta\varphi$ distributions causes the ZYAM procedure to massively underestimate the underlying event contribution.

Including a non-zero v_2 contribution is a much more involved procedure and requires new machinery to be developed, so it will be described in detail in the next section.

5.1.2.2 Including a non-zero v_2 contribution

All of the “straight line” UE fitting techniques are based on the flatness assumption of the non-jet part of the correlation in $\Delta\varphi$. This means that the dijet axis direction does not affect the non-jet particle distribution’s overall shape within an event. However, as mentioned in Section 1.5.5, previous Pb–Pb, p–Pb, and even pp collision studies have shown that the QGP’s collective flow components (v_1 , v_2 , etc.) influence the phase-space distribution of particles within an event. Using Fourier decomposition, the $\Delta\varphi$ distributions on an event-by-event basis can be written as

$$\frac{dN}{d\Delta\varphi} = a_0 + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} 2a_n \cos(n\Delta\varphi), \quad (5.6)$$

where a_n are the Fourier coefficients. As mentioned in the introduction, these coefficients have been shown [105] to be related to the collective flow coefficients v_n

via

$$v_n = \frac{a_n}{a_0}. \quad (5.7)$$

This means that even without reconstructing the reaction plane within a specified event, the effects of collective flow are present in the $\Delta\varphi$ distributions. This manifests in the correlation distributions as an underlying event which is not flat with respect to $\Delta\varphi$, but rather sinusoidal. While this is in direct conflict to the initial assumption of a flat underlying event, this nominal choice was made to maintain compatibility with previous measurements of dihadron yields using correlation techniques, which also assume a flat UE in $\Delta\varphi$.

As the v_2 or “elliptic flow” coefficient is the most dominant of the collective flow coefficients measured in p–Pb collisions [173] in the p_T ranges for this analysis, it is the only one considered. Furthermore, the v_2 coefficients are exceedingly difficult to determine, with fully published papers solely dedicated to measuring the v_2 for different particle species and collision systems. Luckily, these coefficients have been measured by ALICE in p–Pb collisions for both charged hadrons and Λ baryons across a wide range of p_T [174], [175]. As the p_T binning in this analysis is much wider, the weighted average

$$v_2^{avg} = \frac{\int_{p_{T,min}}^{p_{T,max}} v_2(p_T) \frac{dN}{dp_T} dp_T}{\int_{p_{T,min}}^{p_{T,max}} \frac{dN}{dp_T} dp_T}, \quad (5.8)$$

is used, where $p_{T,min}$ and $p_{T,max}$ are the minimum and maximum values of p_T in the bins from this analysis (namely 1.5 – 2.5 and 2.5 – 4.0 GeV/c). The $v_2(p_T)$ values for charged hadrons and Λ baryons are taken from [174], and dN/dp_T is taken from the published p_T spectra for charged hadrons and Λ baryons from [176], plots of which can be seen in Figures 5.10 (v_2) and 5.11 (p_T spectra). The values of v_2^{avg} for each p_T bin are shown in Table 5.6. Note that the trigger v_2 remains the same, as the trigger p_T range is fixed for this analysis. The Λ v_2 is markedly higher than the charged hadron v_2 , which ultimately manifests itself as a larger deviation from the nominal UE fit when compared to the dihadron case. Unfortunately there are few multiplicity-dependent measurements of the v_2 coefficients for identified particle species. Because of this, the v_2 values from Table 5.6 are used only in the 0-20% multiplicity bin, with the v_2 values for the 20-50% and 50-80% multiplicity bins taken as 0.85 and 0.50 times the 0-20% value, respectively.

Table 5.6: v_2 values used in this analysis for each associated p_T bin. The values were calculated as the weighted average of published p_T -differential v_2 measurements with the published p_T spectra, taken across the entire associated p_T range.

$p_T^{\text{assoc.}}$	$v_2^{\text{trig.}}$	$v_2^{\text{assoc. h}}$	$v_2^{\text{assoc. } \Lambda}$
1.5 - 2.5	0.092	0.100	0.075
2.5 - 4.0	0.092	0.119	0.137

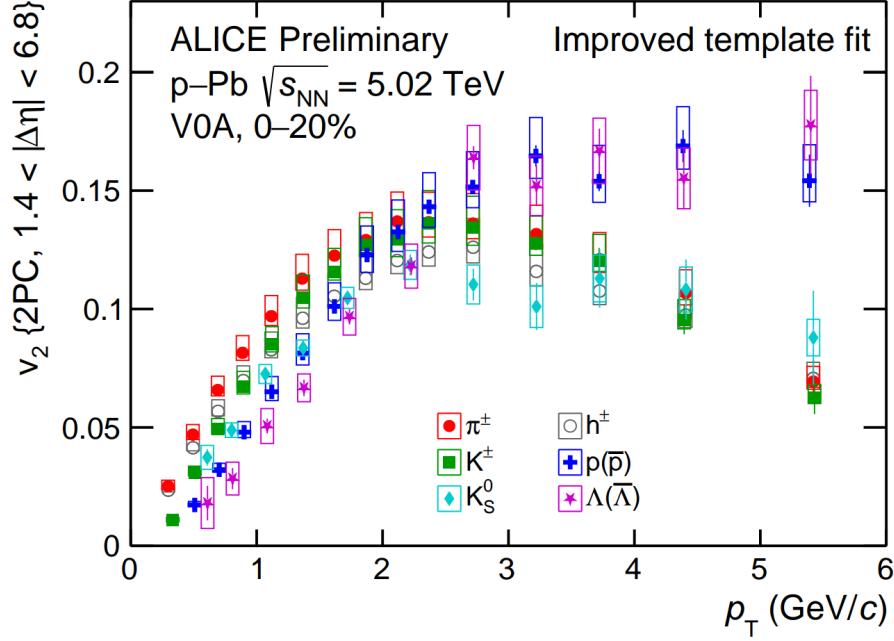


Figure 5.10: The v_2 values for identified hadrons as a function of p_T , taken from [174].

Using these v_2 values, the underlying event is estimated by fitting the function

$$U_{v_2}(\Delta\varphi) = A \times (1 + 2v_2^{\text{trig.}} v_2^{\text{assoc.}} \cos(2\Delta\varphi)) \quad (5.9)$$

in the ranges $-\pi/2 < \Delta\varphi < -1$ and $1 < \Delta\varphi < +\pi/2$, where little jet contribution is expected. The underlying event **pedestal** A is allowed to vary during the fit, but the v_2 values are fixed. Examples of h- Λ and h-h $\Delta\varphi$ distributions with the UE fit using this procedure are shown in Figure 5.12.

The validity of this procedure can be tested by examining the $\Delta\varphi$ distributions at large $\Delta\eta$, where the near-side jet component is minimal, leaving just the UE at small $\Delta\varphi$.¹ In fact, this procedure is often used to determine the v_2 coefficients in

¹At large $\Delta\varphi$, the away-side ridge is still present.

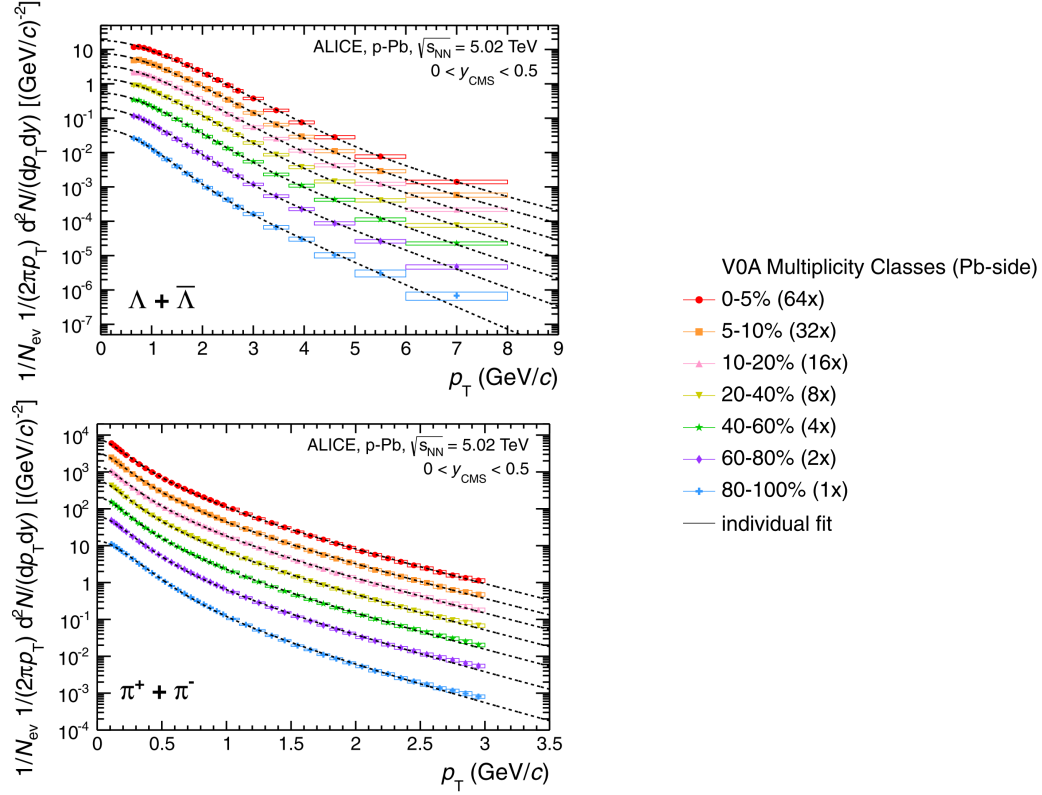


Figure 5.11: The published [171] p_T spectra for Λ baryons (top) and charged hadrons ($\approx$ pions) (bottom), used to compute the weighted average of the v_2 coefficients across the wide momentum bins used in this analysis.

the first place. In this case, however, it will just be used to serve as a sanity check for both the fitting procedure and the fixed v_2 coefficients from 5.6. If the UE fit matches the near-side of the $\Delta\varphi$ distribution at large $\Delta\eta$, then the v_2 coefficients and fitting procedure are likely valid. Examples of the $\Delta\varphi$ distributions with $|\Delta\eta| > 1.4$ and $|\Delta\eta| < 1.2$ showing the v_2 -based UE fit can be seen in Figure 5.13. These are generated in the highest multiplicity and momentum bins, where the effects of the v_2 contribution are maximal. Both the h- Λ and h-h $\Delta\varphi$ distributions show good agreement between the UE fit and the data at small $\Delta\varphi$ and large $\Delta\eta$, where the near-side jet peak and away-side ridge are no longer present, pointing to the validity of the v_2 -based UE fitting procedure.

The effects of including v_2 on the extracted h- Λ and h-h yields in each region is not obvious at first glance. For the most central collisions, the inclusion of v_2 results in nearly a 5% decrease for the jet-like yields when compared to the nominal technique.

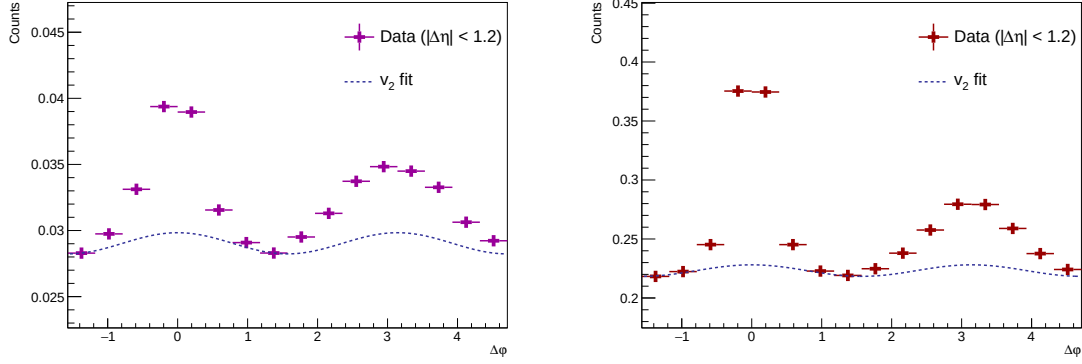


Figure 5.12: Examples of the underlying event fit using the v_2 -based procedure for the h- Λ (left) and h-h (right) $\Delta\phi$ distributions in the 0-20% multiplicity bin in the higher associated p_T bin.

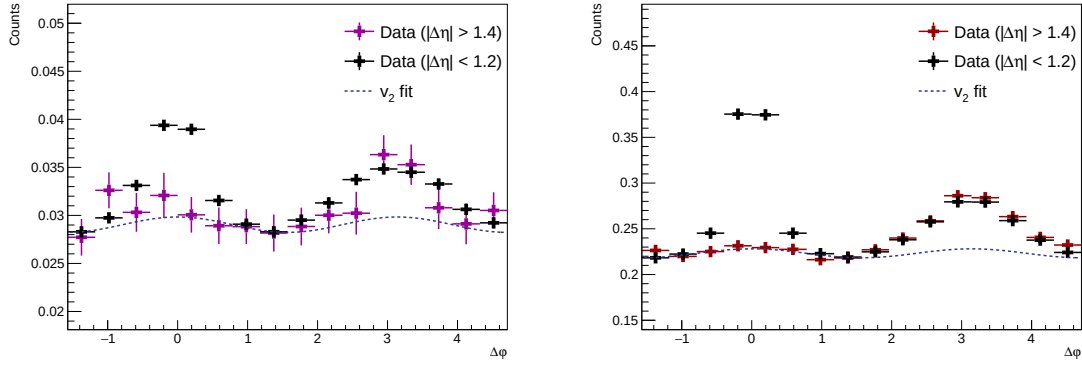


Figure 5.13: The h- Λ (left) and h-h (right) $\Delta\phi$ distributions in the 0-20% multiplicity bin and higher p_T bin at small and large values of $\Delta\eta$, with the UE fit using the v_2 -based procedure shown in blue. The fits are in good agreement with data in both cases.

This can mostly be seen in Figure 5.12, where the peaks of the sinusoidal fit achieve their maxima within the near- and away-side components of the jet, causing the overall yields to be lower than those obtained by the flat UE assumption. However, at lower multiplicities (20-50%, 50-80%), the extracted h- Λ and h-h jet-like yields actually exhibit a slight increase of around 5% in their extracted yields when compared to those measured using the nominal UE fit. This is due to the variation of the pedestal A in Equation 5.9 during the fit, which results in a smaller pedestal value

than the nominal fit in these multiplicity ranges. The extracted underlying event yield never deviates by more than 3% from the yield obtained using the nominal procedure for all multiplicity and momentum bins for both the h- Λ and h-h cases.

5.1.2.3 Integration procedures

The general yield-extraction equation

$$Y_{\Delta\varphi} = \int_{\Delta\varphi_1}^{\Delta\varphi_2} \left(\frac{dN}{d\Delta\varphi} - U(\Delta\varphi) \right) d\Delta\varphi \quad (5.10)$$

does not specify the integration procedure. Furthermore, there is nothing explicitly preventing

$$\frac{dN}{d\Delta\varphi} < U(\Delta\varphi), \quad (5.11)$$

possibly resulting in a *negative* yield, which is clearly unphysical. There are a few ways to alleviate these issues, which are discussed in this section.

For all of the yield extraction procedures discussed thus far, the usage of the integration symbol in Equation 5.10 is *slightly* misleading: the yields are actually calculated by summing the bin contents of the $\Delta\varphi$ distribution in the specified range, and subtracting off the value of $U(\Delta\varphi)$ at the center of each bin. To be more explicit, the yields are calculated as

$$Y_{\Delta\varphi} = \sum_{i=L}^U \left(\frac{dN}{d\Delta\varphi_i} - U(\Delta\varphi_i) \right), \quad (5.12)$$

where L and U are the bin numbers of the Lower and Upper $\Delta\varphi$ bins in the specified range, $dN/d\Delta\varphi_i$ is the value of the correlation distribution in the i th $\Delta\varphi$ bin, and $U(\Delta\varphi)$ is the value of U in the center of the i th $\Delta\varphi$ bin.

Equation 5.12 provides an easy way to deal with the negative yield issue: if the value of $U(\Delta\varphi_i)$ is greater than the value of $dN/d\Delta\varphi_i$ in a given bin, the yield in that bin is set to zero. While this is not done for the nominal yield extraction procedure in this analysis, it is a completely reasonable technique and is therefore explored in the systematic uncertainty analysis. Using the flat UE assumption with the UE average taken in the nominal range, the results are relatively unsurprising: the yields extracted using this procedure are strictly higher than those extracted using the main procedure where negative contributions are allowed. However, the deviations never

exceed more than 3.5%, with the average deviation being around 2% for both the h- Λ and h-h cases.

Another reasonable way to obtain the yields is by fitting these distributions with continuous functions, then use the corresponding fit for the integration in Equation 5.10. This thesis considers two such functions, which are presented in the following two sections.

5.1.2.4 The double Gaussian fit

There are a number of functions that may appear suitable to fit the $\Delta\varphi$ distributions, but given the Gaussian-like appearance of the near- and away-side jet components, a double Gaussian fit is a natural choice. The double Gaussian fit function is given by

$$f(\Delta\varphi) = U + A_{\text{NS}} e^{\frac{(\Delta\varphi - \mu_{\text{NS}})^2}{2\sigma_{\text{NS}}^2}} + A_{\text{AS}} e^{\frac{(\Delta\varphi - \mu_{\text{AS}})^2}{2\sigma_{\text{AS}}^2}} + A_{\text{NS}}^{\text{mirror}} e^{\frac{(\Delta\varphi - \mu_{\text{NS}} + 2\pi)^2}{2\sigma_{\text{NS}}^2}} + A_{\text{AS}}^{\text{mirror}} e^{\frac{(\Delta\varphi - \mu_{\text{AS}} - 2\pi)^2}{2\sigma_{\text{AS}}^2}}, \quad (5.13)$$

where A and μ are the amplitude and means of the Gaussian components, and the subscript “NS” (“AS”) refers to the near-side (away-side) jet component. The “mirror” terms are added to account for the 2π periodicity of the $\Delta\varphi$ distribution, and are required to obtain a convergent fit. The U term describes a flat underlying event, and is fixed to the average of the $\Delta\varphi$ distribution in the regions $[-\frac{\pi}{2}, -\frac{\pi}{4}) \cup [\frac{\pi}{4}, \frac{5\pi}{8}) \cup [\frac{11\pi}{8}, \frac{3\pi}{2})$, as is done for the nominal UE determination procedure. Furthermore, the mean in the near-side gaussian (and corresponding mirror term) is fixed to 0 (2π) and the mean in the away-side gaussian (and corresponding mirror term) is fixed to π ($-\pi$), leaving only the amplitudes and widths to vary freely. The double Gaussian fits to both the h- Λ and h-h correlation distributions for every multiplicity and momentum bin are shown in Figures 5.14 (h- Λ) and 5.15. The fits generally describe the data quite well, though an extreme amount of effort went in to ensuring the convergence of each fit due to an inordinate amount of instability.

The yields extracted using the double Gaussian fit are nearly identical to those extracted using the nominal bin-wise integration procedure, with deviations from the nominal procedure never exceeding 1% for either the h- Λ or h-h cases. This indicates two things:

1. The fits describe the data quite well, and

2. The differences between Equations 5.10 and 5.12 are mostly aesthetic, so long as (1) holds and the choice of $U(\Delta\varphi)$ is consistent.

As the deviations are so small, this procedure ends up excluded from the final systematic uncertainty calculation after the Barlow check in Section 5.1.2.6, but the fits are still used for the systematic studies involving the near- and away-side jet widths discussed in Section 5.1.3.

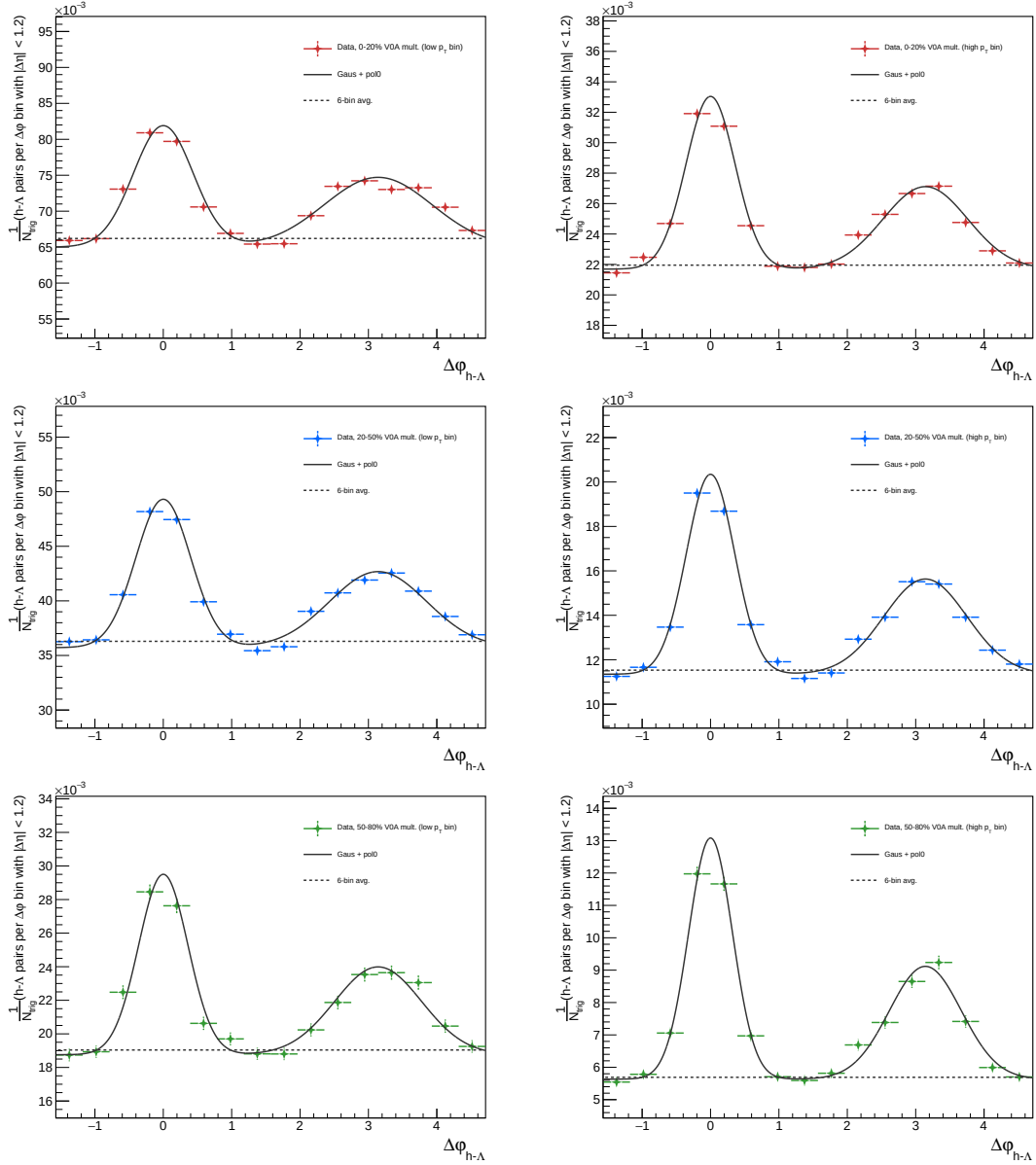


Figure 5.14: The final per-trigger h - Λ $\Delta\phi$ correlation distributions with the full double Gaussian fit for the 0-20% (top), 20-50% (middle), and 50-80% (bottom) multiplicity bins in the lower (left) and higher (right) associated p_T bins. The UE fit is also shown as a dashed line.

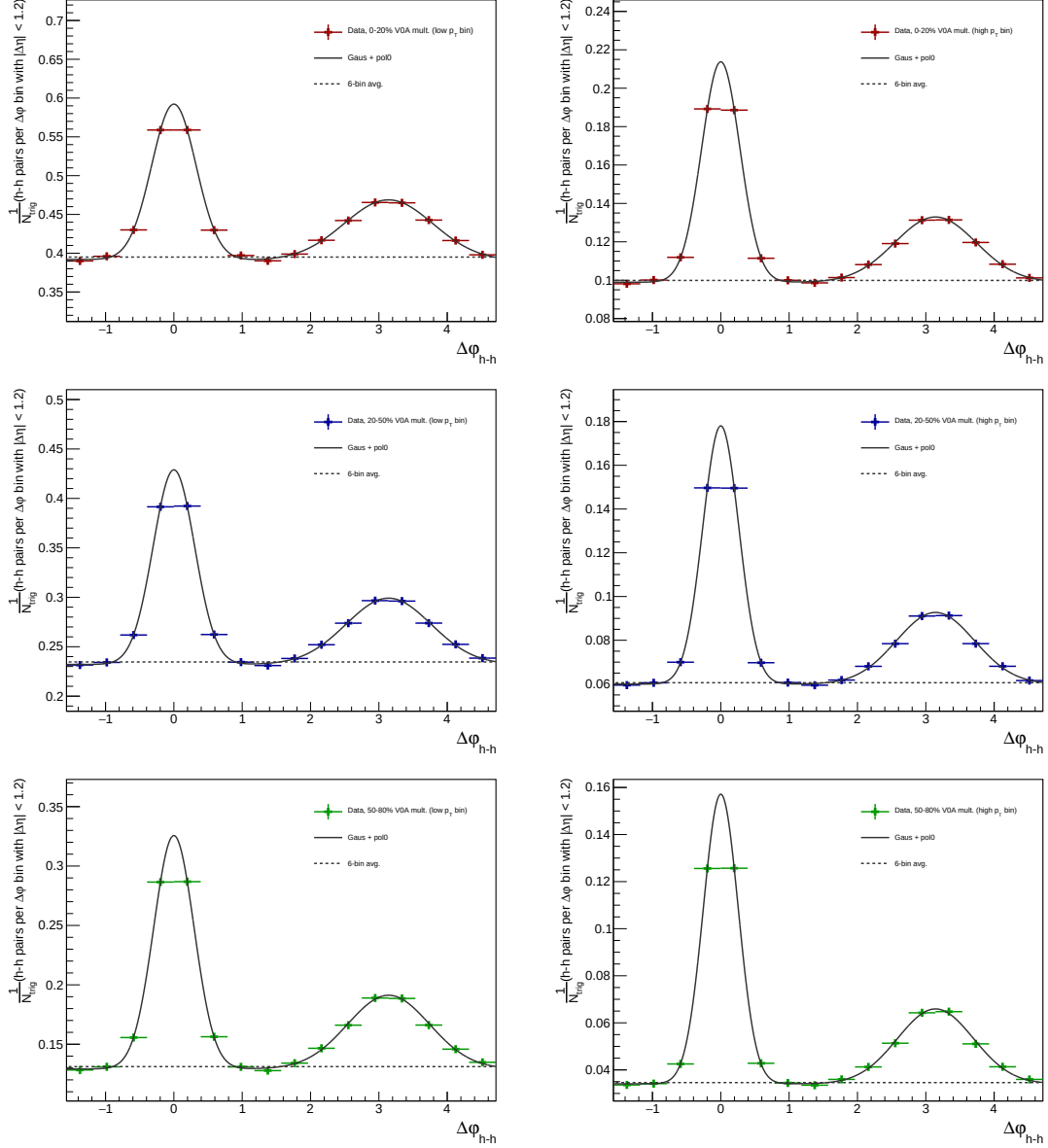


Figure 5.15: The final per-trigger h-h $\Delta\phi$ correlation distributions with the full double Gaussian fit for the 0-20% (top), 20-50% (middle), and 50-80% (bottom) multiplicity bins in the lower (left) and higher (right) associated p_T bins. The UE fit is also shown as a dashed line.

5.1.2.5 The von Mises fit

While only briefly mentioned in Section 3.2.3.3 in the context of extracting the near- and away-side jet widths, the von Mises distribution is another natural choice for fitting the $\Delta\varphi$ distributions due to its combined Gaussian-like behaviour while naturally exhibiting 2π -periodicity (which was “forced” onto the double Gaussian fit via the mirror terms). As a reminder, the von Mises fit function is given by

$$f(\Delta\varphi) = U(\Delta\varphi) + \frac{A_{\text{NS}}}{2\pi I_0(k_{\text{NS}})} e^{k_{\text{NS}} \cos(\Delta\varphi - \mu_{\text{NS}})} + \frac{A_{\text{AS}}}{2\pi I_0(k_{\text{AS}})} e^{k_{\text{AS}} \cos(\Delta\varphi - \mu_{\text{AS}})}, \quad (5.14)$$

where A and μ are as they were in Equation 5.13, and k is a measure of the collimation of the distribution, which is inversely related to the width through

$$\sigma = \sqrt{-2 \ln \frac{I_1(\kappa)}{I_0(\kappa)}}. \quad (5.15)$$

In these equations, I_n refers to the modified Bessel function of the n th kind. Note that the $U(\Delta\varphi)$ has been given explicit $\Delta\varphi$ dependence, as this fit function does not require the UE component to be flat with respect to $\Delta\varphi$ in order to converge nicely.

During the fitting procedure, the means μ_{NS} and μ_{AS} are again fixed to 0 and π , respectively, and the $U(\Delta\varphi)$ term is fixed to the function obtained by fitting the UE which includes a non-zero v_2 contribution, as described in Section 5.1.2.2. While the fitting of this function is much more stable than the aforementioned double Gaussian function—possibly allowing for the variation of U during the fit—the term is ultimately fixed due to an interesting feature of the von Mises distribution, which is discussed in 5.1.3. The von Mises fits to both the h- Λ and h-h correlation distributions for every multiplicity and momentum bin are shown in Figures 5.16 (h- Λ) and 5.17. Again, the fits describe the data very well. Furthermore, the fits are extremely stable, which is a welcome change from the double Gaussian fits and was the initial motivation for the width analysis presented in this thesis.

Given these fits are taken with a different choice of $U(\Delta\varphi, \Delta\eta)$, the extracted yields from the von Mises function deviate from the nominal extraction procedure by a relatively large amount, with both the h- Λ and h-h jet-like yields seeing a decrease of around 5%. This percentage is familiarly the same as the percent deviation seen in Section 5.1.2.2 from the h- Λ and h-h yields when using the v_2 -based UE fit while still using bin-wise summation to extract the yields. In fact, all of the yields extracted

using the von Mises fitting procedure are nearly identical to the yields extracted using the v_2 -based UE fit with bin-wise summation, again indicating that the data are well described by the fits. As these two procedures are nearly identical in their results, the von Mises fitting procedure is also excluded from the final systematic uncertainty calculation for the yield extraction after the Barlow check in Section 5.1.2.6. However, the fits are so incredibly well-behaved that they spawned the initial investigation into the near- and away-side jet widths, which eventually became a major topic of interest in this thesis.²

5.1.2.6 Barlow check for yield extraction

Following the same procedure as outlined in Section 5.1.1.4, a Barlow check is performed for the different techniques for extracting the per-trigger yields from Equations 5.4 and 5.5. If the majority of the measured h- Λ yields for a given variation have $|N\sigma_{RB}| < 1$, that variation is excluded from the systematic uncertainty calculation. This majority is calculated across all kinematic regions (near-side jet, away-side jet, underlying event), multiplicity bins, and associated momentum bins. While the h-h yields were initially considered for this check, their statistical errors are so small that the denominator in Equation 5.1 is close to zero, resulting in erratic $N\sigma_{RB}$ values. Thus, any technique which gets excluded for the h- Λ yields will also be excluded for the h-h yields. Examples of the Barlow check for the yield extraction are shown in Figure 5.18.

As a result of the Barlow check, the following variations are excluded from the systematic uncertainty calculation:

- The double Gaussian fit procedure
- The von Mises fit procedure

These exclusions were foreshadowed in the previous sections, as the fits describe the data well enough that there are no statistically significant differences between the yields extracted using these fit functions and the yields extracted using bin-wise summation.

²Systematic uncertainty calculations involving misbehaving fits are a nightmare.

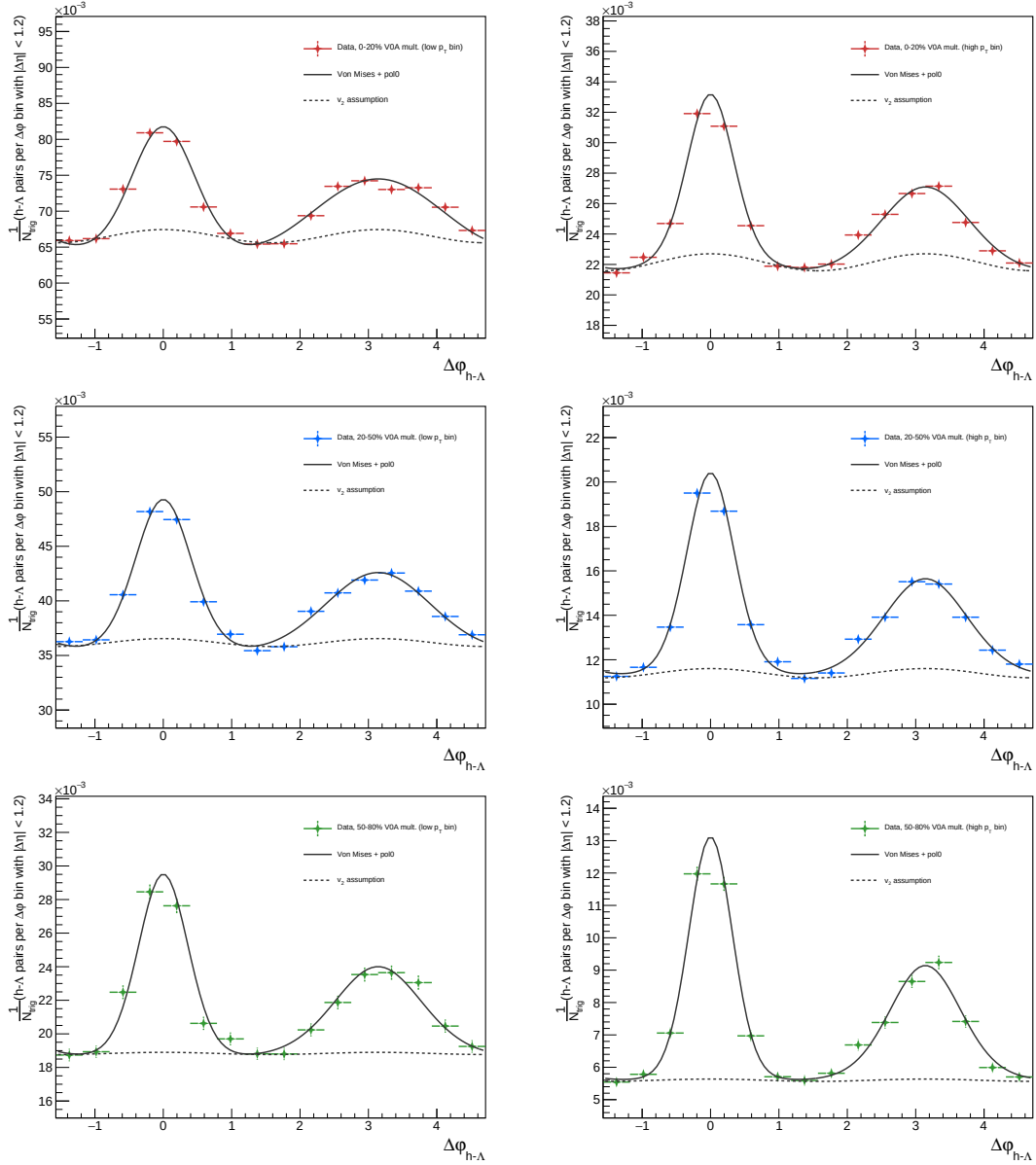


Figure 5.16: The final per-trigger h - Λ $\Delta\varphi$ correlation distributions with the von Mises fit for the 0-20% (top), 20-50% (middle), and 50-80% (bottom) multiplicity bins in the lower (left) and higher (right) associated p_T bins. The UE fit with v_2 contribution is also shown as a dashed line.

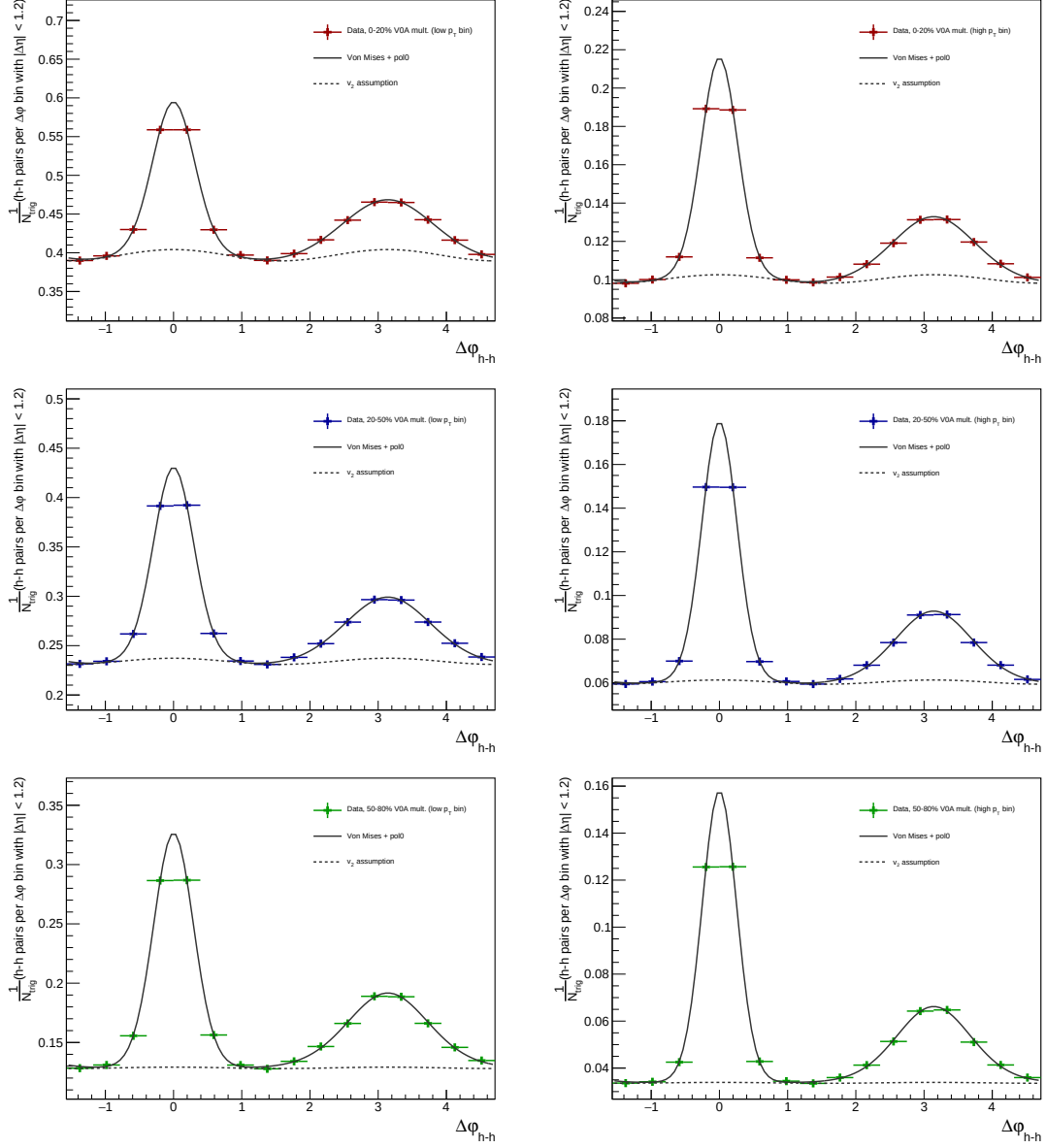


Figure 5.17: The final per-trigger h-h $\Delta\varphi$ correlation distributions with the von Mises fit for the 0-20% (top), 20-50% (middle), and 50-80% (bottom) multiplicity bins in the lower (left) and higher (right) associated p_T bins. The UE fit with v_2 contribution is also shown as a dashed line.

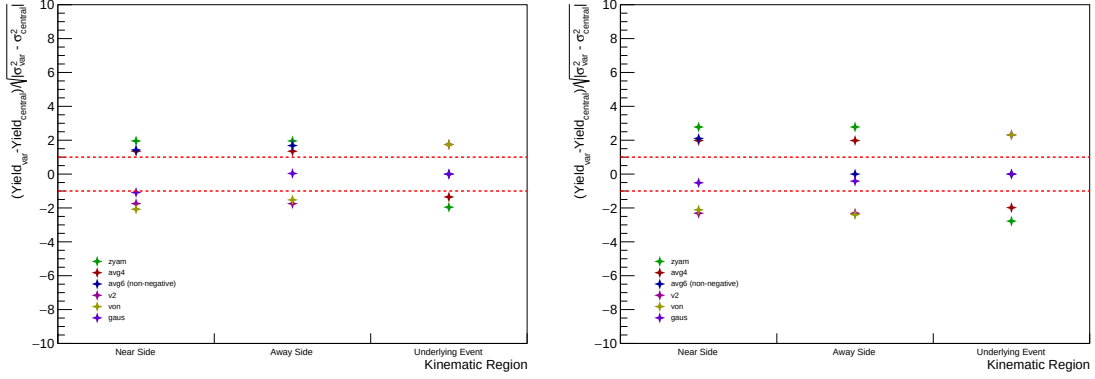


Figure 5.18: The Barlow check for the yield extraction procedure in the 0-20% multiplicity bin for the lower (left) and higher (right) associated p_T bins. The red lines represent $N_{\sigma_{RB}} = \pm 1$, and if the majority of the points from a given procedure fall within these lines (across all multiplicity and momentum bins), the procedure is excluded from the systematic uncertainty calculation.

5.1.2.7 Yield extraction systematics, summarized

As most of the main results of this thesis involve the h- Λ and h-h per-trigger yields in the various kinematic regions, the systematic uncertainties associated with the extraction of these yields deserve to be consolidated to concise tables and plots from the overly detailed descriptions of the previous sections. To that end, plots demonstrating the resulting yield deviations from the nominal technique for each of the aforementioned yield extraction procedure variations (post Barlow check) can be seen in Figures 5.19 (h- Λ) and 5.20 (h-h). Furthermore, tables containing the final systematic uncertainties for both the h- Λ and h-h per-trigger yields in each kinematic region for every multiplicity and associated p_T bin can be seen in Tables 5.7 (h- Λ) and 5.8 (h-h). Note that included in these systematic uncertainties are both the technique variations associated with the yield extraction procedure, as well as the variations in the yields due to the variations in the $\Delta\varphi$ distributions themselves (after the Barlow check), as discussed in Section 5.1.1. The UE yield systematic uncertainties are generally much lower than the jet-like yields, averaging around 3.5% for both the h- Λ and h-h cases. The larger uncertainties for the jet-like yields (4-7%) are primarily due to the fact that the jet-like yield extraction techniques rely both on the integration procedure and the choice of $U(\Delta\varphi)$, where both including v_2 and excluding negative yield

contributions can have a large effect on these extracted yields. Both of those choices have little effect (or no effect in the case of the non-negative yield requirement) on the integral of the $U(\Delta\varphi)$ across the entire azimuthal range (i.e. the UE yield).

As was the case in Section 5.1.1.5, the portion of systematic uncertainty which is uncorrelated with multiplicity is computed using Equations 5.2 and 5.3 and presented in Tables 5.9 (h- Λ) and 5.10. Whenever the trends of these yields with respect to multiplicity are measured (either by taking slopes or looking at percent differences), the errors are always calculated using these multiplicity-uncorrelated systematic uncertainties.

Table 5.7: Final systematic errors (in %) for the per-trigger h- Λ yields in each kinematic region, multiplicity, and momentum bin.

Mult. and p_T bin	Near-side (jet)	Away-side (jet)	UE
0-20%, low	5.50e+00	5.57e+00	3.12e+00
20-50%, low	4.94e+00	5.24e+00	3.22e+00
50-80%, low	6.34e+00	7.19e+00	3.68e+00
0-20%, high	5.47e+00	6.10e+00	3.15e+00
20-50%, high	5.88e+00	6.54e+00	3.33e+00
50-80%, high	4.75e+00	5.25e+00	3.72e+00

Table 5.8: Final systematic errors (in %) for the h-h per-trigger yields in each kinematic region, multiplicity, and momentum bin.

Mult. and p_T bin	Near-side (jet)	Away-side (jet)	UE
0-20%, low	4.46e+00	4.75e+00	3.51e+00
20-50%, low	3.75e+00	3.63e+00	3.50e+00
50-80%, low	4.94e+00	6.35e+00	3.67e+00
0-20%, high	3.80e+00	4.00e+00	3.51e+00
20-50%, high	3.61e+00	3.63e+00	3.51e+00
50-80%, high	4.17e+00	5.16e+00	3.81e+00

Table 5.9: Final multiplicity-uncorrelated systematic errors (in %) for the per-trigger h- Λ yields in each kinematic region, multiplicity, and momentum bin, used for calculating errors associated with quantities describing trends versus multiplicity (slopes and percent changes).

Mult. and p_T bin	Near-side (jet)	Away-side (jet)	UE
0-20%, low	2.73e+00	2.83e+00	6.66e-01
20-50%, low	3.09e+00	3.57e+00	1.00e+00
50-80%, low	5.80e+00	6.95e+00	2.23e+00
0-20%, high	2.91e+00	3.65e+00	7.40e-01
20-50%, high	4.32e+00	5.41e+00	1.28e+00
50-80%, high	4.47e+00	5.45e+00	2.35e+00

Table 5.10: Final multiplicity-uncorrelated systematic errors (in %) for the h-h per-trigger yields in each kinematic region, multiplicity and momentum bin, used for calculated errors associated with quantities describing trends versus multiplicity (slopes and percent changes).

Mult. and p_T bin	Near-side (jet)	Away-side (jet)	UE
0-20%, low	1.72e+00	2.31e+00	1.86e-01
20-50%, low	1.31e+00	1.92e+00	2.29e-01
50-80%, low	3.95e+00	6.23e+00	1.21e+00
0-20%, high	1.03e+00	1.68e+00	2.42e-01
20-50%, high	7.24e-01	1.22e+00	2.76e-01
50-80%, high	2.28e+00	4.08e+00	1.54e+00

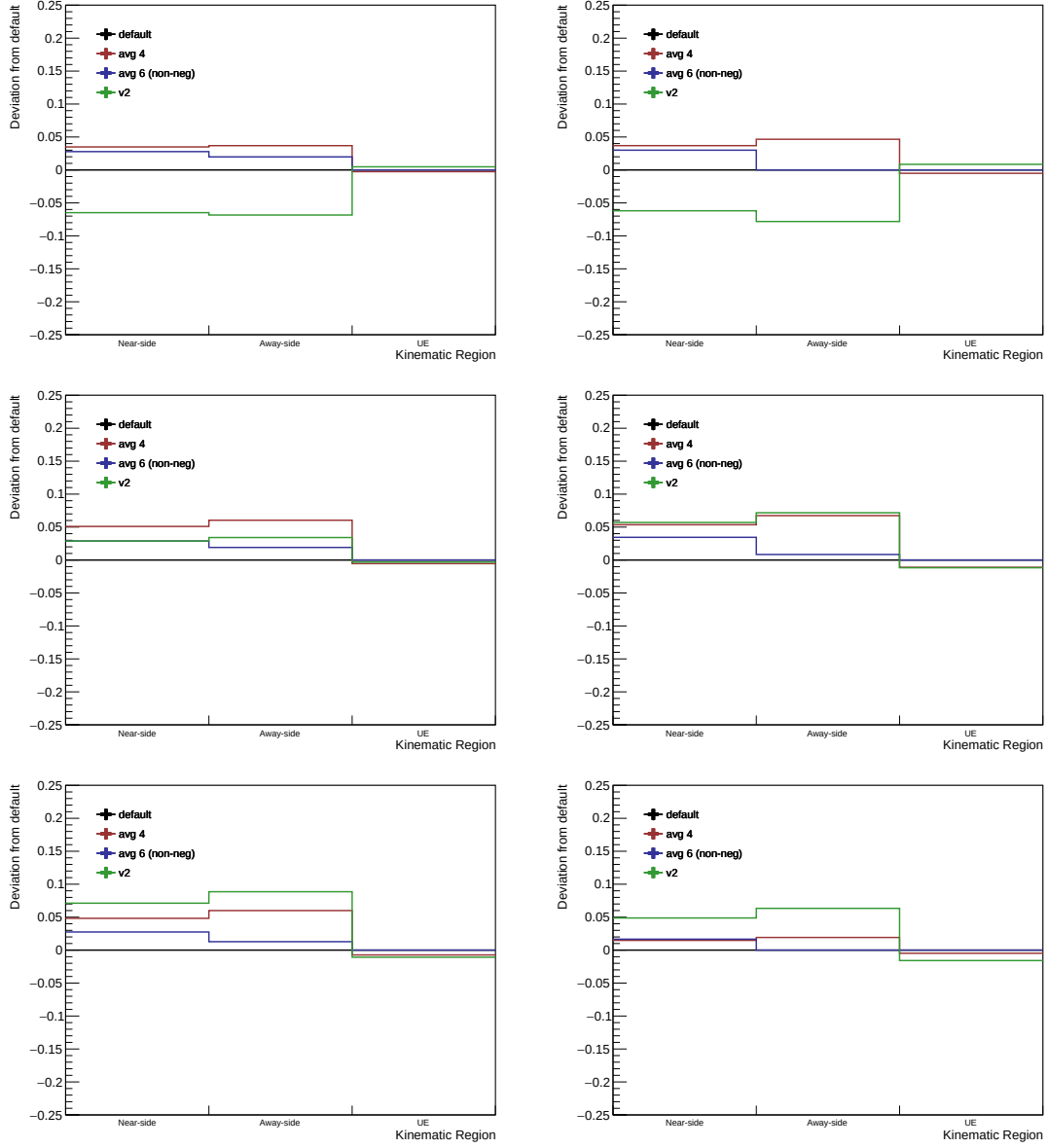


Figure 5.19: The deviation from the nominal h - Λ per-trigger yields for each yield extraction procedure variation (post Barlow check) in each kinematic region for the 0-20% (top), 20-50% (middle), and 50-80% (bottom) multiplicity bins in the lower (left) and higher (right) associated p_T bins. The systematic uncertainty for the yield extraction procedure is calculated by taking the RMS of these deviations for each kinematic region.

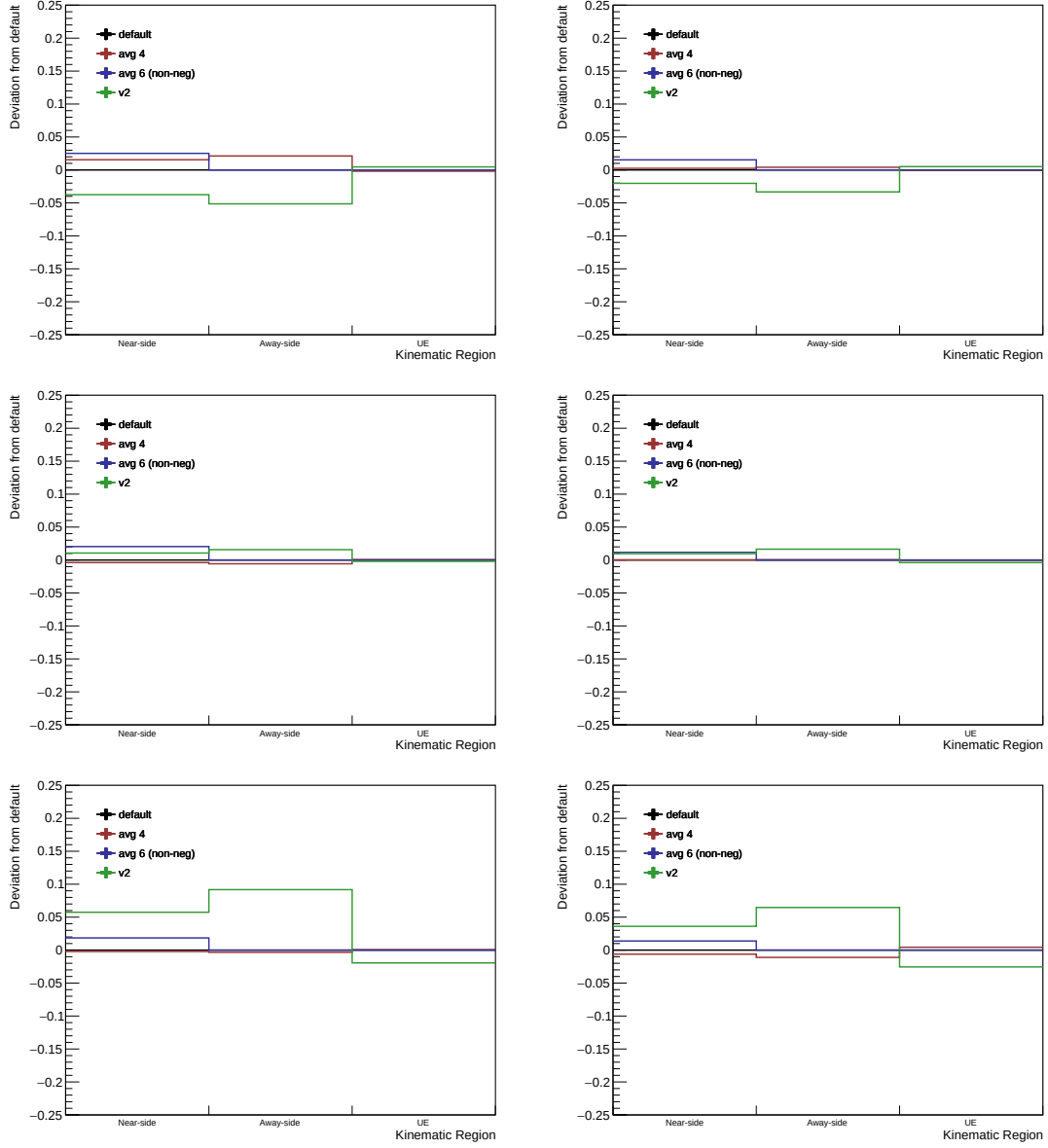


Figure 5.20: The deviation from the nominal h-h per-trigger yields for each yield extraction procedure variation (post Barlow check) in each kinematic region for the 0-20% (top), 20-50% (middle), and 50-80% (bottom) multiplicity bins in the lower (left) and higher (right) associated p_T bins. The systematic uncertainty for the yield extraction procedure is calculated by taking the RMS of these deviations for each kinematic region.

5.1.3 Near- and away-side width extraction

The extracted widths of the near- and away-side jet components from the $\Delta\varphi$ distributions are also subject to a fair amount of systematic uncertainty, both from the variations of the $\Delta\varphi$ distributions themselves as well as the techniques used to extract said widths. None of the $\Delta\varphi$ distributions variations are “new,” in that they have been discussed in some way within the previous sections. However, the effects of these variations on the extracted widths are not as straightforward as the effects on the yields, and thus deserve their own section. Furthermore, the fitting techniques used to extract the widths are different enough than the fitting techniques for yield extraction (Sections 5.1.2.4 and 5.1.2.5) that they should be discussed separately.

As a brief reminder, the nominal procedure for extracting the jet widths is by fitting the $\Delta\varphi$ distribution to the von Mises-based fit function,

$$f(\Delta\varphi) = U(\Delta\varphi) + \frac{A_{\text{NS}}}{2\pi I_0(k_{\text{NS}})} e^{k_{\text{NS}} \cos(\Delta\varphi - \mu_{\text{NS}})} + \frac{A_{\text{AS}}}{2\pi I_0(k_{\text{AS}})} e^{k_{\text{AS}} \cos(\Delta\varphi - \mu_{\text{AS}})}, \quad (5.16)$$

where A and μ are the amplitudes and means of the von Mises components, and k is a measure of the collimation of the distribution, which is inversely related to the width through

$$\sigma = \sqrt{-2 \ln \frac{I_1(\kappa)}{I_0(\kappa)}}. \quad (5.17)$$

In these equations, I_n refers to the modified Bessel function of the n th kind. During the fitting procedure, the means μ_{NS} and μ_{AS} are again fixed to 0 and π , respectively, and the $U(\Delta\varphi)$ term is fixed to the function obtained by fitting the UE which includes a non-zero v_2 contribution, as described in Section 5.1.2.2.

The reason for fixing the U component during fitting is subtle, as the von Mises distributions describe the data extremely well and generally allow for the variation of this component while still obtaining a convergent fit. However, the form of the Von Mises function,

$$f(x) = e^{k \cos(x)}, \quad (5.18)$$

presents a unique issue: if the width is sufficiently large, meaning k is sufficiently small (≈ 1), there is an “offset” from the U term that never tapers off. This is fundamentally different from a Gaussian, which will always converge to zero (or U in this case) at large enough x . A visual depiction of this effect can be seen in Figure 5.21. In most cases, this never presents an issue as the widths are usually

such that $k > 2$. However, in the lowest momentum bin for the more central h- Λ $\Delta\varphi$ distributions, allowing the U term to vary during the fitting procedure has a very large effect on the corresponding k value, as the fitting software tries to “absorb” this offset into U . Because of this, the U term is fixed during all fitting procedures, and instead the techniques for determining U are varied.

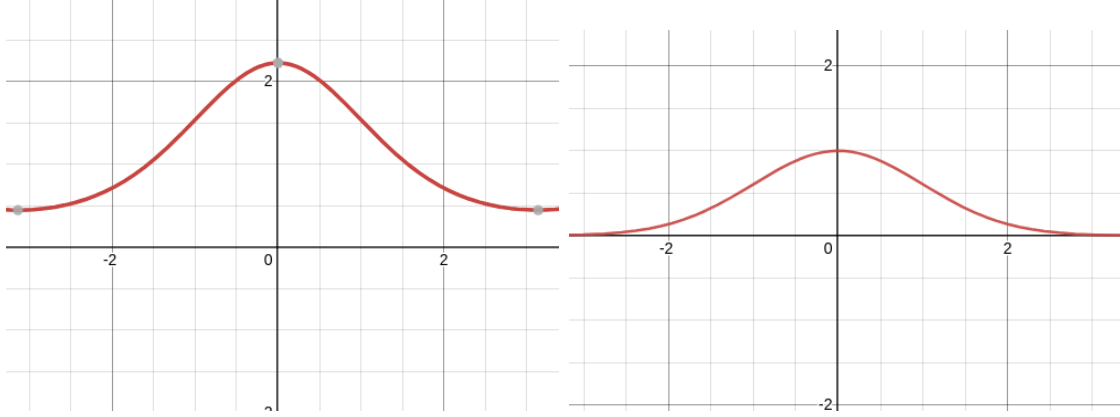


Figure 5.21: The Von Mises (left) and Gaussian (right) dist with $\kappa = 1$ and $\sigma = 1$. Note that the von Mises distribution does not approach zero at large x, while the Gaussian does.

5.1.3.1 Signal, sideband, and PID cut variations

Each of the signal, sideband, and PID cut variations that affect the $\Delta\varphi$ distributions (from Section 5.1.1) can also affect the corresponding extracted widths. To that end, the h- Λ $\Delta\varphi$ von Mises-based fits and extracted widths for each of these variations for all multiplicity and momentum bins can be seen in Figure 5.23. Note that these widths were extracted using the nominal procedure described at the beginning of this section. Deviations from the nominal near-side widths never exceed 3.5% in most cases, whereas the away-side width deviations are much larger, with some variations resulting in over a 10% change from the nominal value, even after removing statistically insignificant variations via the Barlow procedure in Section 5.1.3.3.

Again, problematic behavior arises from the PID cut variation, which requires a TOF hit for both of the Λ daughters, with both the near- and away-side widths being particularly sensitive to this cut. As the lower momentum daughter pions are usually deflected by the detector’s magnetic field before reaching the TOF, in cases when the

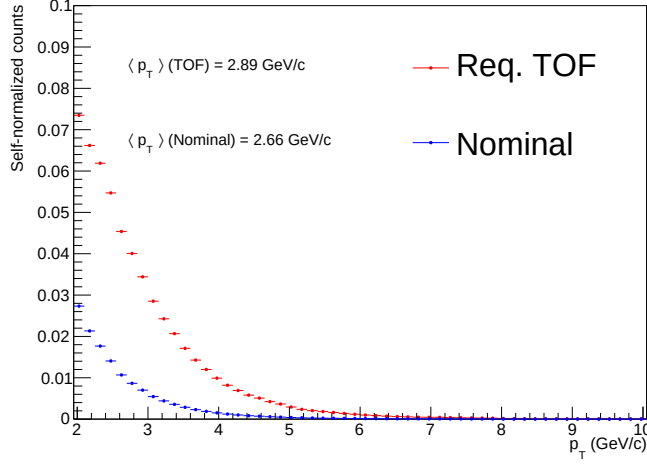


Figure 5.22: The p_T distributions of Λ candidates with and without the TOF signal requirement. The mean p_T of the Λ candidates with daughters that generate a TOF signal is nearly 10% higher than those without this requirement, which indicates that the requiring a TOF signal for the Λ daughters introduces a physical bias.

pion actually generates a TOF signal, its corresponding momentum is likely higher than usual. This would result in a higher-than-usual Λ momentum, which in turn would give lower-than-usual jet widths in the corresponding h- Λ correlations as jets become less collimated as their constituent momentum decreases. To test this, the p_T distributions of Λ candidates with and without the TOF signal are compared in Figure 5.22. The mean p_T of the Λ candidates with daughters that generate a TOF signal is around 10% higher than those without this requirement, which indicates that the TOF signal requirement introduces a physical bias into the h- Λ $\Delta\varphi$ distributions, manifesting as unusually low jet widths. Luckily, this requirement also happens to reduce the overall yield of Λ candidates by a huge margin, causing a large amount of statistical fluctuations in the corresponding h- Λ correlation distributions. Because of this, the TOF signal requirement ends up being excluded after the Barlow check. However, it is important to distinguish between excluding variations because they are statistically insignificant and excluding them because they introduce *physical* biases into the data. Had the data sample been larger, the TOF signal requirement would have likely survived the Barlow check, leaving no choice but to rely on the aforementioned argument.

5.1.3.2 Fitting procedure variations

Both of the fitting functions discussed in this thesis are of the form

$$f(\Delta\varphi) = U(\Delta\varphi) + f_{\text{NS}}(\Delta\varphi) + f_{\text{AS}}(\Delta\varphi), \quad (5.19)$$

where U is the underlying event function, and f_{NS} (f_{AS}) is the distribution that describes the near-side (away-side) jet. To estimate the systematic uncertainty associated with the fitting procedure, the following variations are considered:

1. **Varying $U(\Delta\varphi)$:** The $U(\Delta\varphi)$ term is varied by replacing the nominal v_2 -based UE function with a flat line equal to the average of the $\Delta\varphi$ distribution in the ranges $[-\frac{\pi}{2}, -\frac{\pi}{4}) \cup [\frac{\pi}{4}, \frac{5\pi}{8}) \cup [\frac{11\pi}{8}, \frac{3\pi}{2})$ and $[-\frac{\pi}{2}, -\frac{3\pi}{8}) \cup [\frac{3\pi}{8}, \frac{5\pi}{8}) \cup [\frac{11\pi}{8}, \frac{3\pi}{2})$ (i.e. the nominal and restricted-range UE variations from the yield extraction procedure)
2. **Varying the f_{NS} and f_{AS} functions:** The f_{NS} and f_{AS} functions are varied by replacing the nominal von Mises distributions with the Gaussian ones, as described in Section 5.1.2.4, and the U term is fixed to the average of the $\Delta\varphi$ distribution in the ranges $[-\frac{\pi}{2}, -\frac{\pi}{4}) \cup [\frac{\pi}{4}, \frac{5\pi}{8}) \cup [\frac{11\pi}{8}, \frac{3\pi}{2})$ (again, the nominal UE determination technique from the yield extraction procedure)

More variations were initially considered—namely using the v_2 -based UE with the Gaussian functions from Equation 5.13 and trying generalized Gaussians [177] to describe the jet components—but they were discarded as many of the fits did not converge for all multiplicity and momentum ranges³ despite a large amount of effort.

The choice of making the v_2 -based UE determination procedure the nominal one was not made lightly, as it breaks the symmetry with the nominal yield extraction technique. In the presence of non-zero elliptic flow (as is likely the case at higher multiplicities), the v_2 -based UE determination procedure is the most physically motivated, as it is the only one that takes into account the underlying event’s azimuthal anisotropy. The only reason this procedure was not chosen as the nominal technique for yield extraction is extremely specific to this analysis: at the time of writing this thesis, the only available h- ϕ (1020) correlation results in p-Pb at $\sqrt{s_{\text{NN}}} = 5.02$ TeV come in the form of the h- ϕ /h-h per-trigger yield ratios, where the yields are extracted assuming a flat UE. As mentioned in the abstract, one of the topics of this analysis

³This is a strict requirement, there are twelve fits in total, each with at least four free parameters, and the fitting software is not particularly robust.

involves investigating open versus hidden strangeness in the form of the $h\text{-}\Lambda/h\text{-}\phi$ per-trigger yield ratios in the different kinematic regions. This is done by taking a ratio of ratios, namely

$$\frac{(h\text{-}\Lambda)}{(h\text{-}h)_1} / \frac{(h\text{-}\phi)}{(h\text{-}h)_2} \quad (5.20)$$

where the subscripts 1 and 2 are used to differentiate between this research and the ϕ analysis, respectively. This only reduces to the $h\text{-}\Lambda/h\text{-}\phi$ ratios if two conditions are met: the first is that the $h\text{-}h$ distributions are the same (which is investigated more thoroughly in Section 5.2.4), and the second is that the yields are extracted from these dihadron distributions using the exact same procedure. While this is not required in the case of the $h\text{-}\Lambda$ yields, the same procedure is applied for the sake of consistency.

The resulting fits and extracted widths for each of the variations listed above in all multiplicity and momentum ranges for both the $h\text{-}\Lambda$ and $h\text{-}h$ cases can be seen in Figure 5.24. Again, only small deviations from the central values are observed in the near-side widths across all variations, with the largest percent difference being around 3% across all multiplicity and momentum bins for both the $h\text{-}\Lambda$ and $h\text{-}h$ distributions. Interestingly, the away-side widths appear to be much more sensitive to the inclusion of v_2 , as all variations from the nominal technique—again, each variation assumes a flat UE—result in widths which are systematically lower than the central values by around 5-10%. This is a strange result, as the v_2 -based UE is completely symmetric about $\Delta\varphi = \pi/2$, and thus should affect the near-side widths in the same way as the away-side. As mentioned above, including v_2 in the UE is the more *physically* motivated choice, and therefore is chosen to be nominal despite these large deviations. Note that the Gaussian and von Mises widths are more similar in the cases where the flat UE is used, indicating that the observed deviations are not due to the choice of fitting function.

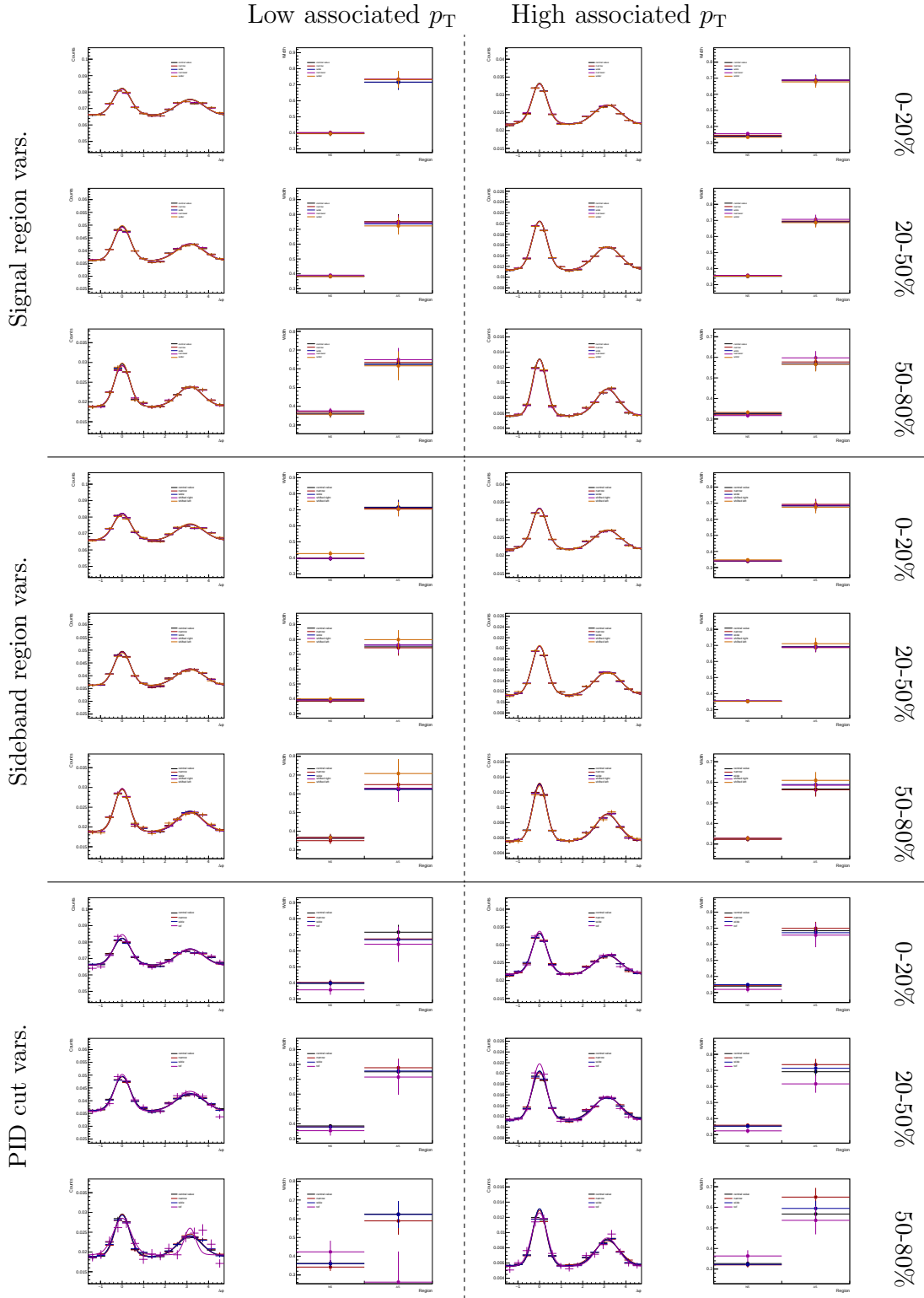


Figure 5.23: The resulting von Mises fits and extracted jet widths after the signal, sideband and PID cut variations are applied to the h - Λ $\Delta\varphi$ distributions.

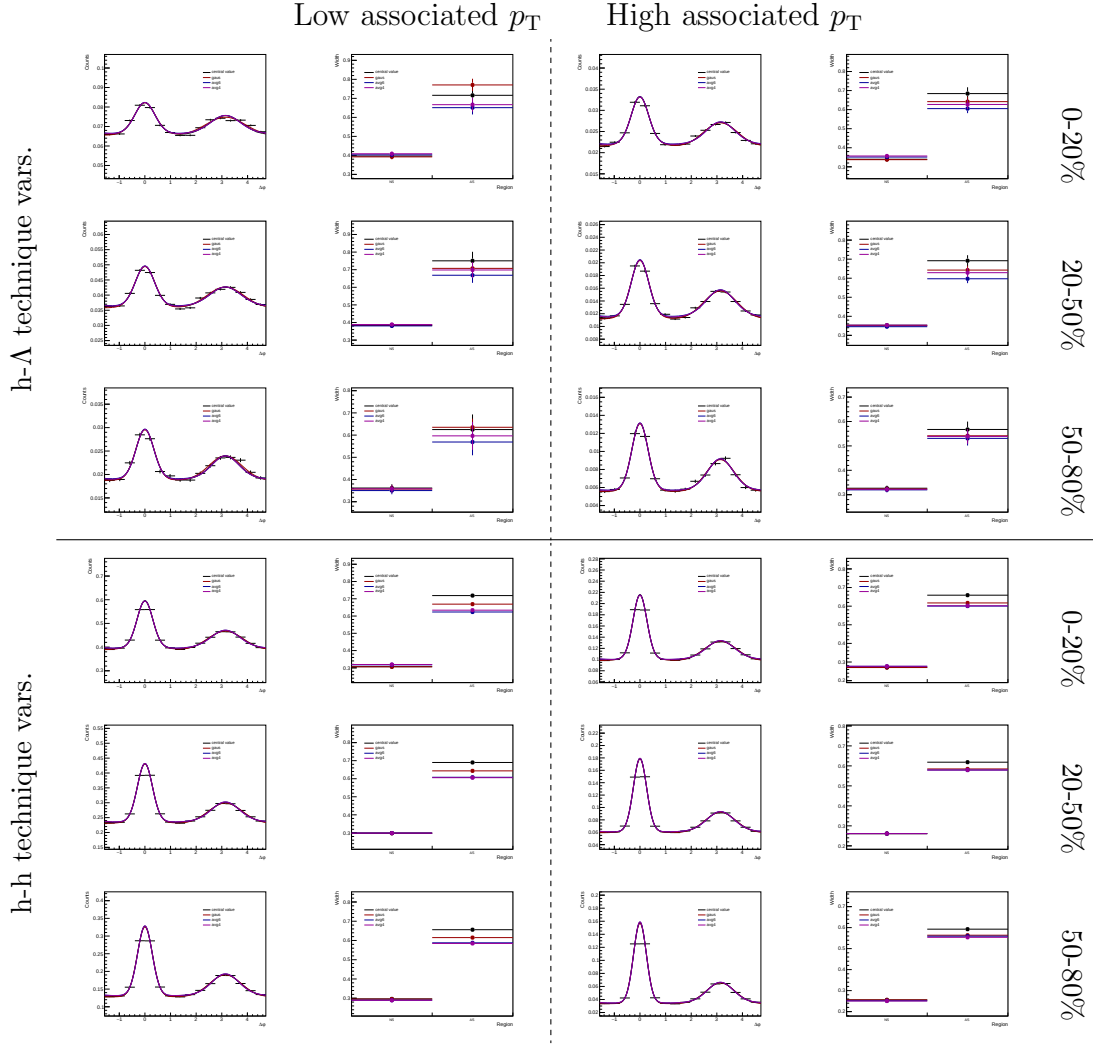


Figure 5.24: The resulting h- Λ (top) and h-h (bottom) von Mises fits and extracted jet widths in each multiplicity and momentum bin after each variation of the fitting procedure.

5.1.3.3 Barlow check for width extraction

Again, following the same techniques as outlined in Sections 5.1.1.4 and 5.1.2.6, a Barlow check is performed for the variations presented in this section that affect the extracted near- and away-side widths. As was before, if the majority of the extracted h- Λ widths for a given variation have $|N\sigma_{RB}| < 1$, that variation is excluded from the systematic uncertainty calculation. This majority is calculated using both the near- and away-side jet components across all multiplicity bins and associated momentum bins. Again, the dihadron widths are not considered for this procedure⁴, and any fitting technique variation that is excluded from the uncertainty calculation as the result of this check for the h- Λ widths will also be excluded for the h-h case. Visual depictions of the Barlow procedure can be seen in Figure 5.25.

As a result of the check, the following variations were excluded from the systematic uncertainty calculation for the jet widths:

- Signal: Wide, Wider
- Sideband: Wide, Narrow
- PID: Require TOF

Curiously, these are the same variations that were excluded for the $\Delta\varphi$ distributions, which is *mostly*⁵ a coincidence.

5.1.3.4 Width extraction systematics, summarized

The systematic uncertainties associated with the h- Λ and h-h jet width extraction for each multiplicity and associated momentum bin can be seen in Tables 5.11 (h- Λ) and 5.12 (h-h), with visual depictions shown in Figures 5.26 (h- Λ) and 5.27. The total systematic uncertainties are obtained by adding the individual uncertainties in quadrature. Note that the away-side width uncertainties are much larger than the near-side, indicating that constraining the away-side jet width is a much more

⁴Due to extremely small statistical errors, see Section 5.1.2.6

⁵There is obviously some correlation between variations in the individual $\Delta\varphi$ bins and the widths. Consider a hypothetical variation that causes an unusually large spike in a $\Delta\varphi$ bin near zero: this would certainly cause the near-side width to be considerably smaller than normal. This is an extreme example, however, and generally these variations affect the individual $\Delta\varphi$ bins in similar ways.

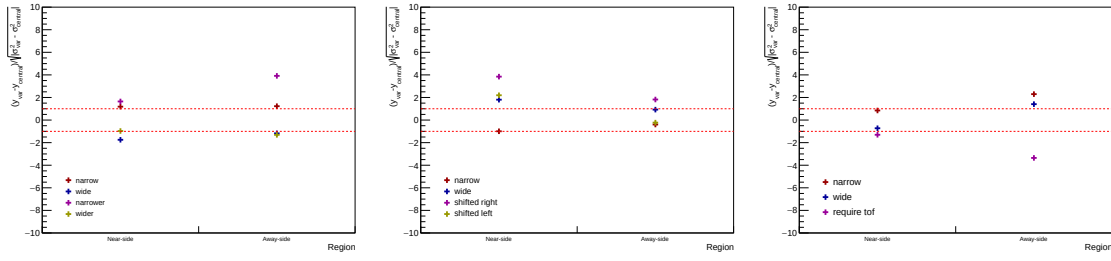


Figure 5.25: Barlow check for the width extraction procedure for the signal (left), sideband (middle), and PID (right) variations in the 20-50% multiplicity bin. The red lines represent $N\sigma_{RB} = \pm 1$, and if the majority of the points fall within the red lines (across all p_T and multiplicity bins), they are excluded from the width systematic uncertainty calculation.

difficult procedure, especially in the presence of non-zero elliptic flow (as discussed in Section 5.1.3.2). As the width uncertainties do not exhibit any significant multiplicity dependence, the multiplicity-uncorrelated portion of these uncertainties is not reported.

Both the topological selection and associated hadron efficiency uncertainties are given in the tables and figures, which were obtained by randomly varying the $\Delta\varphi$ distributions within their respective systematic uncertainties (Table 5.1) and extracting the widths using the nominal procedure. As the topological selection and tracking efficiency uncertainties were not directly calculated in this analysis, these results serve as a “best guess” for how the widths would be affected by variations in the corresponding selection criteria. The results of this procedure for the h- Λ and h-h distributions in the 20-50% multiplicity bin for both associated momentum ranges can be seen in Figure 5.28.

Mult.	p_T	Peak	Signal	Sideband	PID	Fit proc.	Topo.	Total
0-20%	low	NS	1.19	5.41	1.19	2.09	3.40	6.93
20-50%	low	NS	1.13	2.70	1.74	0.93	3.40	4.90
50-80%	low	NS	3.20	1.19	3.82	2.05	3.40	6.48
0-20%	low	AS	2.53	1.64	6.21	7.91	2.40	10.77
20-50%	low	AS	0.57	4.68	2.62	8.16	2.40	10.07
50-80%	low	AS	2.88	9.43	4.11	5.88	2.40	12.43
0-20%	high	NS	3.44	1.66	2.19	3.51	3.10	6.43
20-50%	high	NS	1.10	0.48	1.09	1.35	3.10	3.75
50-80%	high	NS	2.46	0.56	1.68	1.54	3.10	4.60
0-20%	high	AS	0.51	1.00	1.99	8.95	6.10	11.07
20-50%	high	AS	1.56	1.93	5.02	10.33	6.10	13.24
50-80%	high	AS	3.93	5.74	10.80	5.40	6.10	15.21

Table 5.11: The final systematic errors from the h- Λ $\Delta\varphi$ near-side (NS) and away-side (AS) width extraction for each multiplicity bin in the lower (top) and higher (bottom) associated p_T bins. The total systematic error is calculated by adding each systematic error in quadrature.

Mult.	p_T	Peak	Fit proc.	Trk. eff.	Total
0-20%	low	NS	2.21	1.00	2.42
20-50%	low	NS	0.21	1.00	1.02
50-80%	low	NS	1.74	1.00	2.01
0-20%	low	AS	8.75	1.50	8.87
20-50%	low	AS	6.66	1.50	6.82
50-80%	low	AS	6.91	1.50	7.07
0-20%	high	NS	1.86	1.00	2.11
20-50%	high	NS	0.12	1.00	1.01
50-80%	high	NS	1.47	1.00	1.78
0-20%	high	AS	8.02	1.50	8.16
20-50%	high	AS	6.06	1.50	6.24
50-80%	high	AS	5.73	1.50	5.93

Table 5.12: The final systematic errors from the h-h $\Delta\varphi$ near-side (NS) and away-side (AS) width extraction for each multiplicity bin in the lower (top) and higher (bottom) associated p_T bins. The total systematic error is calculated by adding each systematic error in quadrature.

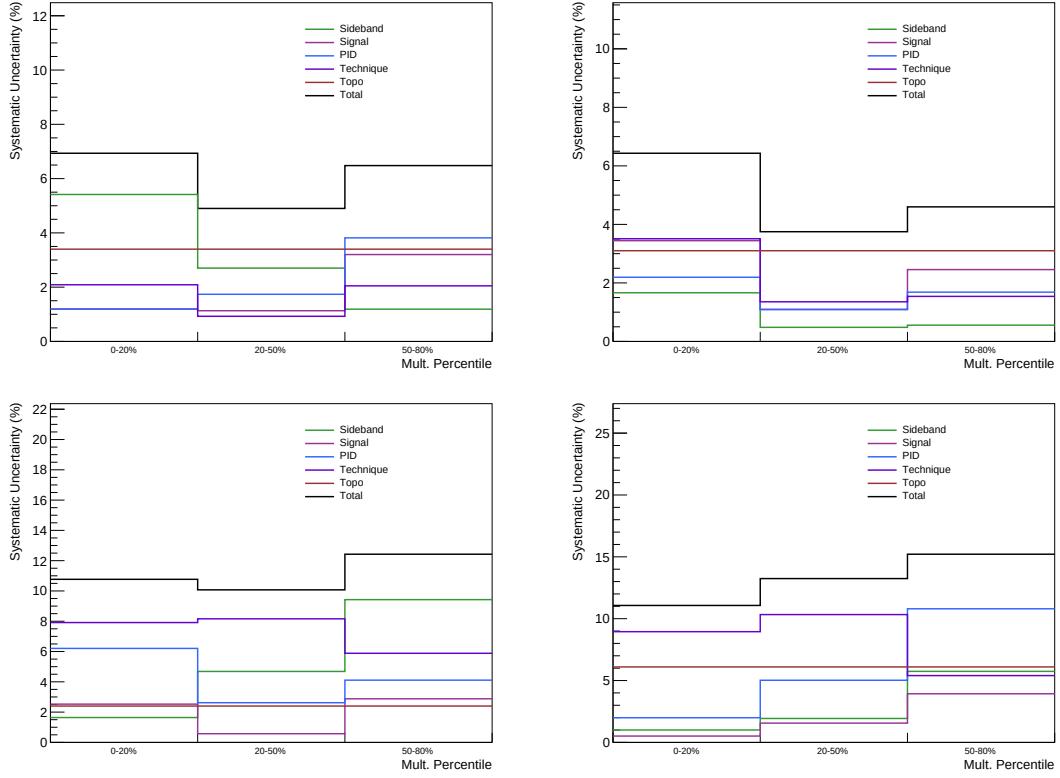


Figure 5.26: Final systematic errors for the h - Λ $\Delta\varphi$ near-side (top) and away-side (bottom) width extraction for each multiplicity bin in the lower (left) and higher (right) associated p_T bins.

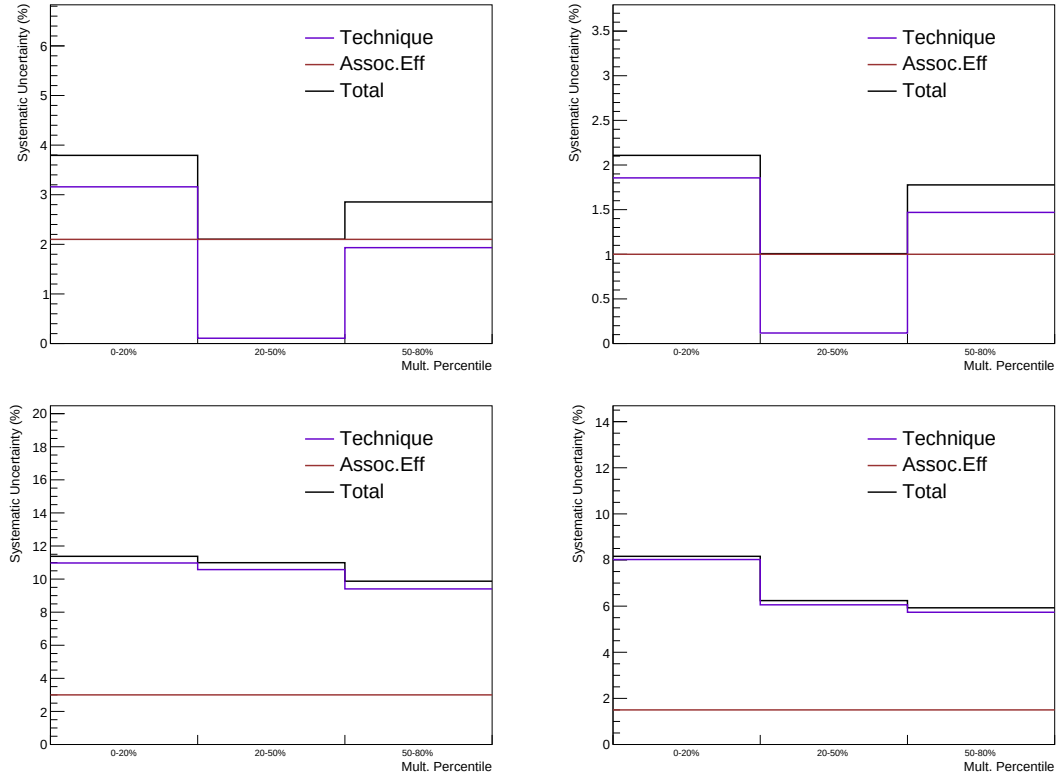


Figure 5.27: Final systematic errors for the h-h $\Delta\varphi$ near-side (top) and away-side (bottom) width extraction for each multiplicity bin in the lower (left) and higher (right) associated p_T bins.

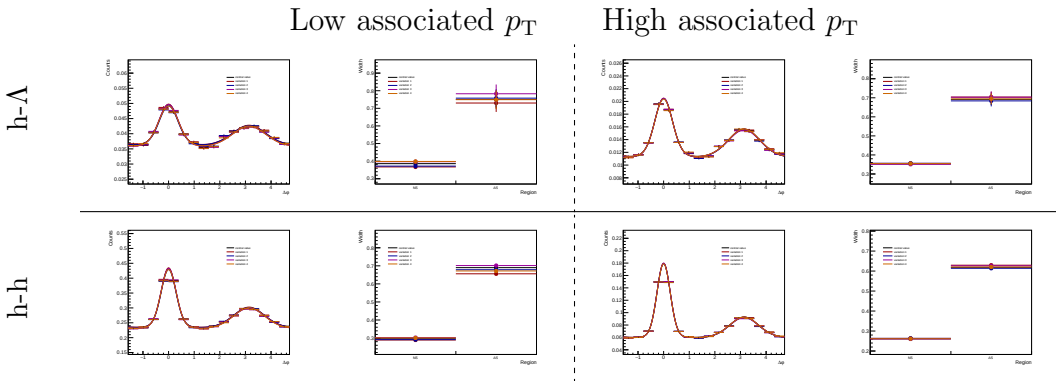


Figure 5.28: The resulting h-Λ (top) and h-h (bottom) von Mises fits and extracted jet widths in the 20-50% multiplicity bin for each momentum bin after random variations of the individual $\Delta\varphi$ bins within the topological selection (h-Λ) and tracking efficiency (h-h) uncertainties from Table 5.1.

5.1.4 Final systematics tables

For ease of reference, all of the final systematic uncertainties discussed in the previous sections have been consolidated into Tables 5.13 (h- Λ) and 5.14 (h-h).

Table 5.13: The final systematic uncertainties for the h- Λ $\Delta\varphi$ distributions, the per-trigger jet and UE yields, and the jet widths in all multiplicity and associated momentum bins. The fraction of the systematic uncertainty which is uncorrelated with multiplicity is reported separately in parentheses for the extracted yields. The low (high) momentum bin is such that $1.5 < p_T^{\text{assoc.}} < 2.5$ GeV/ c ($2.5 < p_T^{\text{assoc.}} < 4.0$ GeV/ c).

Mult. and p_T bin	$\Delta\varphi$ dist.	Y_{near}	Y_{away}	Y_{UE}	σ_{NS}	σ_{away}
0-20%, low	3.3%	5.5(2.7)%	5.6(2.8)%	3.1(0.7)%	6.9%	10.8%
20-50%, low	3.4%	4.9(3.1)%	5.2(3.6)%	3.2(1.0)%	4.9%	10.1%
50-80%, low	3.8%	6.3(5.8)%	7.2(7.0)%	3.7(2.2)%	6.5%	12.4%
0-20%, high	3.2%	5.5(2.9)%	6.1(3.7)%	3.2(0.7)%	6.4%	11.1%
20-50%, high	3.3%	5.9(4.3)%	6.5(5.4)%	3.3(1.3)%	3.8%	13.2%
50-80%, high	4.1%	4.8(4.5)%	5.3(5.5)%	3.7(2.4)%	4.6%	15.2%

Table 5.14: The final systematic uncertainties for the h-h $\Delta\varphi$ distributions, the per-trigger jet and UE yields, and the jet widths in all multiplicity and associated momentum bins. The fraction of the systematic uncertainty which is uncorrelated with multiplicity is reported separately in parentheses for the extracted yields. The low (high) momentum bin is such that $1.5 < p_T^{\text{assoc.}} < 2.5$ GeV/ c ($2.5 < p_T^{\text{assoc.}} < 4.0$ GeV/ c).

Mult. and p_T bin	$\Delta\varphi$ dist.	Y_{near}	Y_{away}	Y_{UE}	σ_{NS}	σ_{away}
0-20%, low	3.5%	4.5(1.7)%	4.8(2.3)%	3.5(0.2)%	2.4%	8.9%
20-50%, low	3.5%	3.8(1.3)%	3.6(1.9)%	3.5(0.2)%	1.0%	6.8%
50-80%, low	3.5%	4.9(3.9)%	6.4(6.2)%	3.7(1.2)%	2.0%	7.1%
0-20%, high	3.5%	3.8(1.0)%	4.0(1.7)%	3.5(0.2)%	2.1%	8.2%
20-50%, high	3.5%	3.6(0.7)%	3.6(1.2)%	3.5(0.3)%	1.0%	6.2%
50-80%, high	3.5%	4.2(2.3)%	5.2(4.1)%	3.8(1.5)%	1.8%	5.9%

5.2 Cross-checks

As mentioned in the introduction to this chapter, this section presents a number of cross-checks that were performed to verify the validity and robustness of the analysis procedure.

5.2.1 Monte Carlo closure tests

One of the most common procedures for verifying the validity of an experimental analysis comes in the form of a **Monte Carlo closure test** [178]. The basic steps of any MC closure test are as follows:

1. Generate a large sample of simulated events using a Monte Carlo generator, which models both the physics of the collision and the detector response
2. Apply the same analysis method and selection criteria to the detector-simulated events as to the experimental data to obtain a **reconstructed** observable
3. Compare the reconstructed observable with the **ground-truth** observable, which is obtained directly from the generator-level particles

Generally the third step is done by taking a ratio of the reconstructed observable to the ground-truth observable, which should be consistent with unity if the analysis procedure is valid. Significant deviations from unity would indicate that the experimental procedure introduces a non-physical bias to the measurement, which should be addressed.

For the Monte Carlo closure tests presented in this section, the p-Pb collision events are simulated using the DPMJet generator [114], with the ALICE detector response to the simulated particles handled by the GEANT [163] software package. The reconstructed h- Λ and h-h 2D correlation distributions are generated using the same procedure as described in 4. In particular, this means that:

- Both the reconstructed trigger and associated Λ (h) pass the track cuts described in Tables 4.2 and 4.5 (4.3), respectively

- To avoid issues with PID using GEANT⁶, the Λ daughter tracks are verified to be from a proton/pion by checking their corresponding generator-level particles
- The efficiency and acceptance corrections are applied to the h-h and h- Λ distributions in the same way as described in Section 4.5
- The additional corrections (sideband subtraction, signal scaling, and two-track template) are applied to the h- Λ distributions as they are in Section 4.5.3

For the ground-truth distributions, the trigger and associated Λ (h) are taken directly from the generator-level particles. The same kinematic cuts are also applied, namely the trigger is required to have momentum $4.0 < p_T < 8.0$ GeV/ c , the associated Λ (h) have the same momentum ranges as the reconstructed case, and all particles are required to fall within $|\eta| < 0.8$. Applying these pseudorapidity cuts on the trigger and associated particles ensures that the underlying physics⁷ is the same as the reconstructed case. Unfortunately this requirement also introduces the same triangular shape along $\Delta\eta$ in the correlation distributions as seen in data, which is corrected for using the mixed-event technique described in Section 4.5.

Both the reconstructed and ground-truth 2D correlation distributions are projected onto $\Delta\varphi$ in the range $|\Delta\eta| < 1.2$, and the results for the h- Λ and h-h $\Delta\varphi$ distributions are shown for each associated p_T bin in Figures 5.29 (h- Λ) and 5.30 (h-h), along with the corresponding (reconstructed)/(ground-truth) distribution ratios. A fit to the ratio is also shown, which is consistent with unity in all cases. This indicates that the analysis procedure is valid, and that the corrections applied to the h- Λ and h-h distributions are not introducing any non-physical biases to the $\Delta\varphi$ distribution measurements. As all of the observables are derived directly from these distributions, it is safe to assume the reconstructed and ground-truth versions of these observables are also consistent with each other.

While the MC closure tests provide a general framework for checking the validity of an experimental analysis, there are a few more specific checks that are performed to ensure the robustness of this analysis, which are described in the following sections.

⁶The $n\sigma_{\text{TPC,TOF}}$ values predicted by GEANT differ from experimental data by a large margin, so using GEANT for PID is generally avoided whenever possible.

⁷Particle production is rapidity-dependent, so choosing particles in a different rapidity range could alter the spectrum.

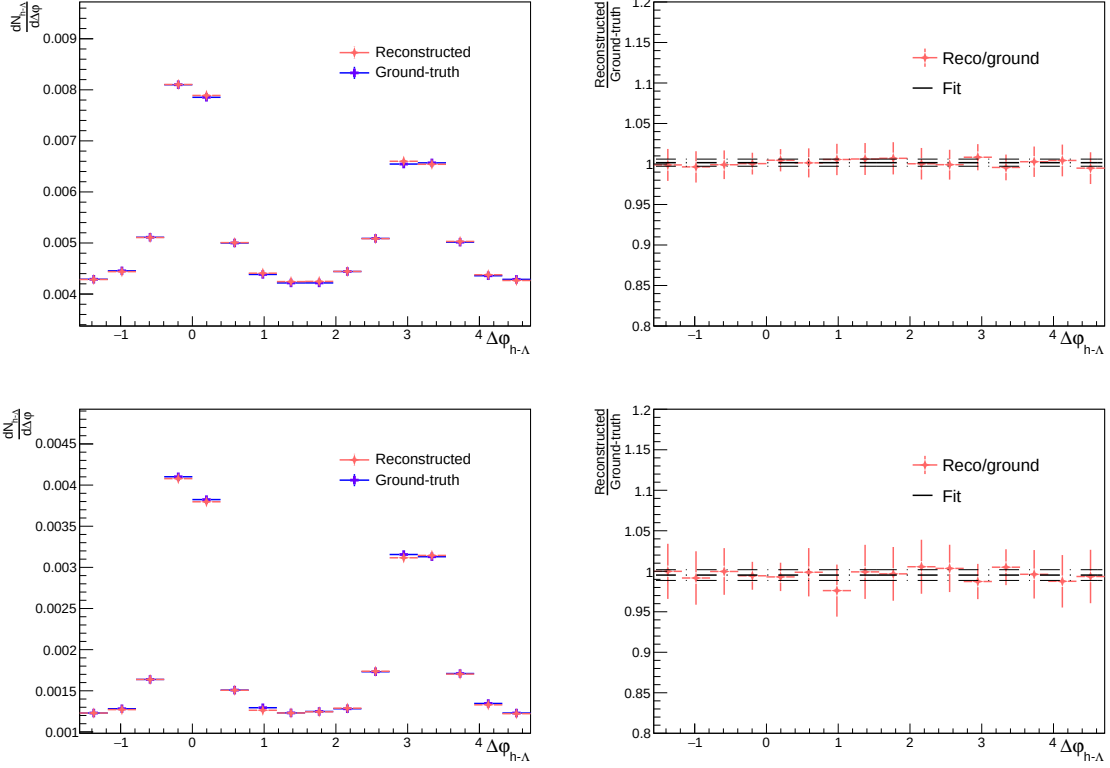


Figure 5.29: The reconstructed (pink) and ground-truth (blue) $h-\Lambda$ $\Delta\varphi$ distributions in the lower (top) and higher (bottom) associated p_T bins, along with a (reconstructed)/(ground-truth) ratio and straight-line fit with errors shown as dashed lines. The ratio is consistent with unity, and thus the corrections applied to the $h-\Lambda$ distributions are valid.

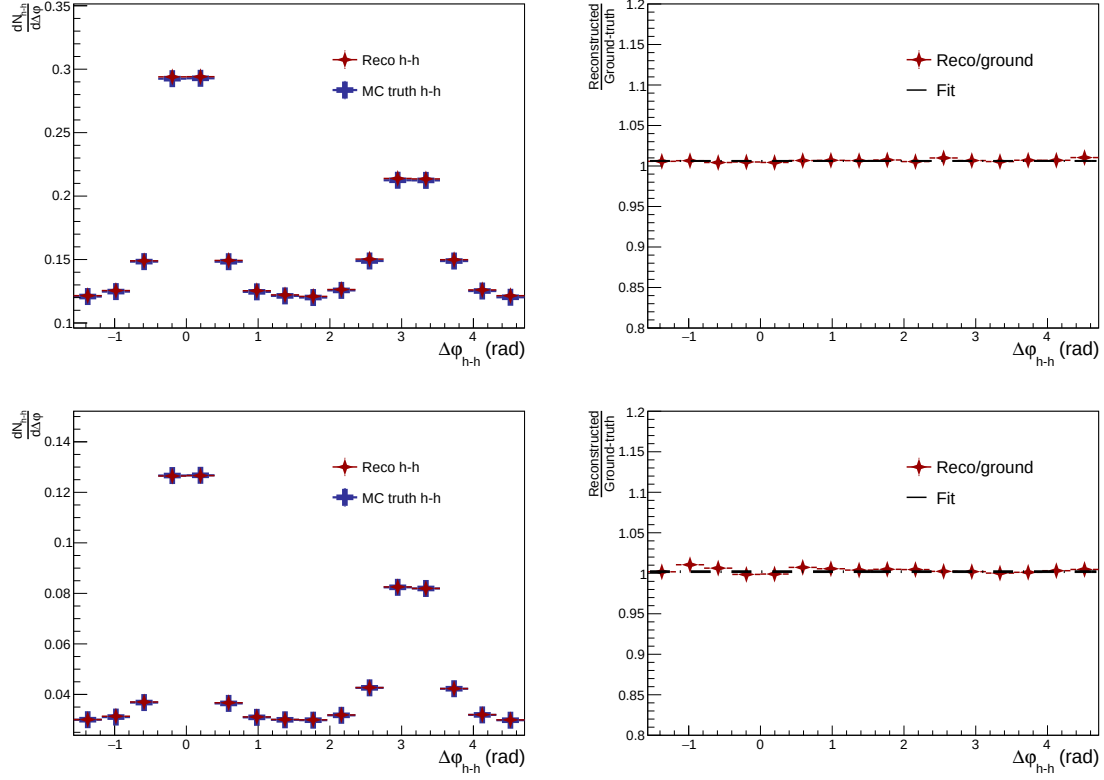


Figure 5.30: The reconstructed (pink) and ground-truth (blue) h-h $\Delta\varphi$ distributions in the lower (top) and higher (bottom) associated p_T bins, along with a (reconstructed)/(ground-truth) ratio and straight-line fit with errors shown as dashed lines. Again, the ratio is consistent with unity, and thus the corrections applied to the h-h distributions are valid.

5.2.2 Investigating radial flow effects

Any multiplicity-differential analysis involving a sample of particles within a fixed p_T momentum window will be subject to **radial flow** effects. Radial (or directed) flow [104] can be characterized by the increase of the average transverse momentum $\langle p_T \rangle$ with increasing event multiplicity for a given particle species. This could result in an increased yield integrated within a fixed p_T window, and that increase may be different for different particle species. As this thesis presents many results concerning the $\Lambda/h(\pi)$ ratio as a function of multiplicity within fixed p_T ranges, it is important to investigate the effect radial flow may have on the final results.

Luckily, the effects of radial flow have *already* been thoroughly investigated for the $\phi(1020)/\pi$ ratio, where it was found that radial flow causes a larger increase in the π yield than the ϕ yield within the $2 < p_T < 4$ GeV/ c momentum window. This would result in a *decrease* in the ϕ/π ratio with increasing multiplicity. Thus, any observation of an *increase* in the ϕ/π ratio with increasing multiplicity can not be attributed to radial flow effects. Importantly, the Λ baryon shares a similar mass (1.115 vs. 1.020 GeV/ c^2) and p_T spectrum shape (shown in Figure 5.31) to the ϕ meson. As such, any conclusion regarding the radial flow effects (which are determined using these two observables) on the Λ/π results can be inferred from the ϕ/π study. A brief summary of the ϕ/π radial flow study is presented below.

5.2.2.1 Radial flow effects on the ϕ/π ratio

First, the mean p_T of both the ϕ and π were taken from published p-Pb data in the 0-5% and 60-80% multiplicity percentiles. Then, the momentum spectra of the ϕ and π were fit to the simplified Boltzman function,

$$B(p_T) = \frac{C}{T(m + T)} p_T e^{-(m_T - m)/T}, \quad (5.21)$$

where m is the particle mass, m_T is the particle's transverse mass ($= \sqrt{p_T^2 + m^2}$), T is the temperature, and C is a normalization constant. The temperature T was found such that the mean p_T of the fit function matched the published mean p_T values. The resulting fits are shown for the ϕ and the π in both multiplicity bins in Figure 5.32. The $2 < p_T < 4$ GeV/ c momentum window is also highlighted.

The ratio of the yields in the higher multiplicity bin to the lower multiplicity bin within the momentum window was then calculated for both the ϕ and the π , which

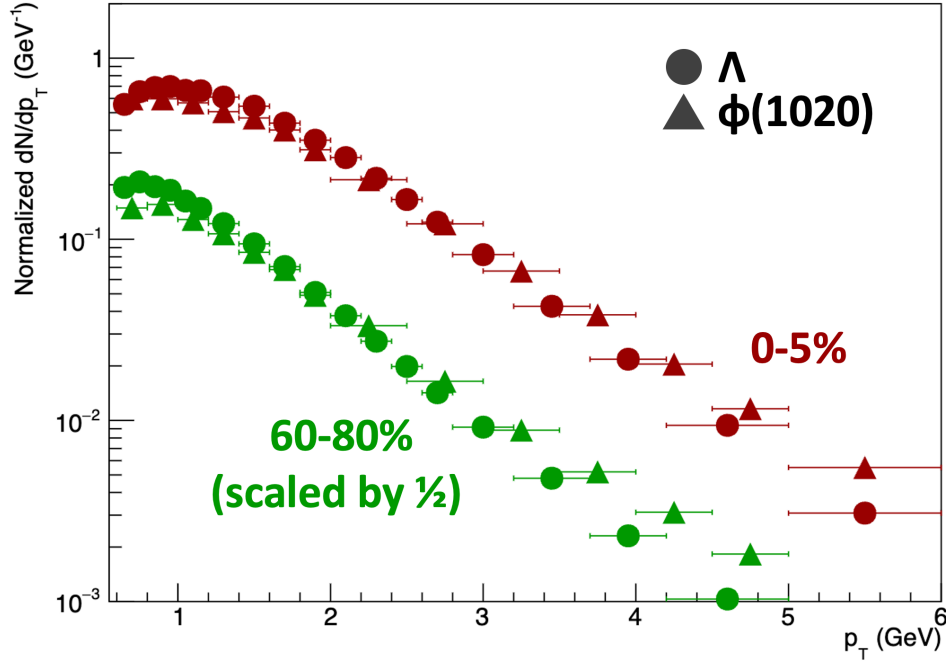


Figure 5.31: The p_T spectra shape of the ϕ (triangles) and Λ (squares) in p-Pb collisions at $\sqrt{s_{NN}} = 5.02$ TeV in the 0-5% (red) and 60-80% (green) multiplicity bins. Both spectra in the 0-5% have been normalized to unity, whereas the 60-80% spectra has been normalized to 0.5 for visibility. The Λ and ϕ spectra shapes are very similar in both multiplicity bins.

revealed that the ϕ yield increases by around 30%, whereas the π yield increases by nearly 200%.

5.2.3 Correlations with a single trigger

A central feature of this analysis relies on the assumption that the per-trigger pairwise yields from the h- Λ or h-h distributions are roughly equal to the per-trigger associated yields for Λ baryons or charged hadrons in events that have a trigger hadron, so that the (h- Λ)/(h-h) yield results can be interpreted as the Λ /h ratio in each region. This is only true if there is only a single trigger hadron in each event, which is obviously not the case across a large event sample. To see why this is required, consider two events: the first has a single trigger with three associated particles, while the second has two triggers with three associated particles. In the first event, there are

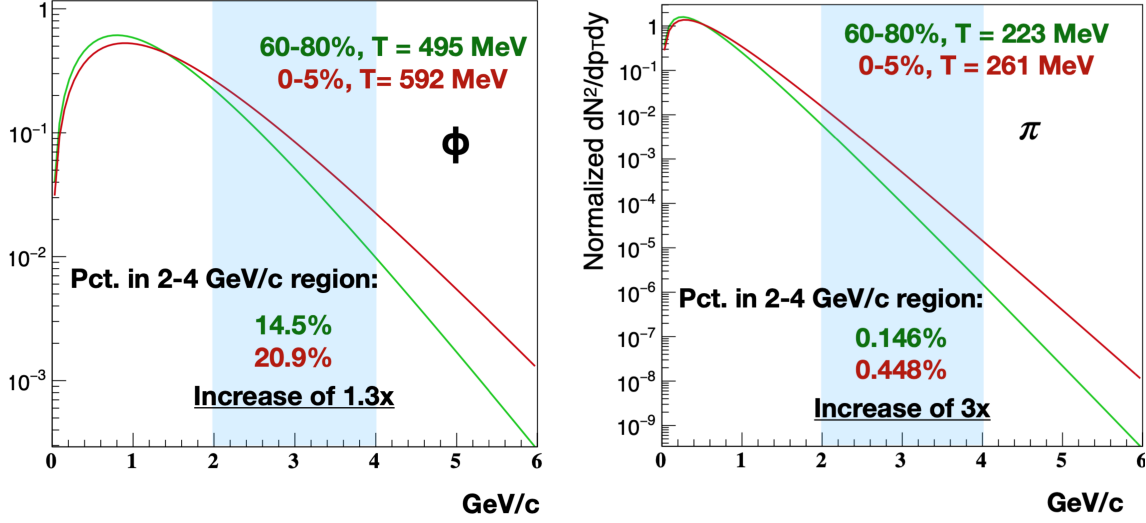


Figure 5.32: The fits to the momentum spectra of the ϕ (left) and π (right) in the 0-5% (red) and 60-80% (green) multiplicity bins, with fit function given by Equation 5.21. The $2 < p_T < 4$ GeV/c momentum window is highlighted in blue.

three trigger-associated pairs, which corresponds exactly to the number of associated particles in the event. In the second, there are twice as many pairs as there are associated particles, meaning that the pair-wise yield “double counts” the associated particles. A diagram of this effect is shown in Figure 5.33. This effect scales with the number of triggers: if there are N triggers in an event, there would be N times as many pairs as associated particles. This diagram also introduces another subtle effect of multiple triggers: if triggers t_1 and t_2 belong to separate jets within a single event, then the associated particles that fall into the jet-like regions when correlated with t_1 could be mistakenly placed in the “underlying event” when correlated with t_2 , artificially inflating the UE yields.

Luckily, less than 1% of all events have more than a single trigger, as shown in Figure 5.34. Even still, the effect of multiple triggers on the per-trigger pair-wise yield is investigated by repeating the same analysis procedure as described in the previous chapter, with one change:

- If an event has more than one trigger, only the trigger with the highest momentum within the $4.0 < p_T < 8.0$ GeV/c range is used

This guarantees that no associated particles will be counted more than once, at the

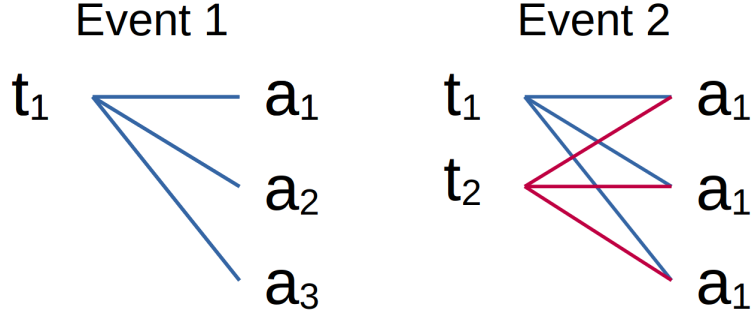


Figure 5.33: A diagram showing the effect of multiple triggers on the per-trigger pair-wise yield. In the first event, there is a single trigger with three associated particles, so the pair-wise yield is equal to the number of associated particles. In the second event, there are two triggers with three associated particles, so the pair-wise yield is twice the number of associated particles.

expense of a slightly modified trigger p_T spectrum⁸. The final single trigger h- Λ and h-h $\Delta\varphi$ distributions for each multiplicity bin are compared with the original method (all trigger) distributions in Figure 5.35. A flat deviation of around 5% is observed for both the h- Λ and h-h cases, which is consistent across all multiplicity bins.

As the (single trigger)/(all trigger) distribution ratios are mostly flat for both the h- Λ and h-h distributions across all multiplicity bins, the effect on the final yield measurements would only be a $\approx 5\%$ change of scale along the y-axis, and the ratio measurements would remain unchanged. Furthermore, this scale factor is the same across all multiplicity bins, indicating that using the standard per-trigger correlation method accurately captures the multiplicity-dependent behavior of the Λ/h ratios in events with a trigger. Because the conclusions drawn from the results of this thesis only rely on the relative y-axis behavior of the measured observables, the effect of multiple triggers on the final distributions is negligible.

⁸Selecting the highest p_T trigger in the 4-8 GeV/ c range usually still amounts to selecting a ≈ 4 GeV/ c particle.

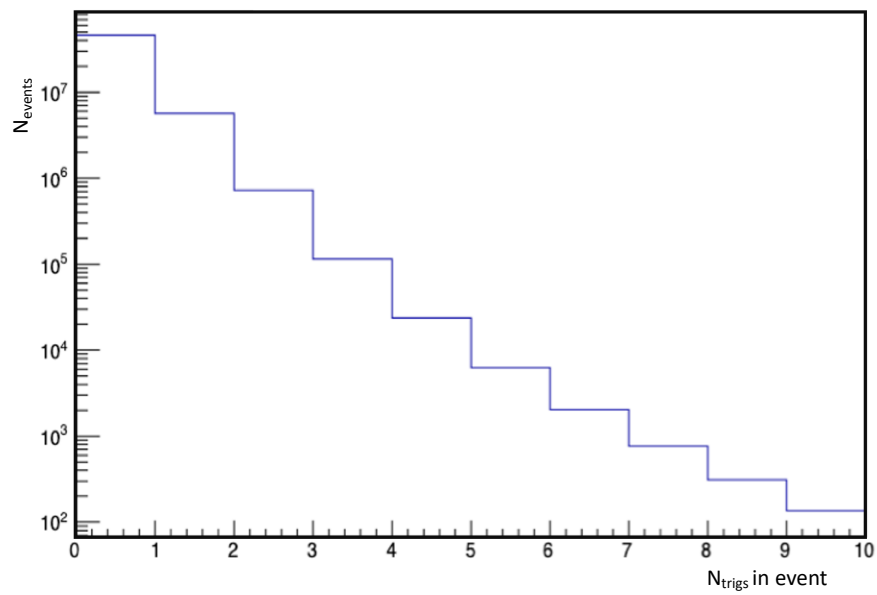


Figure 5.34: A log-plot showing the number of triggers per event across the entire data sample. Only a small fraction of events have at least a single trigger, and of those events, only a small fraction have more than one trigger.

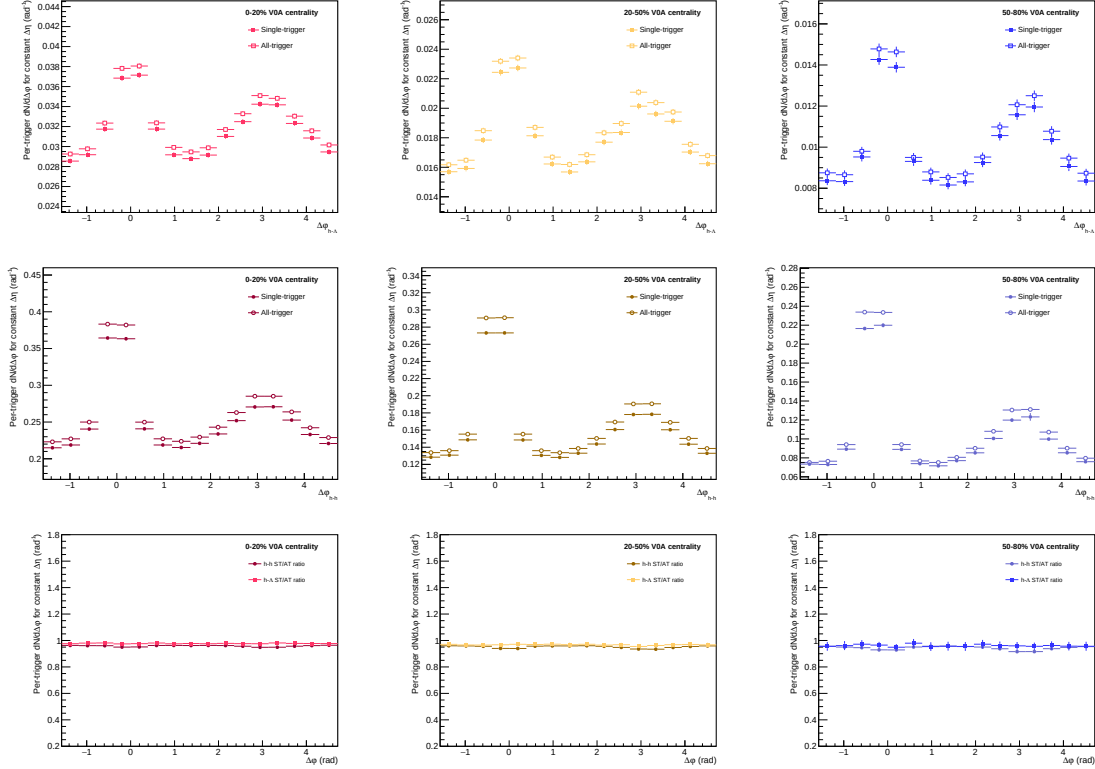


Figure 5.35: The per-trigger h- Λ (top) and h-h (middle) $\Delta\phi$ distribution comparison between using a single trigger (closed points) and all triggers (open points) in a given event, along with the (single trigger)/(all trigger) distribution ratio (bottom), for the 0-20% (left), 20-50% (center), and 50-80% (bottom) multiplicity bins in the associated momentum range $2.0 < p_T < 4.0$ GeV/c. The distributions are nearly identical up to a ≈ 0.95 scale factor, which is constant as a function of multiplicity.

5.2.4 Dihadron comparison with ϕ analysis

As mentioned in Section 5.1.3.2, the differences between open and hidden strangeness are investigated by taking the $\Lambda/\phi(1020)$ per-trigger yield ratios in the different kinematic regions (e.g. near-side jet, away-side jet, and underlying event). This is done by taking a ratio of ratios, namely

$$\frac{(h-\Lambda)}{(h-h)_1} / \frac{(h-\phi)}{(h-h)_2}, \quad (5.22)$$

where the $(h-\phi)/(h-h)_2$ ratio in the denominator is taken from previously published results in p-Pb collisions at $\sqrt{s_{\text{NN}}} = 5.02$ TeV which use the same angular correlation techniques to extract the per-trigger yields in the different regions [158]. This only reduces to the per-trigger $(h-\Lambda)/(h-\phi) \approx \Lambda/\phi$ yield ratios if two conditions are met:

1. The $(h-h)_1$ and $(h-h)_2$ yields are identical
2. The yields are extracted using the same procedure

Condition 2 has been met by design, as both analyses assume a flat UE taken as the average of the correlation distributions in the same $\Delta\varphi$ regions, and they both use bin-wise summation to extract the per-trigger yields. Condition 1, however, needs to be checked more thoroughly. While all of the selection criteria is the same between the two, the analyses were performed by two different humans with vastly different coding styles.

To this end, a direct comparison between the dihadron per-trigger $\Delta\varphi$ distributions from this analysis and the ϕ analysis is shown in Figure 5.36. The distributions are nearly identical across all multiplicity bins, which is indicated by the ratios at the bottom of the figure never deviating unity. As such, the cancellation of the $(h-h)_1$ and $(h-h)_2$ yields in Equation 5.22 is valid.

5.2.5 Resonance technique for Λ reconstruction

The Λ baryons used in this analysis are reconstructed by exploiting their characteristic V^0 decay topology, as discussed in Section 4.3. However, this method introduces a small physical bias in the Λ sample: only Λ s which decay far enough from the primary vertex to be reconstructed as V^0 s (i.e. they have a detector-resolvable secondary vertex) are considered. While the average decay length of the Λ is quite large ($c\tau \approx$

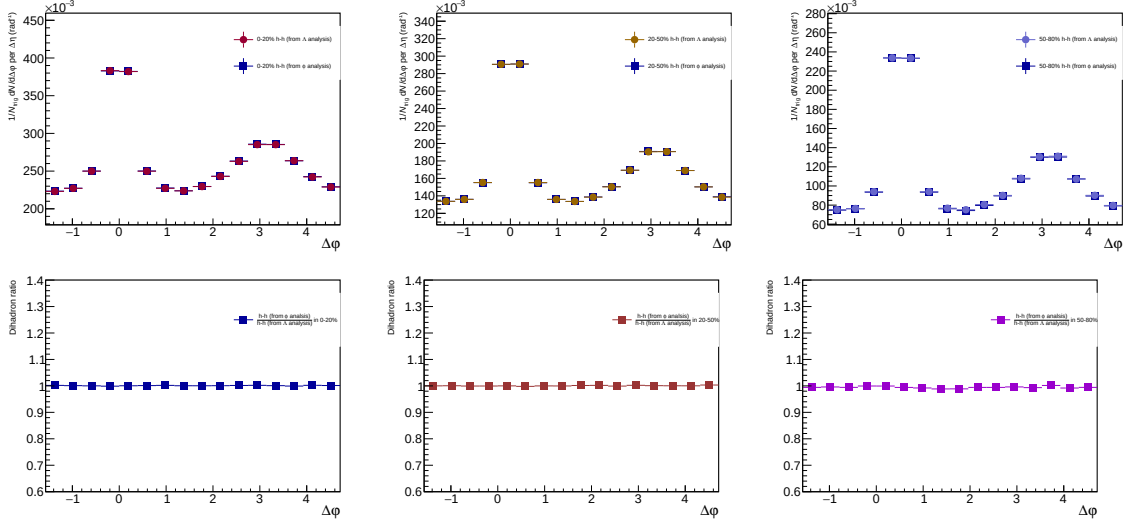


Figure 5.36: Comparison of the the dihadron $\Delta\phi$ correlations between the ϕ and Λ analyses for the 0-20% (left), 20-50% (middle), and 50-80% (right) multiplicity bins, taken in the $2.0 < p_T < 4.0$ GeV/c associated momentum range. They are functionally identical for all multiplicity bins.

7.89 cm where τ is the average lifetime), decay length distributions are exponentials of the form $e^{-t/\tau}$. This means that there is a small fraction of Λ s that decay too quickly to be resolved using their V^0 topology, and thus are not included in the analysis. While the single particle Λ efficiency is used to correct for the overall Λ yield, it may be possible that the h- Λ correlation shape is influenced by the exclusion of these short-lived Λ baryons.

To investigate this possible bias, a new set of h- Λ distributions are produced, where the associated Λ s are reconstructed using the **resonance technique**: all oppositely charged proton-pion pairs from the event are combined to form Λ candidates. This is the only way to reconstruct extremely short-lived particles—like resonances—as they will never have a resolvable secondary vertex. This technique gives access to all Λ baryons that *can* be reconstructed in the event, regardless of their decay length. However, the large combinatorial background associated with the resonance technique presents many difficulties, which are discussed thoroughly in Appendix A. Even still, it is possible to repeat the same analysis procedure from the previous chapter with Λ s reconstructed using this technique, and the resulting h- Λ $\Delta\phi$ distributions are shown in Figure 5.37, along with the original distributions for comparison. It should

be noted that neither of the distributions are corrected for the two-track inefficiency or the branching ratio, as this investigation was performed prior to those tools being developed in this analysis. However, the comparison should be mostly⁹ unaffected by these corrections, as they are the same in both cases.

The distributions are very similar across all multiplicity bins, although the resonance technique distributions exhibit much larger statistical fluctuations due to the subtraction of the large combinatorial background using the sideband procedure. This provides solid evidence that the V^0 reconstruction technique is not introducing a significant bias in the shape of the h- Λ $\Delta\varphi$ distributions, and that the exclusion of short-lived Λ baryons has little effect on the final results.

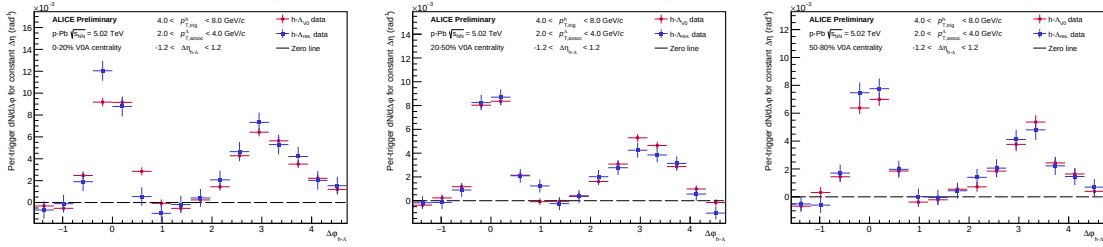


Figure 5.37: The final per-trigger h- Λ $\Delta\varphi$ correlations for Λ s reconstructed using the resonance technique (blue) and the V^0 -based technique (red) in the 0-20% (left), 20-50% (middle), and 50-80% (right) multiplicity bins, taken in the associated momentum range $2.0 < p_T < 4.0$ GeV/c, after the subtraction of the UE. The distributions show good agreement across all multiplicity bins, indicating that the V^0 -based reconstruction technique is not introducing a bias in the correlation shape.

After calculating the systematic uncertainties and performing the various cross-checks described in this chapter, the final results of this thesis are ready to be presented.

⁹The two-track inefficiency is actually very slightly less for the resonance technique as the shorter-lived Λ s usually have daughter tracks with higher quality track parameters due to more hits in the detector, making them less likely to be merged with the trigger.

Chapter Six: Results and Discussion

The time has come to present the final results of this thesis. As there are quite a few exciting measurements to be presented, the structure of this chapter is as follows. In the first section, a brief reminder of the motivation and methodology for this analysis are given to provide context for the observables to be presented. The next section presents the final results as they are, with lengthy discussions about the trends for each observable. The final sections will compare these results to theoretical models and previous measurements, and will discuss the implications of these measurements on the current understanding of strangeness production in heavy-ion collisions.

6.1 Quick recap: motivation and methodology

This section serves as a *brief* recap of the “how” and “why” for this thesis. For more details, please refer to Chapter 3.

The goal of this thesis is to measure the production of strangeness (Λ baryons) both in and out-of jets in p-Pb collisions. By separating the production of Λ s in these regions, the underlying processes responsible for the onset of strangeness enhancement in small systems may be brought to light.

To perform this separation, **two-particle h- Λ angular correlations** are used. Using these angular correlations with a high momentum trigger hadron, the production of Λ s can be separated into three regions: the near-side region (corresponding to jet-like production with little-to-no medium modification), the away-side region (corresponding to jet-like production with medium modification), and the underlying event or UE region (associated with soft production in the QGP medium). A diagram highlighting these regions can be seen in Figure 6.1.

The yields and widths presented in this section are extracted from these correlation distributions, and studied as a function of multiplicity and Λ momentum. The same procedure is performed for charged hadrons (h-h), and the results are compared. These observables are also compared to multiple theoretical model predictions, as well as to similar results from the $\phi(1020)$ meson.

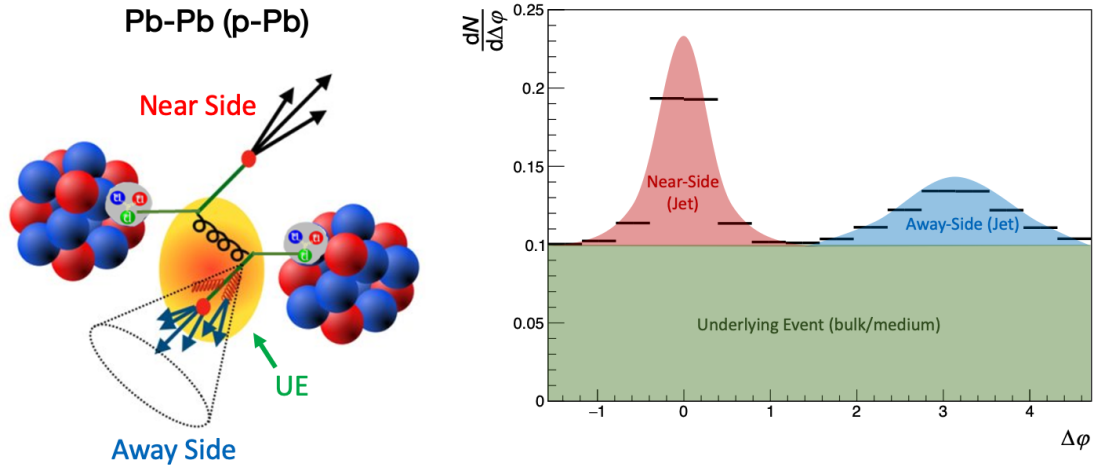


Figure 6.1: A cartoon of a Pb-Pb (p-Pb) collision that produces particles in the near- and away-side jets, along with the UE. The corresponding regions in the $\Delta\phi$ distribution are highlighted on the right.

6.2 Per-trigger $\Delta\phi$ distributions

The per-trigger h-h and h- Λ $\Delta\phi$ distributions for all multiplicity and associated p_T bins can be seen in Figure 6.2 (h- Λ) and Figure 6.3 (h-h). Summarizing plots that contain both the h- Λ and h-h distributions together for each multiplicity class for the lower ($1.5 < p_T < 2.5$ GeV/ c) and higher ($2.5 < p_T < 4.0$ GeV/ c) associated p_T bins can be seen in Figures 6.4 and 6.5, respectively. In the summarizing plots, the entire range along the y-axis is shown to emphasize the relative contribution to each distribution from the UE.

These observations suggest that associated production in the UE region truly is “softer” than production in the near- and away-side regions, supporting the idea that the production in the UE is heavily linked to the QGP. In the lower associated momentum range, the UE baselines for both the h- Λ and h-h distributions is found to increase by around a factor of three from the lowest to the highest multiplicity class (0.05 to 0.17 in the h- Λ case, 0.35 to 1 in the dihadron case). The higher associated momentum range exhibits a similar increase in the UE baseline with increasing multiplicity, but the h- Λ pedestal increases by a factor of four instead of three. The UE pedestal is also found to be higher in the lower associated p_T range than in the higher range by around a factor of three in the h- Λ case and four in the h-h case for each

multiplicity class. Furthermore, the relative contribution to the total distribution from the UE with respect to jet production increases with increasing multiplicity in both p_T intervals, with the lower- p_T interval exhibiting a larger relative contribution from the UE than the higher- p_T interval across all multiplicity classes. The latter observation suggests that associated production in the UE region truly is “softer” than production in the near- and away-side regions, as expected.

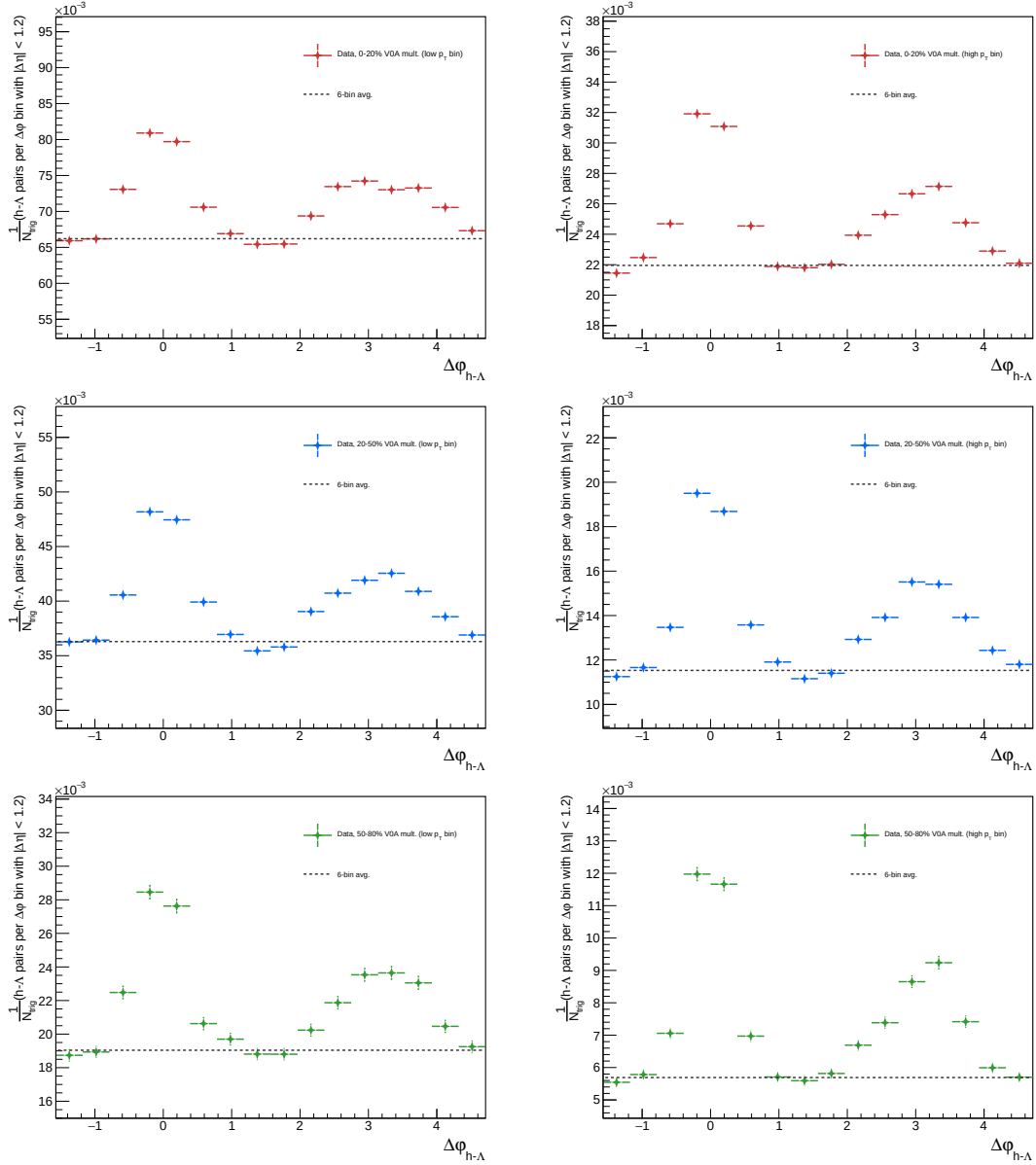


Figure 6.2: The final per-trigger h - Λ $\Delta\phi$ distributions for the 0-20% (top), 20-50% (middle), and 50-80% (bottom) multiplicity bins for $1.5 < p_T < 2.5$ GeV/c (left) and $2.5 < p_T < 4.0$ GeV/c (right).

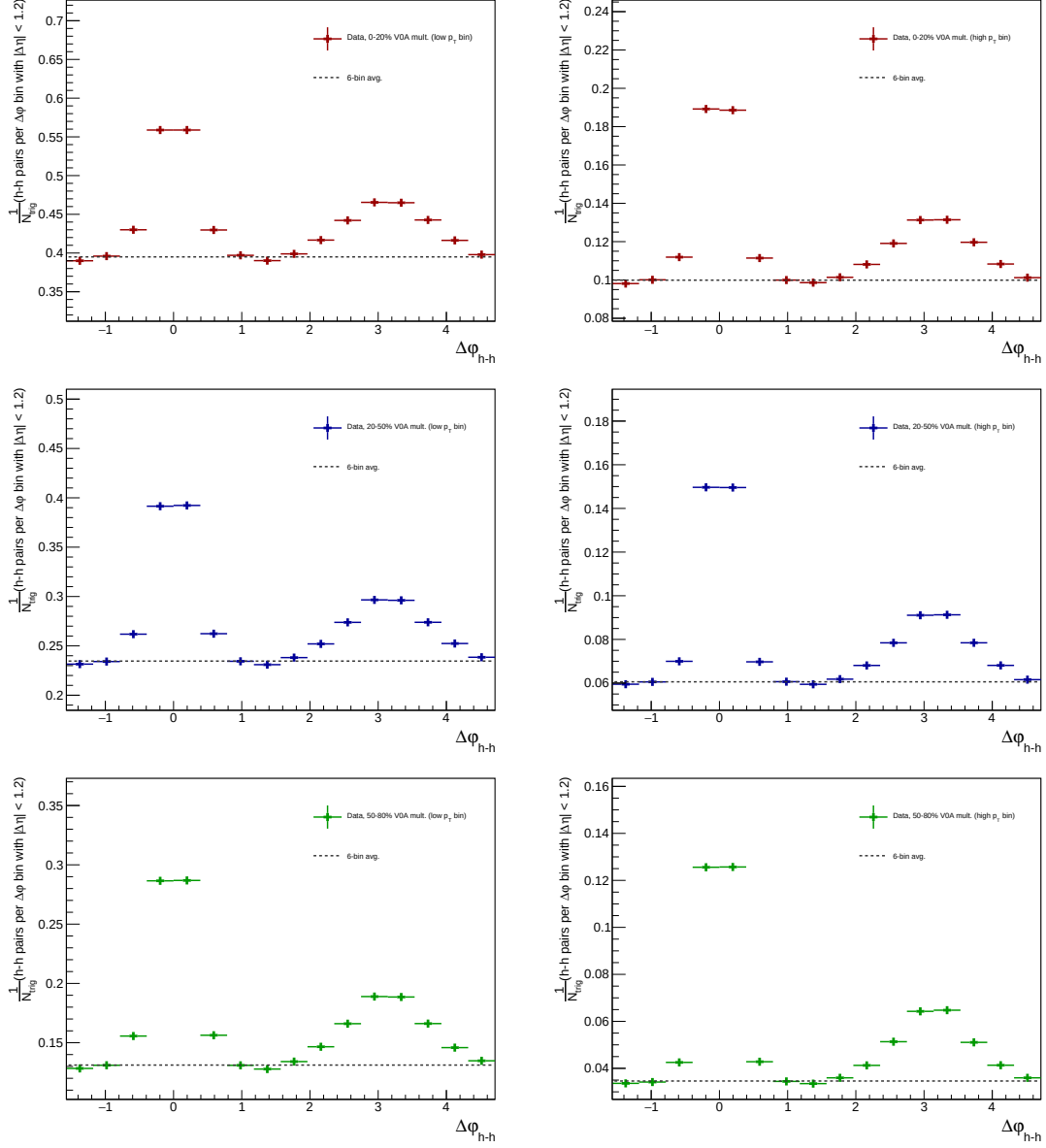


Figure 6.3: The final per-trigger h-h $\Delta\phi$ distributions for the 0-20% (top), 20-50% (middle), and 50-80% (bottom) multiplicity bins for $1.5 < p_T < 2.5$ GeV/c (left) and $2.5 < p_T < 4.0$ GeV/c (right).

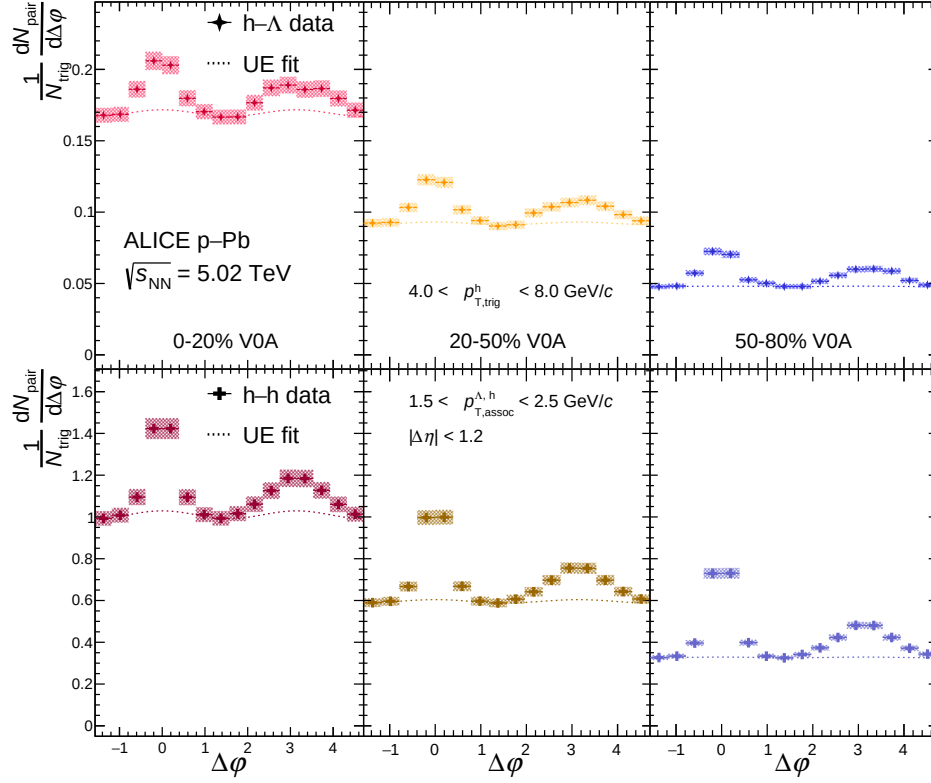


Figure 6.4: The h- Λ (top) and h-h (bottom) $\Delta\varphi$ distributions for each multiplicity class with $1.5 < p_{T, \text{assoc}} < 2.5 \text{ GeV}/c$, with statistical (systematic) uncertainties shown as vertical lines (shaded boxes). The multiplicity classes are plotted from most central (left) to least central (right). The UE estimate is shown as a dashed line, and is taken as the average of the distribution in the regions $[-\frac{\pi}{2}, -\frac{\pi}{4}) \cup [\frac{\pi}{4}, \frac{5\pi}{8}) \cup [\frac{11\pi}{8}, \frac{3\pi}{2})$.

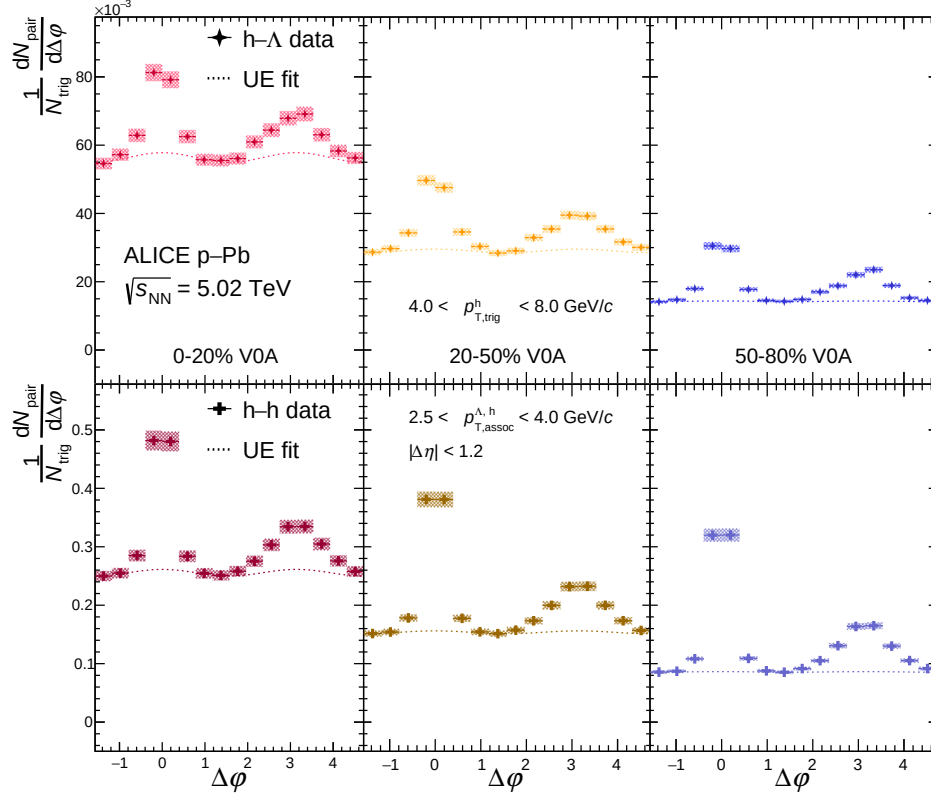


Figure 6.5: The h - Λ (top) and h - h (bottom) $\Delta\phi$ distributions for each multiplicity class with $2.5 < p_{\text{T,assoc}} < 4.0$ GeV/ c , with statistical (systematic) uncertainties shown as vertical lines (shaded boxes). The multiplicity classes are plotted from most central (left) to least central (right). The UE estimate is shown as a dashed line, and is taken as the average of the distribution in the regions $[-\frac{\pi}{2}, -\frac{\pi}{4}) \cup [\frac{\pi}{4}, \frac{5\pi}{8}) \cup [\frac{11\pi}{8}, \frac{3\pi}{2})$.

6.3 Per-trigger jet-like yields

The per-trigger yields in the near- and away-side regions of the $\Delta\varphi$ distributions (Y_{near} , Y_{away}) are shown in each associated p_T range as a function of multiplicity percentile for both the h- Λ and dihadron correlations in Figure 6.6.

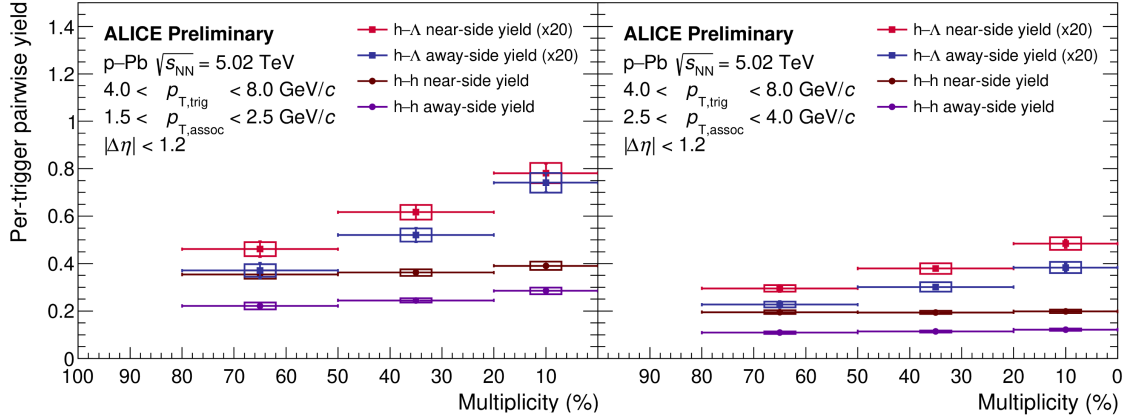


Figure 6.6: The per-trigger pair-wise yields Y_{near} , Y_{away} as a function of multiplicity percentile for the h- Λ (square markers) and h-h (circle markers) azimuthal correlations in the lower (left) and higher (right) associated p_T ranges. The statistical (systematic) uncertainties are shown as vertical lines (boxes).

Across both associated p_T ranges, the h- Λ yields see a substantial increase with respect to multiplicity for both the near- and away-side regions. This is in stark contrast to the dihadron yields, which see no significant increase as a function of multiplicity in both associated p_T ranges. The increase can be quantified by calculating the percent change in the per-trigger yields from the lowest to highest multiplicity class, which is shown for each momentum range in Table 6.1. The errors reported are calculated using both the systematic and statistical uncertainties summed in quadrature, and the significance is obtained by calculating the deviation in the percent change from zero in terms of the total error. The significance obtained from the h- Λ yields across both regions and p_T ranges are all $> 2\sigma$, indicating that the increase is statistically significant. However, the dihadron yields see no statistically significant increase in both regions across both momentum ranges. In the h- Λ and h-h cases, the percent changes in the away-side yields are systematically higher than the changes in the near-side yields. These differences between the near- and away-side yields'

behavior as a function of multiplicity hint at a possible modification of the away-side jet production due to interactions between the jet and the QGP medium.

Table 6.1: The percent change in the per-trigger yields from the lowest to highest multiplicity class in the lower and higher associated momentum ranges. The errors reported are obtained using the systematic and statistical uncertainties summed in quadrature. The reported significance is the number of standard deviations away from zero percent change.

Region	% change for lower (higher) $p_{T, \text{assoc}}^{h, \Lambda}$	Lower (higher) $p_{T, \text{assoc}}^{h, \Lambda}$ sig.
h- Λ near-side	47.9 ± 16.8 (46.6 ± 14.6)	2.9σ (3.2σ)
h- Λ away-side	71.0 ± 22.5 (46.2 ± 17.9)	3.2σ (2.6σ)
h-h near-side	0.4 ± 7.5 (-3.9 ± 4.3)	0.1σ (-0.9σ)
h-h away-side	11.7 ± 12.3 (1.0 ± 7.0)	0.9σ (0.1σ)

6.4 Per-trigger yield ratios

To improve comparability with previous results [176], [179], the multiplicity classes have been converted to charged particle multiplicity by computing $\langle dN_{\text{ch}}/d\eta \rangle$ in each multiplicity class in events with a trigger hadron for all charged hadrons with $|\eta| < 0.5$ and $p_T > 0.15$ GeV/ c . The values of $\langle dN_{\text{ch}}/d\eta \rangle$ for each multiplicity class in non-triggered and triggered events can be seen in Table 6.2. To better understand the differences between Λ and charged hadron production both in and out-of jets, the per-trigger yield ratios $R_i^{\Lambda/h} \equiv Y_i^{h-\Lambda}/Y_i^{h-h}$ ($i = \text{near-side, away-side, UE}$) are measured as a function of multiplicity in both associated momentum ranges. These ratios serve as a proxy for the Λ/π ratio in each region, and are shown in Figure 6.7. Straight line fits to the data are shown as dashed lines, with slopes and corresponding errors reported in Table 6.3.

Table 6.2: The values of $\langle dN_{\text{ch}}/d\eta \rangle_{|\eta_{\text{lab}}| < 0.5}$ for each multiplicity class in minimum bias events (non-triggered) and events with a trigger hadron (triggered events).

Mult. class	$\langle dN_{\text{ch}}/d\eta \rangle$ (non-triggered)	$\langle dN_{\text{ch}}/d\eta \rangle$ (triggered)
0-20%	35.6 ± 0.9	42.4 ± 0.9
20-50%	21.5 ± 0.5	27.6 ± 0.5
50-80%	12.0 ± 0.3	17.7 ± 0.4

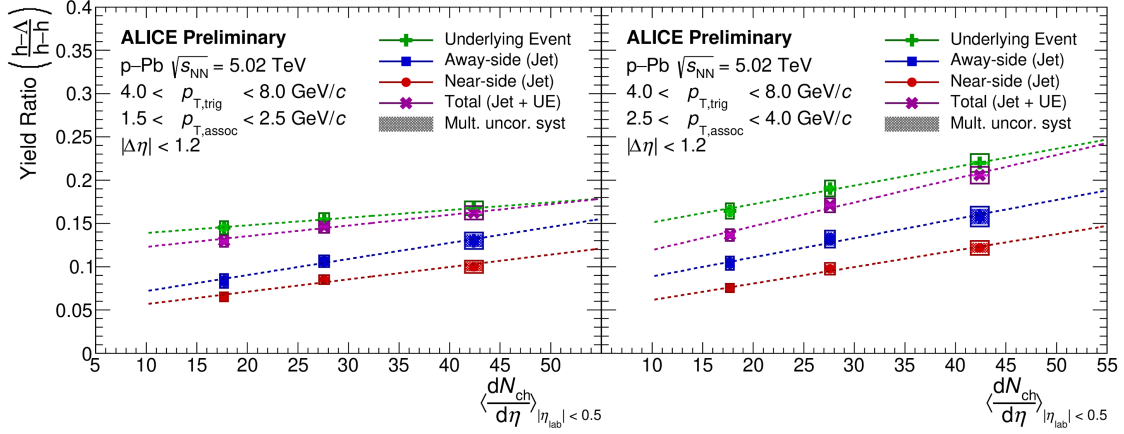


Figure 6.7: The per-trigger yield ratios $R_i^{\Lambda/h} \equiv Y_i^{h-\Lambda}/Y_i^{h-h}$ (i = near-side, away-side, UE) as a function of charged particle multiplicity for the lower (left) and higher (right) associated p_T ranges. The statistical (systematic) uncertainties are shown as vertical lines (boxes), and a first order polynomial fit to the data is shown as a dashed line.

Table 6.3: The slopes obtained from the straight-line fits to the per-trigger pair-wise (h-Λ)/(h-h) yield ratios as a function of multiplicity in both associated momentum ranges. The fits are made using the statistical and systematic errors summed in quadrature. All fits are such that $\chi^2/\text{ndf} < 1$.

Region	Lower $p_{T, \text{assoc}}^{h, \Lambda}$ slope ($\times 10^{-3}$)	Higher $p_{T, \text{assoc}}^{h, \Lambda}$ slope ($\times 10^{-3}$)
Near-side	1.1 ± 0.4	1.6 ± 0.4
Away-side	1.6 ± 0.6	1.8 ± 0.7
UE	0.9 ± 0.1	2.2 ± 0.2

A remarkable feature of these results is the clear separation between the ratios in each region across the entire multiplicity range in both momentum ranges, with the UE ratio being the largest, followed by the away-side ratio, and finally the near-side. This indicates that most of the relative Λ production is occurring in the UE, which is consistent with the idea that s -quark production is maximal in the QGP medium. This is further supported by the fact that the away-side ratio is larger than the near-side, as Λ production on the away-side is likely due to both the fragmentation of the away-side jet coupled with the possible production of strange quarks due to jet-medium interactions.

The near- and away-side slopes reported in Table 6.3 are all more than 2σ greater than zero, indicating that there is an enhancement of relative Λ production in jets as a function of multiplicity. This result is consistent with previous measurements of the $\phi(1020)$ meson in jets [158], where a similar enhancement of the ϕ/h ratio is observed in the near- and away-side regions. This provides further evidence that the production of strange quarks is enhanced in jets, which was thought to only be a feature of the QGP. The away-side slopes are also systematically larger than the near-side slopes in both momentum ranges, again hinting at possible modification of the away-side s -quark production due to jet-medium interactions. Similarly, the UE slopes are not compatible with zero, but the value is smaller than the near- and away-side slopes by about 1σ in the lower momentum range. However, the larger values of the UE ratios overall still suggest that a significant portion of the observed enhancement in the Λ/π ratio is due to softer production from the within the UE (QGP).

6.5 Near- and away-side peak widths

To gain more insight to the underlying mechanisms responsible for strangeness production in jets, the widths of the near- and away-side peak regions are extracted from the h - Λ and h - h $\Delta\varphi$ distributions using Equations 3.5 and 3.6. Plots of these widths as a function of multiplicity percentile for both associated momentum ranges are shown in Figure 6.8.

Expectedly, the near-side widths exhibit a significant decrease ($>15\%$) from the lower momentum range to the higher for both the h - Λ and h - h cases, indicating

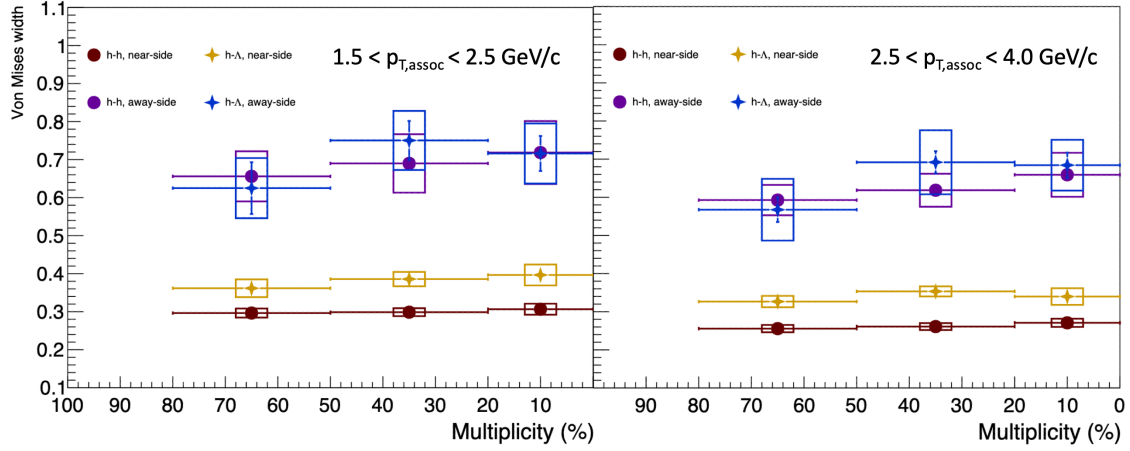


Figure 6.8: The h- Λ and h-h near- and away-side peak widths shown as a function of multiplicity for both associated momentum ranges. The statistical (systematic) uncertainties are shown as vertical lines (boxes).

that higher momentum associated particles are more collimated along the jet axis. An interesting result comes from comparing the h- Λ and h-h away-side peak widths in data, which are found to be the same within systematic uncertainties across all multiplicity and momentum ranges, although the uncertainties are very large. This contrasts with the h- Λ near-side widths, which are around 40% (2σ) larger than the h-h widths across the entire multiplicity range for both momentum ranges. This indicates that the Λ baryons are more readily produced in the periphery of the jet cone, which is unexpected. Due to conservation of four-momentum, particles with higher mass tend to be produced closer to the jet axis. As these results indicate that Λ baryons are being produced farther away from the jet axis than the less massive charged hadrons (pions, kaons and protons), this hints at a different underlying jet-fragmentation mechanism for Λ baryons than for charged hadrons. The away-side widths also exhibit a hint of broadening with increasing multiplicity, though the systematic errors are too large to exclude flat behavior.

6.6 Model comparisons

This section details how the results of this analysis compare to some of the best p-Pb model predictions. The models included in these comparisons are the ones detailed in Section 1.6, namely PHSD, EPOS and DPMJET.

For each of these comparisons, the same techniques and cuts are applied as they were in data (if applicable). None of the corrections used in data (namely those in Equation 3.2) are applied to the models, with the exception of the mixed-event acceptance correction procedure. As both the trigger and associated particles have $|\eta| < 0.8$, this procedure corrects for the artificial triangular shape in the $\Delta\eta$ correlation (see Section 4.5.2 for more details).

6.6.1 Per-trigger 2D $\Delta\varphi\Delta\eta$ distributions

The multiplicity-integrated per-trigger $h - \Lambda$ and $h - h$ 2D $\Delta\eta\Delta\varphi$ distributions in data and for each model can be seen in Figures 6.10 (h- Λ) and 6.9 (h-h). These distributions were generated in the lower associated momentum bin ($1.5 < p_T < 2.5$ GeV/c) to maximize the statistics across all models. The h-h distributions for each model exhibit some unique characteristics. For DPMJET, the correlation shape in both the near- and away-side regions matches the data moderately well, though the away-side width along $\Delta\varphi$ appears more collimated. Furthermore, DPMJET exhibits no elliptic flow (seen as a sinusoidal pattern at large $\Delta\eta$), whereas the data has a visible flow component. This is not unexpected. As mentioned in Section 1.6, DPMJET does not have an explicit QGP phase, and therefore any collective flow effects should not be present.

EPOS-LHC, on the other hand, has a very large flow component, well beyond that of the data. Additionally, the away-side jet region in EPOS-LHC appears to be completely washed-out. This is likely due to the hydrodynamic core of EPOS-LHC, which produces this collective flow at the expense of a loss of information from the initial hard-scatterings that produce the jets. As the Lund string density is greater on the away-side than the near-side, it is more likely for the strings in the away-side to form the core. This core, once formed, loses all of its correlations from the initial partonic scatterings, and thus the away-side jet correlation is destroyed.

The yields and shape of the dihadron distribution from PHSD appears to match

the data the best, with well-defined near- and away-side peaks, as well as a flow component that is similar to the data. The presence of this flow component is surprising, as PHSD is a microscopic transport model, where all of the constituent particles (partons, hadrons, and strings) are treated as individual particles that interact with each other. For such a fundamental model to produce this collective behavior is a refreshing deviation from models that “force” this behavior through hydrodynamic means. However, the near-side peak appears to be lower in PHSD than in data, indicating that the description of jets within PHSD is not perfect.

For the h - Λ distributions, the story is a bit different. DPMJET still overestimates the jet peaks and exhibits no flow, but the overall h - Λ yield is substantially lower than it is in data. The distribution from EPOS-LHC shows very little signs of a near-side jet region, indicating that the production of Λ baryons is coming almost *entirely* from the hydrodynamic core. Still, the h - Λ yields from EPOS are the closest to data, indicating that this core does a good job of making Λ baryons (but a bad job at telling them where to go). The PHSD distribution is the most interesting, as it appears to be dominated by statistical fluctuations. As the PHSD yields are generated across 1.2 billion events (over twice as much as data and the other event generators), the conclusion is quite simple: PHSD does not produce enough Λ baryons in events that have a trigger. This was investigated more thoroughly, and it was found that PHSD produces a factor of 10 less events with both a trigger hadron and a Λ baryon than in data, shown in Figure 6.11. In data, around 2% of the event sample has both a trigger hadron and a Λ baryon, whereas in PHSD this number is around 0.2%. In order to generate the same number of h - Λ pairs as seen in data, over 4 billion PHSD events would need to be generated, requiring a significant amount of computing resources.

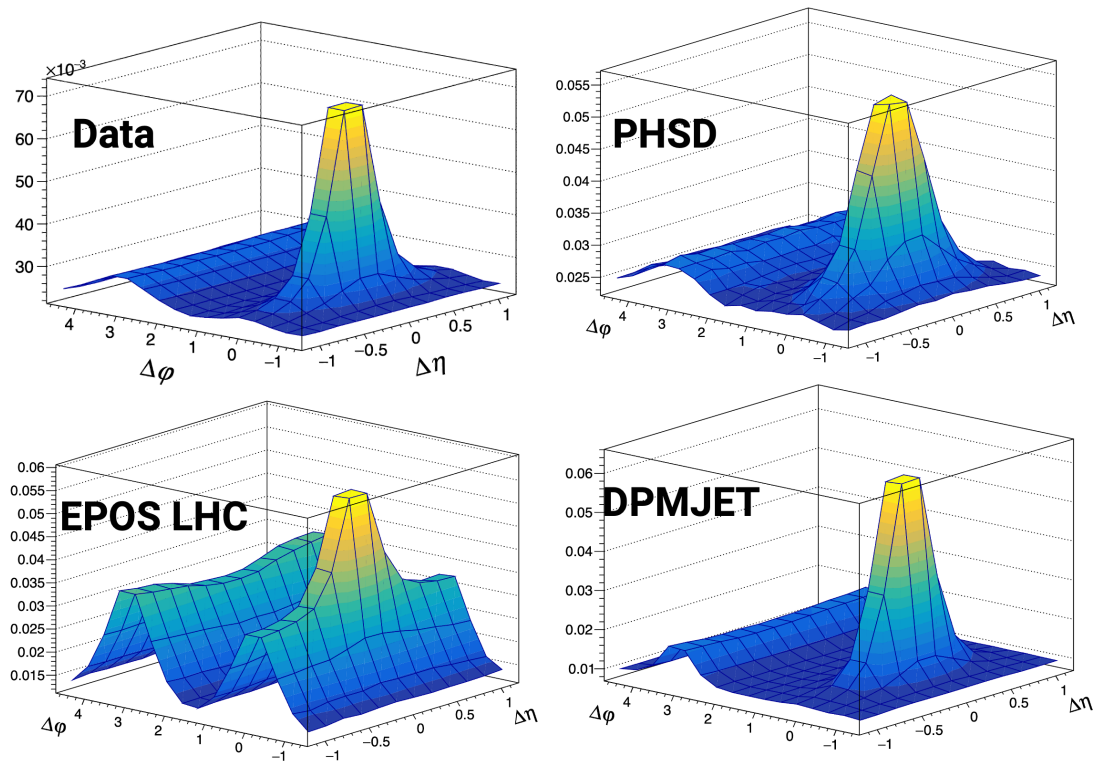


Figure 6.9: The multiplicity-integrated per-trigger h-h 2D $\Delta\phi\Delta\eta$ distributions in data and for each model within the $1.5 < p_T < 2.5$ GeV/ c associated momentum bin.

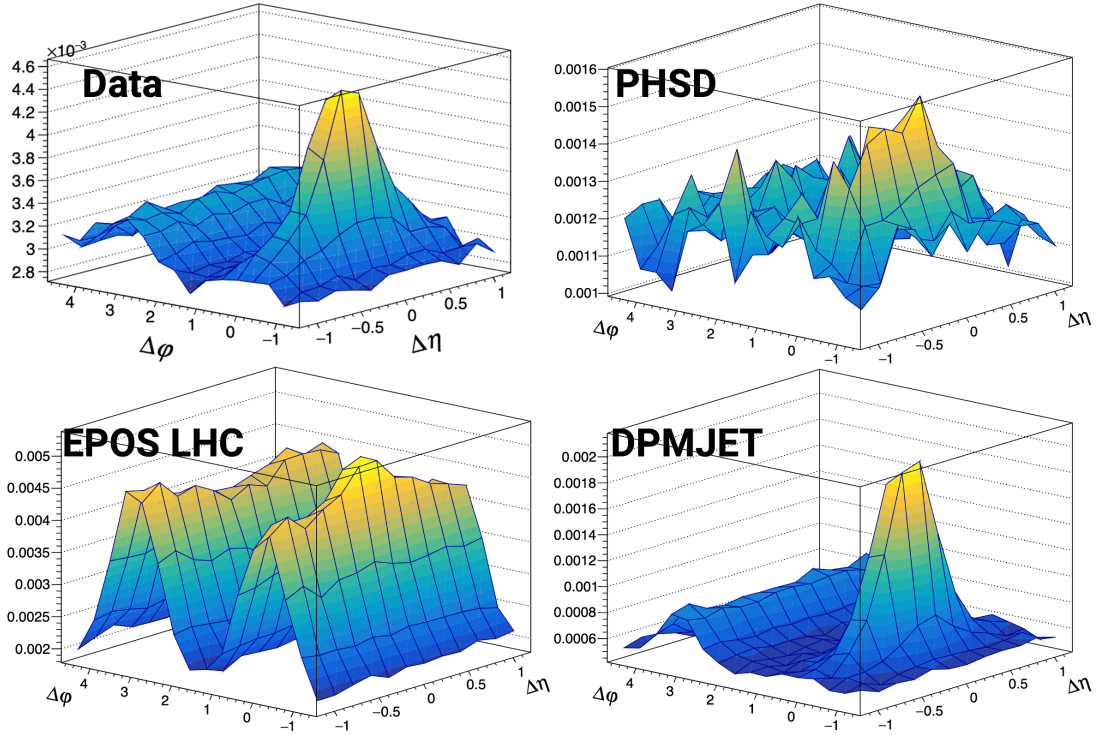


Figure 6.10: The multiplicity-integrated per-trigger h- Λ 2D $\Delta\phi\Delta\eta$ distributions in data and for each model within the $1.5 < p_T < 2.5$ GeV/ c associated momentum bin.

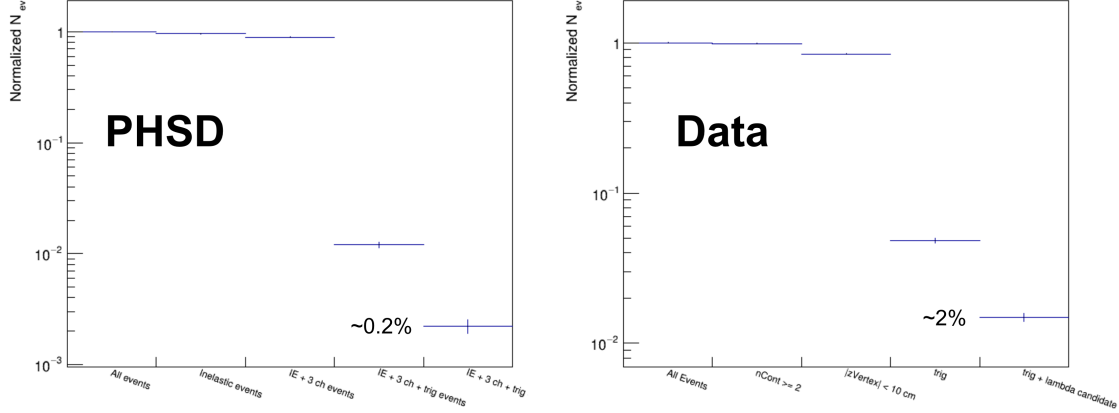


Figure 6.11: The fraction of events that pass various selection criteria for PHSD (left) and data (right). The right-most bin in both distributions represents the fraction of events that contribute to the h - Λ yield, which is 10 times lower in PHSD than it is in data.

6.6.2 Per-trigger $\Delta\varphi$ distributions

The $\Delta\varphi$ distributions generated by projecting the previous 2D distributions (Figures 6.9 and 6.10) in the $|\Delta\eta| < 1.2$ range can be seen in Figures 6.13 (h - Λ) and 6.12 (h - h). While most of the distinct features for each model have already been addressed in terms of the 2D distributions, projecting onto $\Delta\varphi$ reveals a few more interesting properties.

For the dihadron case, the shape of the $\Delta\varphi$ distribution in PHSD looks nearly identical to the data. The yields are also mostly correct, though the jet-like regions are slightly underestimated. The EPOS-LHC distribution is the perfect example of why it is important to first look at the 2D distribution *before* projecting: there appears to be an away-side peak of comparable size to the near-side, but the 2D distribution reveals that this is entirely due to the elliptic flow contribution. Projecting onto $\Delta\varphi$ also makes it more clear that DPMJET does not accurately predict the UE contribution, which is nearly three times less than it is in data (0.12 vs. 0.29).

Similar trends between the 2D and 1D cases are also observed in the h - Λ distributions, with the exception of PHSD. While the near-side peak is clearly visible, and its shape is somewhat similar to that in data, the away-side jet appears to have

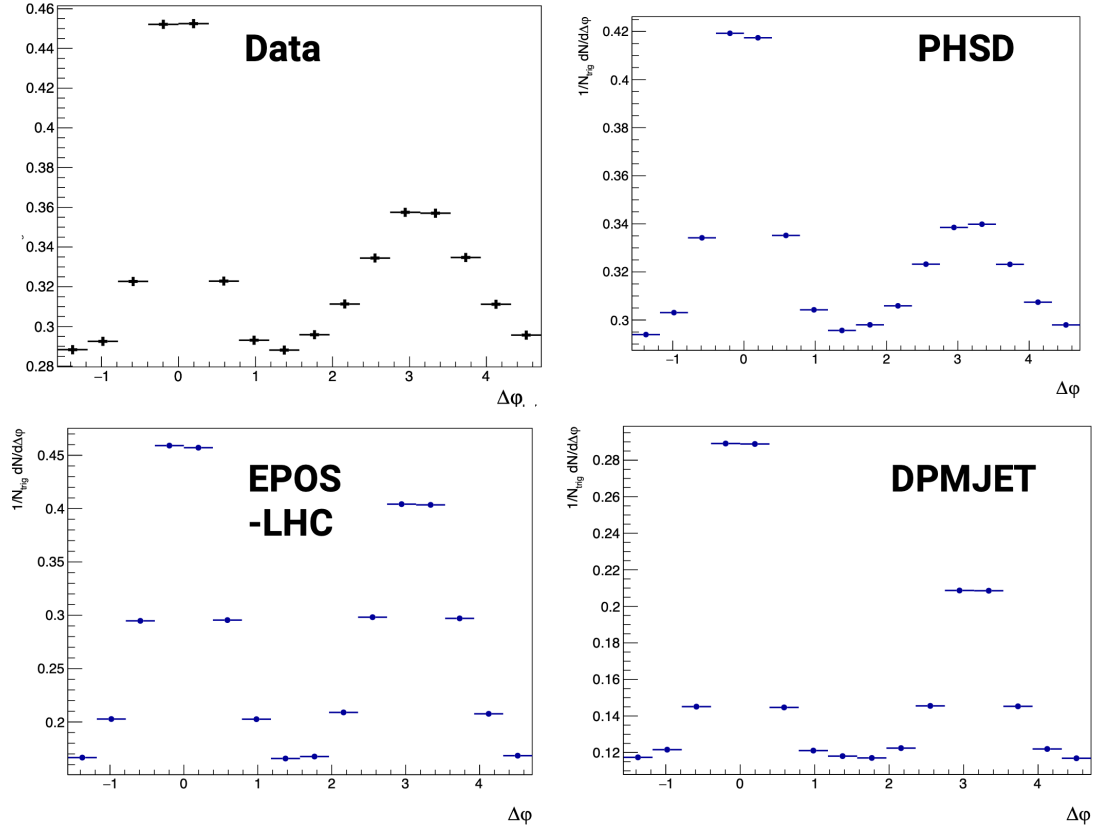


Figure 6.12: The multiplicity-integrated per-trigger h-h $\Delta\phi$ distributions in data and for each model within the $1.5 < p_T < 2.5$ GeV/ c associated momentum bin.

inexplicably vanished. Unfortunately the explanation for this is not as cut-and-dry as it was for EPOS-LHC, as PHSD has no hydrodynamic core. The investigation into this effect is still ongoing, and may be addressed in a future publication.

Do to a lack of away-side jet peak in both EPOS-LHC and PHSD (and the overwhelming flow contribution to the $\Delta\phi$ distribution in the case of EPOS-LHC), these models are excluded from the rest of the analysis. It is worth mentioning again, however, that PHSD shows promising initial results for dihadron correlation analyses. If the issues with the h- Λ distributions can be resolved, PHSD looks like an excellent theoretical framework for these studies. The remainder of this section will focus on DPMJET, which, while clearly lacking in some areas, consistently exhibits a well-defined near- and away-side jet peak with a quantifiable UE contribution.

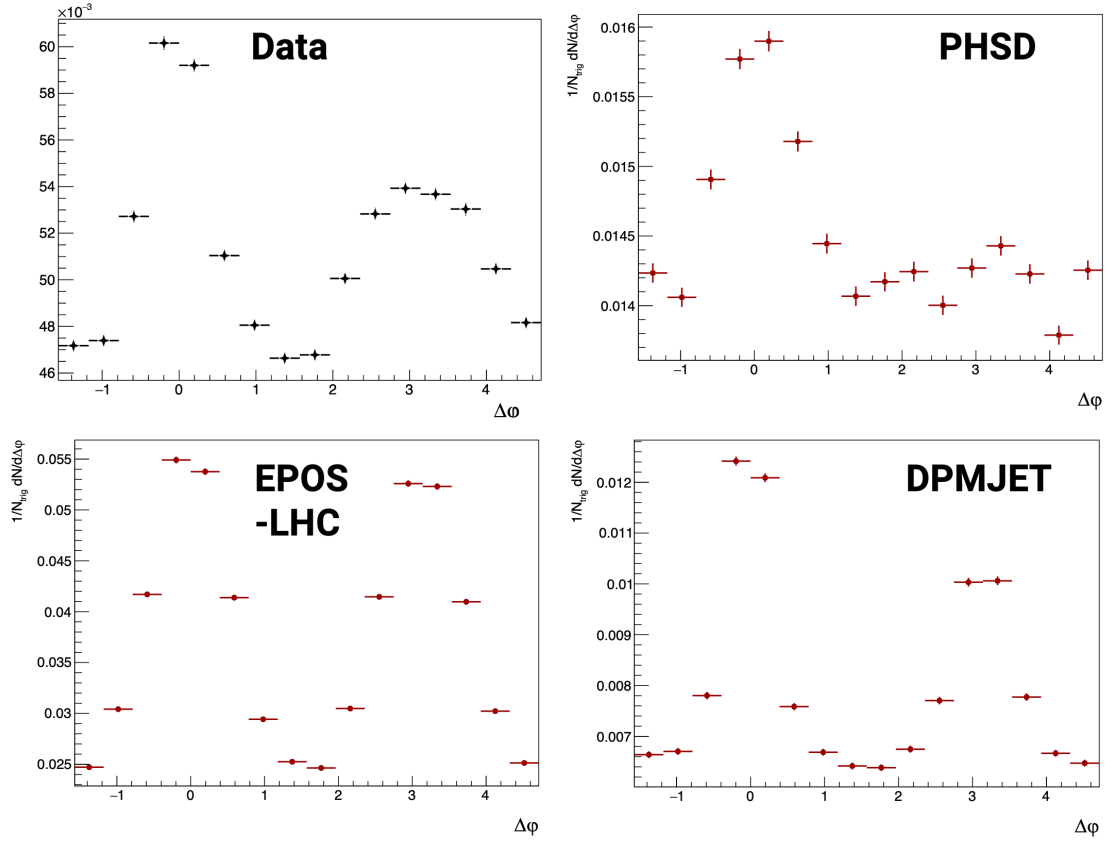


Figure 6.13: The multiplicity-integrated per-trigger h - Λ $\Delta\phi$ distributions in data and for each model within the $1.5 < p_T < 2.5$ GeV/ c associated momentum bin.

6.6.2.1 Systematic uncertainties for DPMJET

While most of the systematic variations considered for this analysis are not relevant for model predictions, both the yield extraction procedure and width extraction procedure have systematic uncertainties that should be taken into account. As such, a table of the systematic uncertainties for the DPMJET model predictions in each multiplicity bin is provided in Tables 6.4 (h - Λ) and 6.5 (h - h). As these uncertainties are independent of associated p_T , only the 1.5 - 2.5 GeV/ c associated momentum bin are given.

Mult. Bin	NS width	AS width	NS yield	AS yield	UE yield
0-20%	1.0	0.9	0.6	0.9	0.8
20-50%	1.0	1.6	0.7	0.8	0.9
50-80%	0.4	1.0	0.6	0.8	0.6

Table 6.4: The total systematic uncertainties associated with the various width and yield extraction procedures in DPMJet for the h- Λ distributions.

Mult. Bin	NS width	AS width	NS yield	AS yield	UE yield	
0-20%	0.9	1.2	1.0	0.7	0.9	0.0
20-50%	0.7	1.2	1.0	0.7	0.7	0.0
50-80%	0.3	1.3	0.6	0.7	0.6	0.0

Table 6.5: The total systematic uncertainties associated with the various width and yield extraction procedures in DPMJet for the h-h distributions.

6.6.3 Per-trigger jet-like yields and jet widths

A comparison between the per-trigger jet-like yields in data and the same yields predicted by DPMJET for each associated p_T range as a function of multiplicity can be seen in Figure 6.14. Straight line fits of the data are shown as dashed lines. The same yields obtained using DPMJET shown as bands representing their systematic uncertainty, with a ratio to the data presented in the bottom panel. A dashed line at unity is drawn to help better visualize the deviations between data and the model.

The per-trigger near- and away-side yields predicted by DPMJET are mostly consistent with data in the dihadron case. This can be seen in the model/data ratio, with both the near- and away-side ratios remaining close to unity across the entire multiplicity range. The h- Λ yields, however, are not well described by the model. Both the near- and away-side h- Λ yields predicted by DPMJET are lower than data by around a factor of two across the entire multiplicity range in both momentum ranges, and there is no significant increase in these yields as a function of multiplicity. This is not unexpected: as mentioned in the previous section, DPMJET does not appear to exhibit *any* medium effects, and thus any possible enhancement in the production of Λ baryons due to the formation of a QGP is not present.

A comparison between DPMJET and data for the near- and away-side jet widths for each associated p_T range as a function of multiplicity is also presented in Figure 6.15. Again, straight line fits of the data are shown as dashed lines, and the widths

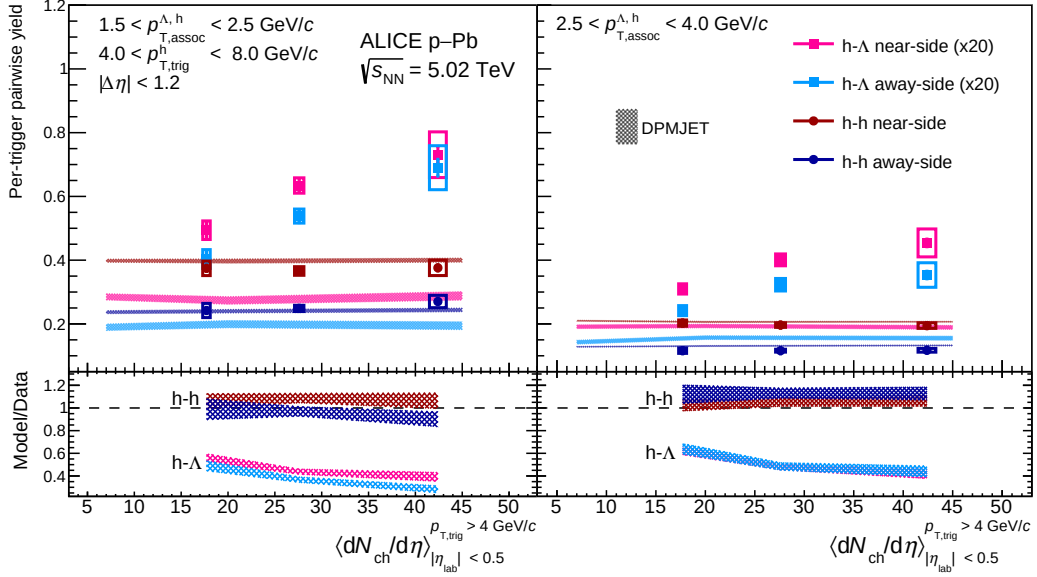


Figure 6.14: The per-trigger pair-wise yields $Y_{\text{near}}, Y_{\text{away}}$ as a function of charged particle multiplicity for the h- Λ (square markers) and h-h (circle markers) correlations in the lower (left) and higher (right) associated p_T ranges. The statistical (systematic) uncertainties are shown as vertical lines (boxes), and a first order polynomial fit to the data is shown as a dashed line. The same yields predicted by DPMJET are also shown as shaded bands, with the width of the band representing the systematic uncertainty on the model. The ratio of the model to the data is shown in the bottom panel, along with a dashed line drawn at unity.

obtained using DPMJET are shown as bands representing their systematic uncertainty. A model/data ratio is also given in the bottom panel, with a dashed line drawn at unity.

For the h-h near-side widths, DPMJET describes the data well across both momentum ranges, with a $< 5(10)\%$ deviation from data seen in the lower (higher) momentum range. DPMJET also predicts the h- Λ near-side width to be larger than the h-h width, though the values of the h- Λ widths are much lower than they are in data. An alternative explanation to the one given in Section 6.5 for these differences between the near-side widths is that they could be due to the presence of gluon jets, which are generally more wide than quark jets [180] and exhibit an increased production of Λ baryons [181]. As DPMJET includes both quark and gluon jets, it is possible that the predicted differences between the h- Λ and h-h near- and away-side peak widths are due to this effect. DPMJET also under-predicts both the h- Λ and

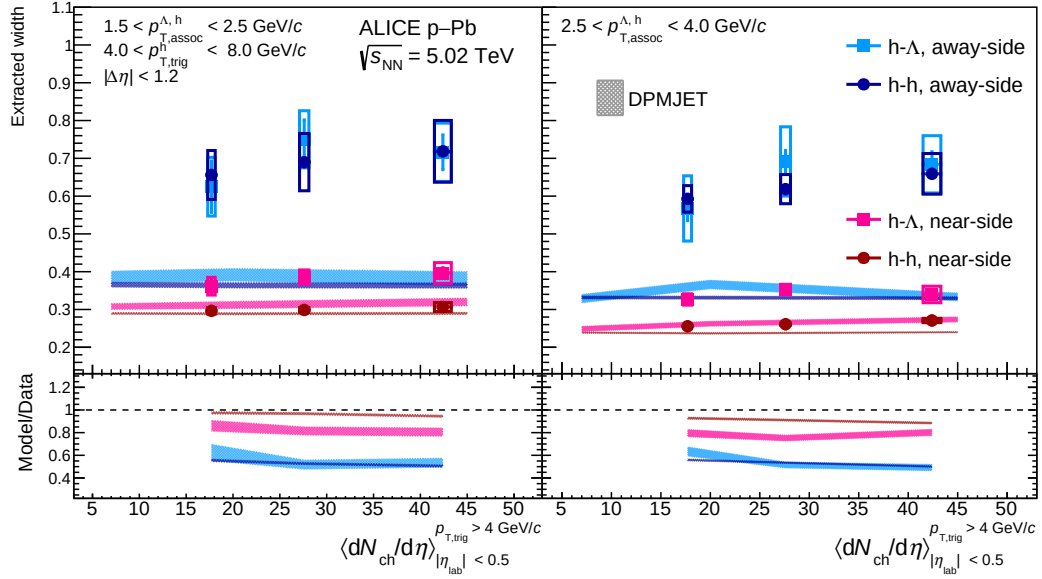


Figure 6.15: The h- Λ and h-h near- and away-side peak widths shown as a function of multiplicity for both associated momentum ranges, along with a straight-line fit to the data. The statistical (systematic) uncertainties are shown as vertical lines (boxes). The ratios predicted by DPMJET are also presented as shaded bands, with the width of the band representing the systematic uncertainty on the model. The ratio of the model to the data is presented in the bottom panel, along with a dashed line drawn at unity.

h-h away-side widths by around 40% across both momentum ranges. As the DPMJET model does not include any medium effects, this suggests that the away-side peak widths in data are possibly “broadened” by jet-medium interactions. However, the larger uncertainties on the away-side widths prevent the exclusion of flat behavior with respect to multiplicity (i.e. increasing medium size), as the slopes are all consistent with zero within uncertainties.

6.6.4 Per-trigger yield ratios

A comparison between the per-trigger yield ratios in data and using DPMJET for each p_T bin as a function of multiplicity are shown in Figure 6.16. As before, straight line fits of the data are shown as dashed lines, and the widths obtained using DPMJET are shown as bands representing their systematic uncertainty. A model/data ratio is also presented in the bottom panel, with a dashed line drawn at unity.

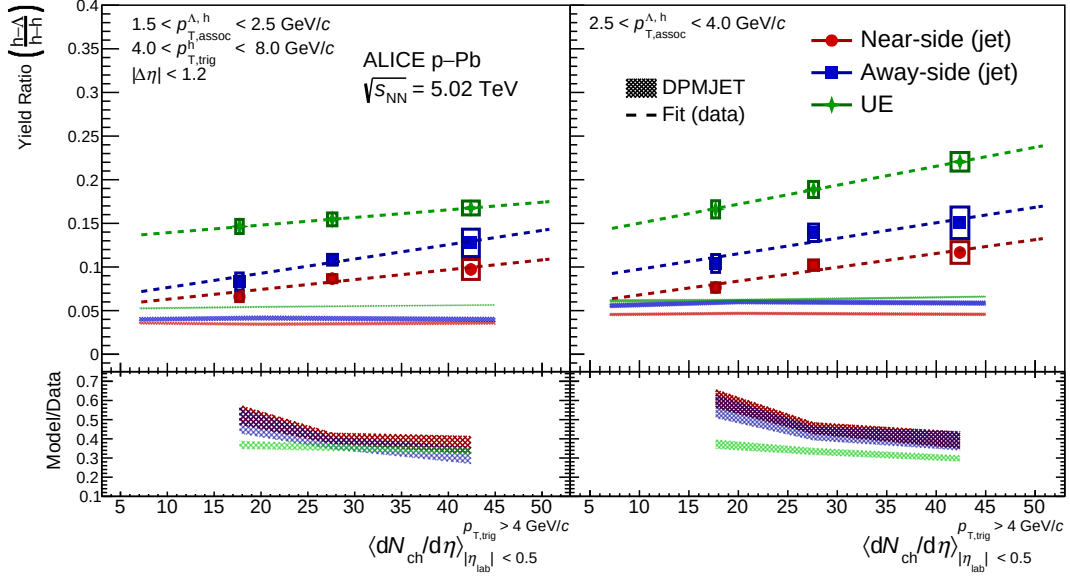


Figure 6.16: The per-trigger pair-wise yield ratios $R_i^{\Lambda/h} \equiv Y_i^{\Lambda-h}/Y_i^{h-h}$ (i = near-side, away-side, UE) as a function of multiplicity in the lower (left) and higher (right) associated momentum ranges. The statistical (systematic) uncertainties are shown as vertical lines (boxes). The ratios predicted by DPMJET are also presented as shaded bands, with the width of the band representing the systematic uncertainty on the model. The ratio of the model to the data is presented in the bottom panel.

Unsurprisingly (given the discussions in Section 6.6.2), DPMJET underpredicts these ratios across the entire multiplicity range for both p_T bins. However, the straight line fits to the data appear like they may converge to DPMJET at sufficiently low multiplicities, indicating that DPMJET may be able to describe the magnitudes of these ratios in lower multiplicity collisions. This is not unexpected, as these lower multiplicity collisions are mostly described by the Lund string component of DPMJET, which is notorious for describing many features of these smaller collision systems [113]. While DPMJET is not able to predict any of the multiplicity-dependent behavior seen in data, it is able to produce the observed ordering in the ratios (UE > away-side > near-side), which indicates that the dominating production mechanisms for Λ baryons within DPMJET come from the softer, less-correlated DPM processes.

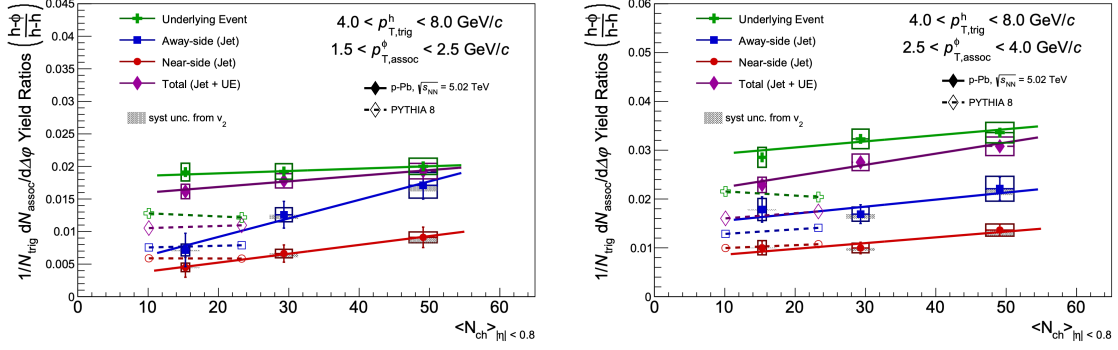


Figure 6.17: Previously published results for the per-trigger pair-wise yield ratios $R_i^{\phi/h} \equiv Y_i^{h-\phi}/Y_i^{h-h}$ (i = near-side, away-side, UE, total) as a function of charged particle multiplicity for lower (left) and higher (right) associated p_T ranges.

6.7 Comparison with the $\phi(1020)$

The $\phi(1020)$ meson's net strangeness $|S|$ is equal to zero. Despite this, it has been observed to exhibit a similar enhancement in production as a function of multiplicity as other hadrons with non-zero strangeness [182]. Due to their similar masses ($\Delta M < 100$ MeV/ c^2), the $\phi(1020)$ is an excellent candidate to compare directly with the Λ in order to better understand the differences between open ($|S| \neq 0$) and hidden ($|S| = 0$) strange hadron production. Using previously published results on $\phi(1020)$ production in and out-of jets in p-Pb collisions at $\sqrt{s_{NN}} = 5.02$ TeV [158] (shown in Figure 6.17), the per-trigger pair-wise yield ratios $R_i^{\Lambda/\phi} \equiv Y_i^{h-\Lambda}/Y_i^{h-\phi}$ (i = near-side, away-side, UE) can be measured as a function of multiplicity. These ratios are presented in Figure 6.18 for both the lower and higher associated p_T ranges. Again, straight line fits to the data are shown as a dashed line, with the slopes and corresponding errors reported in Table 6.6. The same ratios predicted by DPMJET are also presented, with a ratio to the data presented in the bottom panel.

Interestingly, Λ/ϕ near- and away-side ratios are systematically higher than the ratios in the UE across the entire multiplicity range and both momentum ranges. This indicates relative enhancement (suppression) of Λ (ϕ) production along the jet axis. As strangeness is always produced in the form of $s\bar{s}$ pairs (Section 1.3.2.5), one possible explanation of this effect is that when these pairs are produced from jet fragmentation, the s and $\bar{s}$ are less likely to hadronize into the same ϕ due to their

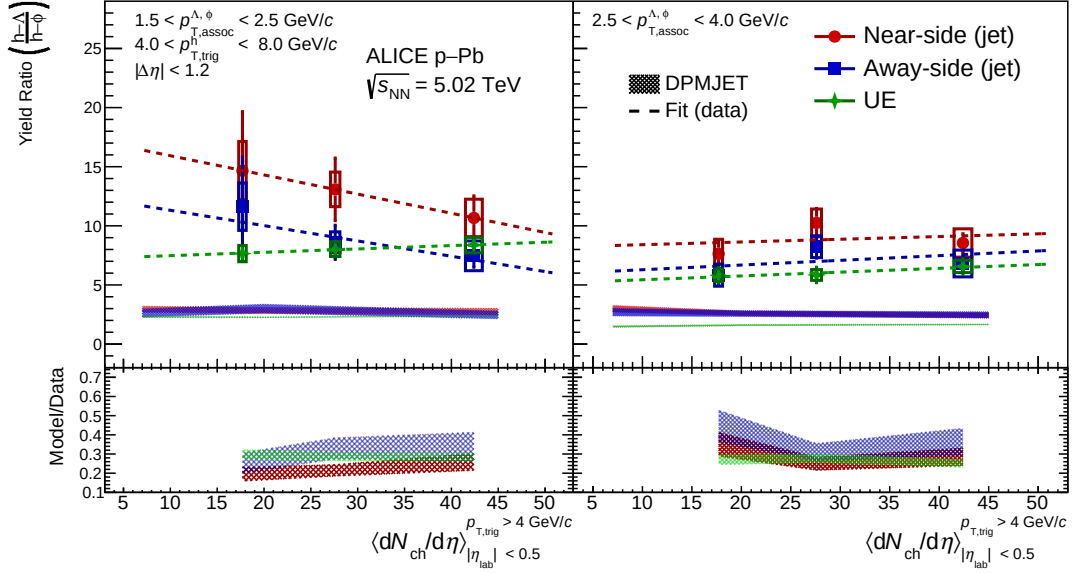


Figure 6.18: The per-trigger pair-wise yield ratios $R_i^{\Lambda/\phi} \equiv Y_i^{h-\Lambda}/Y_i^{h-\phi}$ (i = near-side, away-side, UE) as a function of multiplicity in the lower (left) and higher (right) associated momentum ranges. The statistical (systematic) uncertainties are shown as vertical lines (boxes). The ratios predicted by DPMJET are also presented as shaded bands, with the width of the band representing the systematic uncertainty on the model. The ratio of the model to the data is presented in the bottom panel.

separation in phase-space. The ratios predicted by DPMJET provide further evidence for this explanation, as the model shows the near- and away-side ratios are enhanced relative to the UE ratios across the entire multiplicity range. However, DPMJET does not predict the differences between the near- and away-side Λ/ϕ ratios observed in data, in which the near-side ratios are systematically higher than the away-side ratios. Again, this could be explained by an increase of s -quark production in the away-side due to soft scattering against the non-jet particles that are under-predicted in the model. These s -quarks would occupy a similar phase-space as the s -quark produced from the initial fragmentation, increasing the chances for an $s\bar{s}$ pair to hadronize into a ϕ . While the values of the near- and away-side ratios in the lower associated momentum range decrease with increasing multiplicity, the uncertainties are very large. As such, all of the slopes presented in Table 6.6 are compatible with zero, indicating no dependence on multiplicity for the Λ/ϕ ratios.

Table 6.6: The slopes obtained from the straight-line fits to the per-trigger pair-wise $(h-\Lambda)/(h-\phi)$ yield ratios as a function of multiplicity in both associated momentum ranges. The fits are made using the statistical and systematic errors summed in quadrature. All fits are such that $\chi^2/\text{ndf} < 1$.

Region	Lower $p_{T, \text{assoc}}^{\Lambda, \phi}$ slope ($\times 10^{-1}$)	Higher $p_{T, \text{assoc}}^{\Lambda, \phi}$ slope ($\times 10^{-1}$)
Near-side	-1.6 ± 2.0	0.2 ± 0.9
Away-side	-1.1 ± 1.4	0.3 ± 0.7
UE	0.3 ± 0.4	0.3 ± 0.3

Chapter Seven: Summary and outlook

Quantum chromodynamics (QCD) is the theory that describes how the protons and neutrons, which compose almost all ordinary matter, are bound to one another within the nucleus of an atom. In this theory, the fundamental constituents of matter are *not* protons and neutrons, but rather quarks and gluons. These quarks and gluons bind together through their color charge, creating the color neutral hadrons observed in nature. One of the most interesting predictions of QCD is that, at extreme temperatures and densities, these hadrons dissolve into their constituent quarks and gluons, forming a new state of matter known as the Quark-Gluon Plasma (QGP). Numerical simulations of QCD on a lattice (lQCD) predict that this phase transition occurs at temperatures of around 150–170 MeV, which is over 10,000 times hotter than the center of the sun. Understanding the QGP, which is thought to be the state of the universe shortly after the Big Bang, can help answer questions about the nature of everyday matter and the evolution of the universe.

Studying the QGP requires recreating the extreme conditions of the early universe, which can only be achieved through high energy particle collisions. In such collisions, however, the QGP only lasts for around 10^{-23} seconds, after which it expands and cools into the hadrons that are observed in the detector. Thus, the QGP cannot be studied directly, and its formation and properties must be inferred from the information that is accessible to experiment. One of the first predicted experimental signatures for the formation of this plasma is the enhancement of strange hadron production, relative to non-strange hadron production. While this enhancement was thought to be unique to heavy-ion collisions, experimental data from ALICE indicates that even high multiplicity pp and p–Pb collisions exhibit an onset of this enhanced production. This enhancement can only be described using statistical models, as its microscopic origin is not yet understood.

One way to study the strange particles that are produced in these high energy collisions is through jets, which are sprays of hadrons that come from a hard interaction of the partons inside the nuclei. By looking at how a high-momentum hadron (that represents the axis of the jet) and a lower momentum strange hadron are aligned in azimuthal angle, it is possible to separate strangeness production between hard

(jet-related) and soft (QGP-related) regimes. This angular correlation method can be used to further the understanding of how strangeness production depends on the multiplicity in these different kinematic regions, shining a light on some of the microscopic processes that may be responsible for the onset of strangeness enhancement in smaller collision systems.

This thesis presents the first results using angular correlations to measure jet and non-jet Λ and charged hadron production in p-Pb collisions at $\sqrt{s_{\text{NN}}} = 5.02$ TeV. By using the technique of two-particle angular correlations, the production of Λ baryons can be separated into different kinematic regions: the near-side region (associated with jet-like strangeness production with little-to-no QGP modification) away-side region (associated with jet-like production in the presence of the QGP), and the underlying event (tied to the strangeness production in the QGP). The yields on both the near- and away-side regions are extracted from the azimuthal correlation functions and studied as a function of associated momentum and event multiplicity. A strong dependence on multiplicity is observed for both the near- and away-side yields in the case of the Λ , whereas the charged hadron associated yields exhibit a much smaller (nearly statistically insignificant) dependence. The away-side yields also show a systematically larger increase with multiplicity than the near-side yields for both cases, hinting at modification of the away-side production due to jet-QGP interactions.

The yield ratios $R_i^{\Lambda/h}$ and $R_i^{\Lambda/\phi}$ ($i = \text{near-side jet, away-side jet, UE}$) are also studied as a function of associated p_{T} and multiplicity. The Λ/h ratios exhibit a clear ordering in each region for the entire multiplicity range in both p_{T} bins, with the UE ratios being larger than the away-side ratios, which are larger than the near-side ratios. This indicates that relative Λ production is larger in the UE (QGP) when compared to the jet-like regions. The Λ/h ratios in each region also reveal a strong dependence on multiplicity, with slopes that are greater than zero by nearly 5σ for both momentum bins. This indicates that while the overall Λ production is mostly concentrated in the UE, the observed enhancement of Λ production with increasing multiplicity is *also* driven by the jet-like regions. Furthermore, the away-side slopes are found to be systematically higher than the near-side slopes, indicating that the away-side Λ production is more strongly enhanced than the near-side Λ production with increasing multiplicity. Again, this suggests that the away-side jet strangeness production is modified by medium interactions. The Λ/ϕ ratios in the near-side

jet region are measured to be systematically higher than both the away-side and UE ratios, hinting at a suppression of ϕ mesons along the jet axis relative to those produced in the UE due to the lack of available s -quarks in the unmodified jet. The slopes of these ratios in all kinematic regions are consistent with zero, indicating that the ratio is independent of collision centrality.

The near- and away-side jet peak widths are also extracted from the azimuthal correlation distributions. The h- Λ and h-h near-side jet widths reveal a large dependence on p_T , becoming more collimated as momentum increases. The widths of the away-side jets are found to be independent of both p_T and multiplicity, however the larger systematic uncertainties introduce difficulties with excluding flat behavior. Comparing width values of the h- Λ and h-h correlations, the h- Λ near-side widths are found to be significantly ($> 2\sigma$) larger than the dihadron widths, whereas the away-side widths are consistent within uncertainties. This indicates that Λ baryons are more readily produced in the peripheral regions of the jet cone, whereas charged hadrons are produced closer to the jet axis. These observations hint at a modification of the jet fragmentation process for strange hadrons, as more massive particles (like the Λ) are expected to be produced closer to the jet axis.

The measurements in this thesis are compared with theoretical predictions from the PHSD, EPOS and DPMJET models. PHSD is found to be in good agreement with all dihadron measurements, but fails to describe the overall Λ yields. This is likely due to the requirement of a high momentum trigger hadron, which are not readily produced within the model. Even still, the shape of the near-side peak in the h- Λ correlation distribution is well-described by PHSD. EPOS, on the other hand, is able to describe the Λ and hadron yields very well, but the correlation distributions are dominated by elliptic flow, making it impossible to extract the jet-like components. This flow contribution is much larger for the h- Λ distributions, indicating that Λ baryons in EPOS are mostly produced within the hydrodynamic core. The predicted near- and away-side yields from DPMJET are found to be in relatively good agreement with data in the dihadron case, but the h- Λ yield predictions deviate from data by a large ($> 40\%$) margin. DPMJET also fails to predict any of the observed multiplicity dependence for both the h- Λ and h-h jet yields. However, the model is able to closely predict the near-side widths of the dihadron distributions across all multiplicity and momentum ranges, although it underpredicts both the h- Λ near-side widths and the away-side widths for both (Λ , h) cases. The model also predicts a difference between

the h- Λ and h-h near-side widths, which is observed in data as well. This indicates that whatever process responsible for the production of strangeness in the periphery of the jet cone is contained within DPMJET. The per-trigger Λ/h and Λ/ϕ yield ratios are consistently underpredicted by DPMJET, and exhibit no multiplicity dependence. Even still, DPMJET manages to predict the ordering of the Λ/h ratios in each region (UE > away-side jet > near-side jet) and the enhancement of the jet-like Λ/ϕ ratio when compared to the UE region. Thus, the softer production processes implemented in DPMJET are responsible for the majority of the relative strangeness production.

7.1 Future outlook

The measurements presented in this thesis strongly indicate that, while the dominating component for strangeness production comes from the underlying event (QGP), the observed *enhancement* of this production as a function of multiplicity has a large contribution from the jet-like regions. More still, the away-side jet component appears to undergo a larger enhancement than the near-side, hinting that the jet and medium are interacting in such a way that strangeness is more readily produced. These observations can be used to help fuel the theoretical models used to describe particle collisions, as such models are currently incapable of describing these results in their entirety.

Perhaps the most exciting model explored in this thesis is PHSD, as it is able to describe the dihadron correlation measurements very well. In data, these h-h correlation measurements exhibit collective effects in the form of a non-zero v_2 contribution. For a microscopic transport model to accurately predict *both* the jet-like peaks *and* the collective flow of the underlying event in these dihadron distributions is extremely promising. While PHSD failed to describe the h- Λ distributions—which is an ongoing investigation—it should definitely be considered for comparison with future angular correlation studies, like those to come from the Run 3 data-taking period at the LHC.

The techniques presented in this thesis can be easily extended to other collision systems, such as pp and Pb-Pb collisions, along with other particle species, such as the K^0 . With the advent of Run 3, the ALICE detector will be able to collect more data than ever before, allowing for more precise measurements of these observables across a wider range of particles and collision systems. Such measurements will help

further constrain the microscopic origins of this strange enhancement, thus providing more insight into the nature of the QGP and the universe as a whole.

Appendix A: Resonance technique for Λ reconstruction

A.1 Introduction

This portion of the appendix is dedicated to describing the analysis procedure for generating the h- Λ correlation distributions using lambdas which are reconstructed using the **resonance technique**, where all proton-pion pairs in an event are combined to form Λ candidates. All of the proton and pion daughter tracks meet the same selection criteria as the tracks used in the V^0 technique, described in Table 4.4. All in all, the procedure is very similar to the one described in Chapter 4, but with a few key differences that will be highlighted in the following sections.

A.2 Combinatorial background estimation

As Λ baryons reconstructed using the resonance technique will have a much larger combinatorial background than those from the nominal procedure, the final correlation will contain a higher fraction of h- $(p\pi)$ pairs that need to be removed. While the sideband subtraction technique provides a general procedure for removing these pairs, the signal S and the background B of the Λ invariant mass distribution must be well described. To estimate these quantities, the following techniques were explored:

- **Like-sign $p\pi$ pairs** - Reconstruct the invariant mass of like-sign (LS) $p\pi$ pairs, and scale the like-sign $p\pi$ distribution to the unlike-sign (US) $p\pi$ distribution in a region outside of the Λ signal region.
- **Rotated $p\pi$ pairs** - Reconstruct the invariant mass of US $p\pi$ pairs, but rotate either the pion or proton around the z-axis by π radians, and scale the rotated $p\pi$ distribution to the original US sign $p\pi$ distribution in a region outside of the Λ signal region.

- **Voigtian + polynomial fit** - Perform a standard fitting procedure using a Voigtian distribution for the signal along with a second-order polynomial for the background.

The last technique will be addressed first, as it fails to properly estimate the signal and background in data. To illustrate this, the best possible fits in data are found and the corresponding signal shape is extracted and compared with the signal shape in Monte Carlo using full track reconstruction via GEANT. This comparison is done for the 20-50% multiplicity bin in Figure A.1. Note that the background shown in the MC plot is the true combinatorial background, as the $p\pi$ pairs are accessed directly at the generator level to confirm they did not come from a Λ decay.

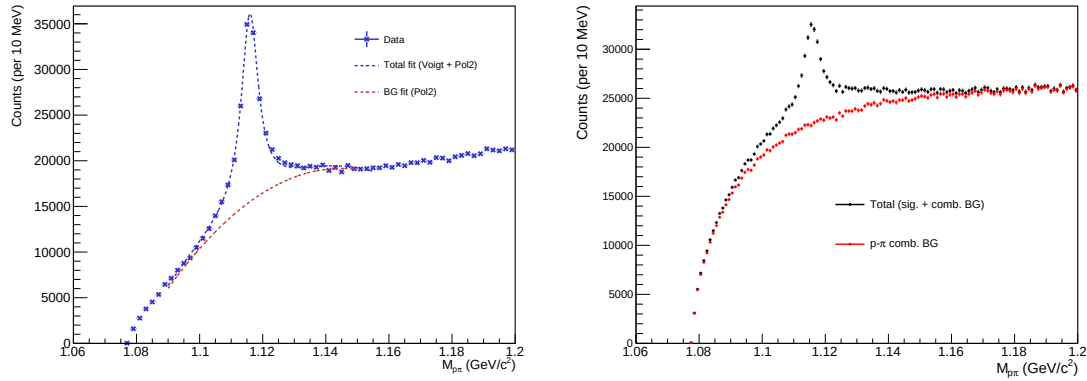


Figure A.1: Left: Invariant mass distribution with corresponding Voigt + Polynomial fit in the 20-50% multiplicity bin (data). Right: The signal and background shapes in MonteCarlo (MC). Note that even though MC appears to have a completely different S/B, the signal shapes should be similar. The fit in data appears to be massively underestimating the Λ signal, as the MC sample indicates there is Λ signal where the total data fit converges with the BG fit.

This plot shows the main issue with reconstructing Λ baryons using the resonance technique: the tails of the signal distribution are much wider than the signal distribution obtained using the V^0 method. This is due to the fact that the kinematics of the corresponding daughter tracks are calculated assuming they originated from the primary vertex, which is only approximately true in the cases where the Λ is short-lived. This is different than the V^0 method, which calculates the kinematics for the daughter tracks assuming they originated from the secondary vertex. The wider tails of the distribution make it extremely difficult to describe using any common

distribution, thus all techniques that rely on fitting the signal shape are not viable. Because of this, only the first two techniques (like-sign and rotated $p\pi$ pairs) will be considered for the rest of this analysis.

To determine which of the two remaining techniques is more effective, the background shape of the Λ invariant mass distribution for both techniques in MonteCarlo is compared to the ground-truth background shape. The resulting invariant mass distributions from like-sign and rotated $p\pi$ pairs are shown in Figure A.2, along with a comparison of the extracted signal shapes. The LS and rotated $p\pi$ distributions are scaled to match the US distribution in the sideband region, which will be discussed in the next section. The LS $p\pi$ pairs match the background shape of the Λ invariant mass distribution more closely than the rotated $p\pi$ pairs, so they are used to estimate the combinatorial background in the Λ invariant mass distribution in data.

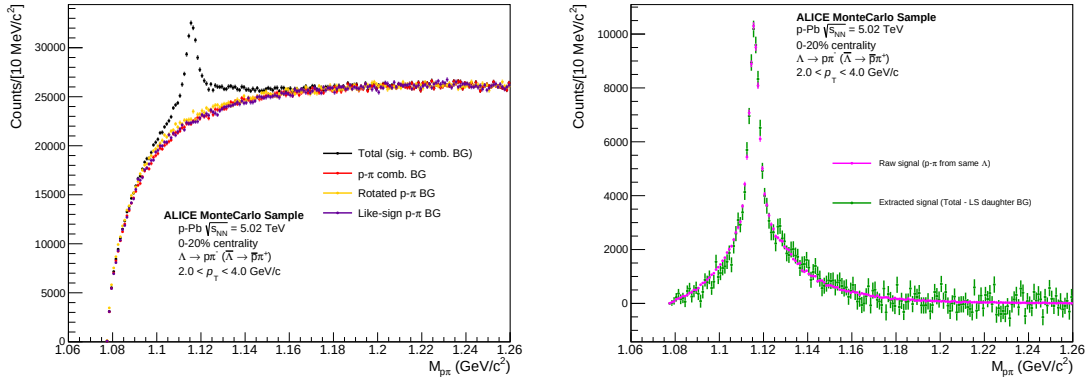


Figure A.2: Left: Invariant mass distribution for reconstructed unlike-sign $p\pi$ pairs (black) in the MonteCarlo sample. The like-sign $p\pi$ pair mass distribution (purple) and unlike-sign rotated $p\pi$ distributions are scaled to match the unlike-sign distribution outside of the Λ signal range. The true combinatorial background (red) matches most closely with the like-sign pairs. Right: The actual Λ signal (magenta) compared with the result of subtracting the like-sign from the total unlike-sign $p\pi$ distribution (green). The two distributions show good agreement.

A.3 Signal and sideband regions

As the invariant mass distributions from lambdas reconstructed using the resonance technique are very different from those reconstructed using the V^0 technique, so

too must the signal and sideband regions be different. The signal region was again chosen to maximize significance across all multiplicity bins, and is defined as the range $1.014 < M_{p\pi} < 1.026 \text{ GeV}/c^2$. Choosing the sideband region is a more complicated procedure, as there is no obvious region in the invariant mass distribution where the signal vanishes. Instead, the sideband region is chosen to minimize the difference between the extracted signal in data and the signal shape in MonteCarlo, which can be seen in Figure A.3. The resulting sideband region is $1.160 < M_{p\pi} < 1.180 \text{ GeV}/c^2$.

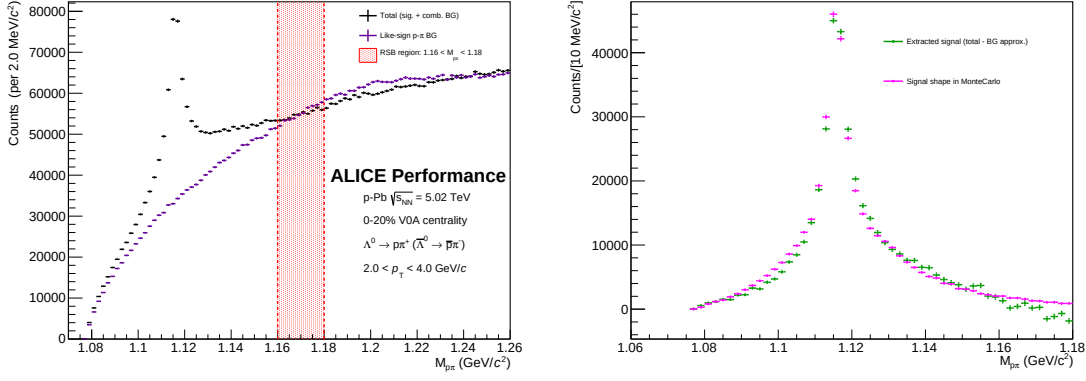


Figure A.3: Left: Invariant Mass distribution for unlike-sign $p\pi$ pairs (black) along with the like-sign $p\pi$ background (purple) and the sideband region (red) in the 0-20% multiplicity bin. Right: The extracted signal (green) compared with the resonance-technique reconstructed signal shape in MonteCarlo (magenta). The sideband region was chosen to minimize the differences between these distributions.

A.3.1 Efficiency correction

Again, the resonance technique-based Λ reconstruction efficiency is calculated in a similar manner as the V^0 technique, using the formula

$$\epsilon(x_1, x_2, \dots, x_n) = \frac{N_{\text{reco.}}(x_1, x_2, \dots, x_n)}{N_{\text{gen.}}(x_1, x_2, \dots, x_n)}, \quad (\text{A.1})$$

where $N_{\text{reco.}}$ and $N_{\text{gen.}}$ are the reconstructed and generated particle distributions with kinematic variables $x_1, x_2, \dots, x_n$. The main difference from the V^0 efficiency computation comes from $N_{\text{reco.}}$, where each Λ candidate is generated using the following procedure:

- Find all protons and pions within the track list that pass the daughter selection criteria

- For each proton in the list, determine if it came from a Λ (at generator level)
- If the proton came from a Λ , loop through the pion list until the pion that came from the same Λ is found (again, verified at the generator level)
- Reconstruct the Λ using the daughter tracks found in the previous two steps
- Only keep the Λ if $|\eta| < 0.8$

The denominator $N_{\text{gen.}}$ is calculated in the same way as the V^0 technique. The resulting efficiency is shown as a function of p_T for each multiplicity bin in Figure A.4. As expected, the efficiency is higher than the V^0 technique, as every Λ reconstructed using the resonance technique would also be reconstructed using the V^0 technique.

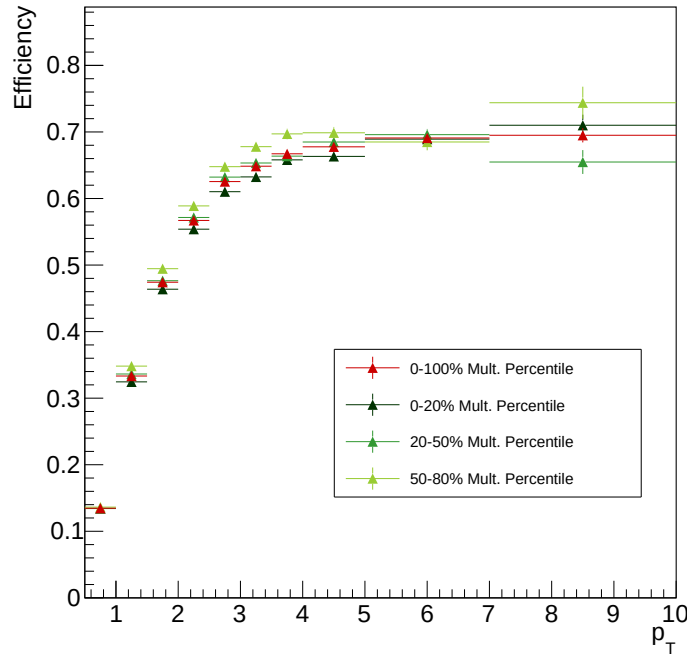


Figure A.4: Efficiency vs. p_T for Λ reconstruction using resonance technique for each multiplicity bin, along with an integrated 0-100% point in red. There does not appear to be any significant dependence on multiplicity. Also worth nothing that the efficiency is higher for this technique when compared to the V^0 technique, as expected (all AOD tracks from V^0 finder daughters are also in total AOD track list).

A.4 Corrections to the h- Λ distributions

All of the efficiency and acceptance corrections are applied to the resonance technique-based h- Λ distribution in the same way as the V^0 technique. The only difference comes from the removal of the combinatorial background, as:

1. The signal S and background B are calculated in a slightly different manner, and
2. The sideband region is vastly different.

For the first point, the signal and background are calculated via bin-wise summation of the invariant mass distribution using the LS $p\pi$ pairs as an estimate for the background, scaled to the US distribution in the sideband region.

The second point is mostly inconsequential as the h- $p\pi$ distributions are very similar in a wide range of sideband regions, as shown in Figure A.5. The nominal sideband region was chosen to be $1.160 < M_{p\pi} < 1.180 \text{ GeV}/c^2$, but any region with a lower bound greater than $1.160 \text{ GeV}/c^2$ and upper bound less than $1.22 \text{ GeV}/c^2$ should produce similar results.

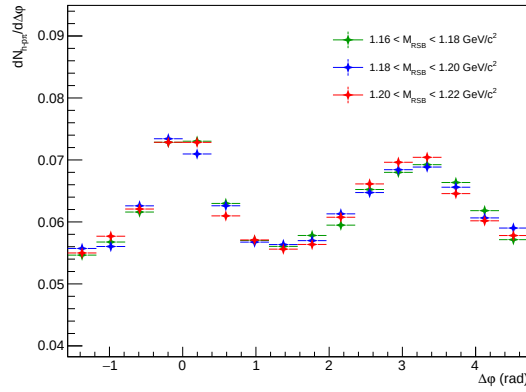


Figure A.5: The projected $\Delta\varphi$ distributions for different choices of sideband, taken within the $-1.2 < \Delta\eta < 1.2$ region. The correlation shapes are identical within the statistical errors.

The signal scaling factor is calculated in the same way as it is in Equation 4.10, but with the residual now generated by subtracting the sideband-scaled LS $p\pi$ pairs from the US distribution. The two-track efficiency correction is not applied, as the tools

used to calculate the $\epsilon_{\text{pair}}(\Delta\varphi, \Delta\eta)$ template were not developed before the resonance technique-based analysis was completed.

A.5 MC closure test

An MC closure test was also performed for the resonance technique-based analysis, and the results are shown in Figure A.6. The ratio is consistent with unity, but the statistical fluctuations make it difficult to draw any meaningful conclusions.

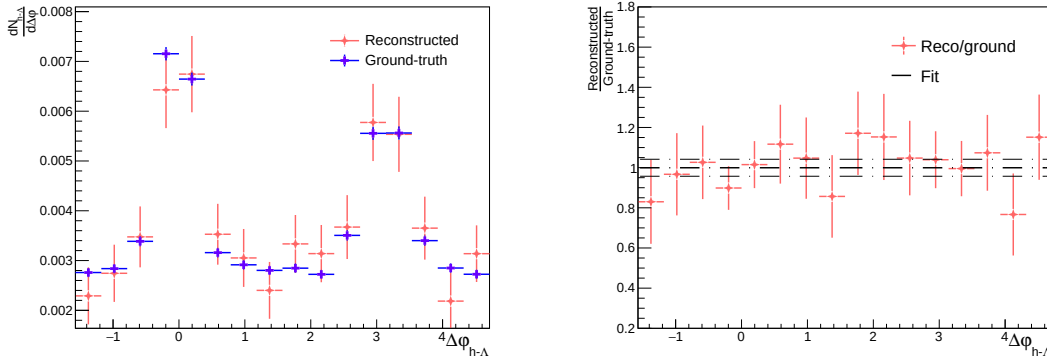


Figure A.6: The reconstructed (red) and ground-truth (blue) $h-\Lambda_{\text{res}} \Delta\varphi$ distributions along with a (reconstructed)/(ground-truth) ratio and straight-line fit. The fit is technically consistent with unity, but the statistical fluctuations are quite large.

As the reconstructed distribution has not been corrected for the two-track merging effect, it is surprising that the ratio does not exhibit a significant deviation from unity at small $\Delta\varphi$. This is likely due to two factors:

1. The resonance technique has a much lower S/B, and therefore the sideband subtraction introduces a large amount of statistical fluctuations making such deviations difficult to observe, and
2. The reconstructed daughter tracks have a larger fraction of higher quality tracks when compared to the V^0 technique, and those tracks are less likely to be merged over by the trigger during reconstruction.

To elaborate on the second point, while the resonance and V^0 techniques use the same loose quality cuts, the daughter tracks coming from the V^0 technique must

have a resolvable secondary vertex, which biases the corresponding Λ sample to those with a higher decay length. As discussed in 4.5.3.4, the two-track merging effect is more pronounced at larger decay lengths, thus the h - Λ distributions using the V^0 reconstruction technique will have a larger fraction of merged tracks when compared to the resonance technique-based distributions.

To further investigate this surprising closure of the resonance technique-based h - Λ $\Delta\varphi$ distributions, the same closure test is performed, but for the reconstructed h - Λ distribution, the Λ candidate is required to have a corresponding particle at the generator-level, making the combinatorial background exactly zero and removing the need for sideband subtraction. The results of this test are shown in Figure A.7. The ratio is no longer consistent with unity at small $\Delta\varphi$, as expected¹

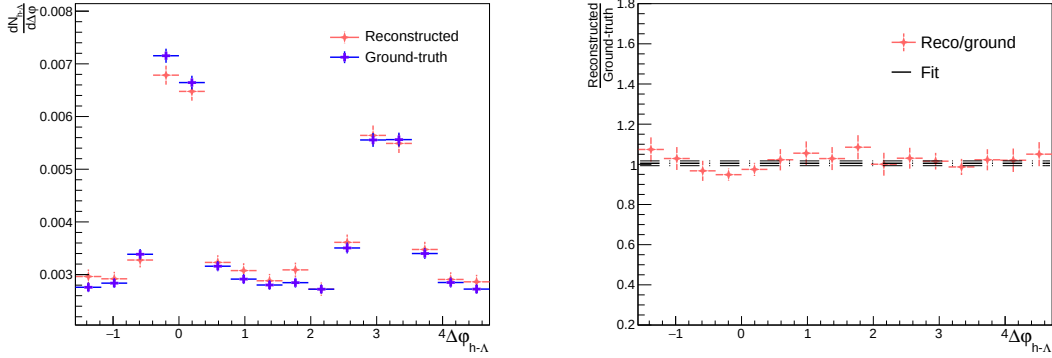


Figure A.7: The reconstructed (red) and ground-truth (blue) h - Λ_{res} $\Delta\varphi$ distributions along with a (reconstructed)/(ground-truth) ratio and straight-line fit, but instead requiring the reconstructed Λ to have a corresponding particle at the generator level to make sideband subtraction unnecessary. The result is no longer consistent with unity at small $\Delta\varphi$ due to the track merging effect, but the non-closure is much smaller than the V^0 technique.

A.6 Some additional results

A comparison of the final per-trigger h - Λ $\Delta\varphi$ correlation structure from the resonance and V^0 -based techniques was shown in Chapter 5, but it can be seen again in Figure

¹It is strange to *want* non-closure, but it would be even stranger if the track merging effect were somehow not present in the resonance technique-based analysis.

A.8. As mentioned previously, the correlation shapes are nearly identical, with the resonance technique having slightly larger uncertainties due to the combinatorial background subtraction.

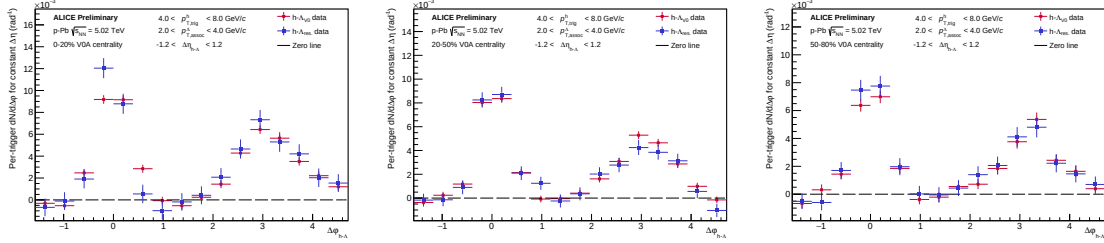


Figure A.8: The final per-trigger h - Λ $\Delta\varphi$ correlations for Λ s reconstructed using the resonance technique (blue) and the V^0 -based technique (red) in the 0-20% (left), 20-50% (middle) and 50-80% (right) multiplicity bins, taken in the associated momentum range $2.0 < p_T < 4.0$ GeV/ c , after the subtraction of the UE. The distributions show good agreement across all multiplicity bins, indicating that the V^0 -based reconstruction technique is not introducing a bias in the correlation shape.

Additionally, the per-trigger near- and away-side pairwise yields and the $(h-\Lambda)/(h-h)$ ratios with Λ s reconstructed using the resonance technique are shown in Figure A.9. The results are qualitatively very similar to the nominal results, indicating that the resonance technique is a reasonably viable alternative to the V^0 technique. However, due to the larger combinatorial background (and likely very large systematic uncertainties), the V^0 technique is still the preferred method for Λ reconstruction.

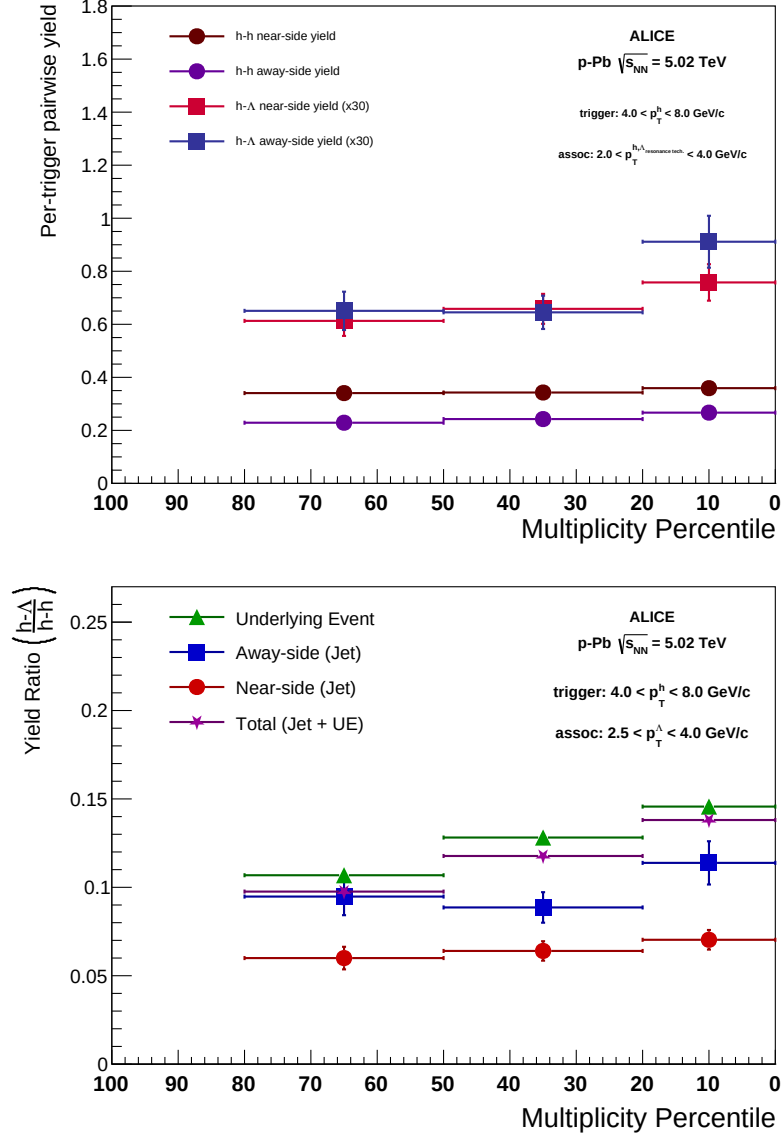


Figure A.9: The final h-Λ and h-h per-trigger pairwise jet yields (top) and (h-Λ)/(h-h) yield ratios (bottom) vs. multiplicity in the associated momentum range $2.0 < p_T < 4.0$ GeV/c for Λs reconstructed using the resonance technique. The general trends are similar to the nominal V⁰ technique-based procedure, with larger statistical uncertainties.

Bibliography

- [1] B. Pullman, *The Atom in the History of Human Thought*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1998, ISBN: 978-0-19-515040-7 (cit. on p. 2).
- [2] J. Dalton, “Experimental enquiry into the proportion of the several gases or elastic fluids, constituting the atmosphere,” *Memoirs of the Literary and Philosophical Society of Manchester*, vol. 1, pp. 244–258, 1805 (cit. on p. 2).
- [3] E. R. Scerri, *The Periodic Table: A Very Short Introduction*. Oxford University Press, Jul. 2019, pp. 117–123, ISBN: 9780198842323. DOI: 10.1093/actrade/9780198842323.001.0001. [Online]. Available: <https://doi.org/10.1093/actrade/9780198842323.001.0001> (cit. on p. 2).
- [4] D. Mendeleev, “The natural system of elements and its application to the indication of the properties of undiscovered elements,” *Journal of the Russian Chemical Society*, vol. 3, pp. 25–56, 1871 (cit. on p. 2).
- [5] I. Falconer, “J J Thomson and the discovery of the electron,” *Physics Education*, vol. 32, no. 4, p. 226, 1997. DOI: 10.1088/0031-9120/32/4/015. [Online]. Available: <https://dx.doi.org/10.1088/0031-9120/32/4/015> (cit. on p. 3).
- [6] E. Rutherford, “The scattering of α and β particles by matter and the structure of the atom,” *Philosophical Magazine Series 6*, vol. 21, pp. 669–688, 1911 (cit. on p. 3).
- [7] J. Chadwick, “Possible existence of a neutron,” *Nature*, vol. 129, p. 312, 1932 (cit. on p. 3).
- [8] C. D. Anderson, “The apparent existence of easily deflectable positives,” *Science*, vol. 76, no. 1967, pp. 238–239, 1932. DOI: 10.1126/science.76.1967.238. eprint: <https://www.science.org/doi/pdf/10.1126/science.76.1967.238>. [Online]. Available: <https://www.science.org/doi/abs/10.1126/science.76.1967.238> (cit. on p. 3).

- [9] S. H. Neddermeyer and C. D. Anderson, “Note on the nature of cosmic-ray particles,” *Phys. Rev.*, vol. 51, pp. 884–886, 10 1937. DOI: 10.1103/PhysRev.51.884. [Online]. Available: <https://link.aps.org/doi/10.1103/PhysRev.51.884> (cit. on p. 3).
- [10] R. Brown *et al.*, “Observations with Electron-Sensitive Plates Exposed to Cosmic Radiation,” *Nature*, vol. 163, no. 4133, pp. 82–87, Jan. 1949. DOI: 10.1038/163082a0 (cit. on p. 3).
- [11] V. D. Hopper and S. Biswas, “Evidence concerning the existence of the new unstable elementary neutral particle,” *Phys. Rev.*, vol. 80, pp. 1099–1100, 6 1950. DOI: 10.1103/PhysRev.80.1099. [Online]. Available: <https://link.aps.org/doi/10.1103/PhysRev.80.1099> (cit. on p. 3).
- [12] A. Barbaro-Galtieri *et al.*, “Apparent violation of the $\Delta S = \Delta Q$ rule by leptonic Σ^+ decay,” *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, vol. 9, pp. 26–29, 1 1962. DOI: 10.1103/PhysRevLett.9.26. [Online]. Available: <https://link.aps.org/doi/10.1103/PhysRevLett.9.26> (cit. on p. 3).
- [13] T. Nakano and K. Nishijima, “Charge Independence for V-particles,” *Progress of Theoretical Physics*, vol. 10, no. 5, pp. 581–582, 1953. DOI: 10.1143/PTP.10.581 (cit. on p. 3).
- [14] R. Serway, C. Moses, and C. Moyer, *Modern Physics*. Cengage Learning, 2004, pp. 12–13, ISBN: 9780534493394. [Online]. Available: <https://books.google.com/books?id=Yfo3rnt3bkEC> (cit. on p. 3).
- [15] M. Gell-Mann, “The Eightfold Way: A theory of strong interaction symmetry,” Mar. 1961. DOI: 10.2172/4008239. [Online]. Available: <https://www.osti.gov/biblio/4008239> (cit. on pp. 3, 4, 13).
- [16] Y. Ne’eman, “Derivation of strong interactions from a gauge invariance,” *Nuclear Physics*, vol. 26, no. 2, pp. 222–229, 1961. DOI: 10.1016/0029-5582(61)90134-1 (cit. on p. 3).
- [17] W. Heisenberg, “Über den Bau der Atomkerne. I,” *Zeitschrift für Physik*, vol. 77, no. 1-2, pp. 1–11, Jan. 1932. DOI: 10.1007/BF01342433 (cit. on p. 3).

- [18] M. Gell-Mann, “Isotopic Spin and New Unstable Particles,” *Physical Review*, vol. 92, no. 3, pp. 833–834, Nov. 1953. DOI: 10.1103/PhysRev.92.833 (cit. on pp. 3, 25–27, 35).
- [19] T. Nakano and K. Nishijima, “Charge Independence for V-particles,” *Progress of Theoretical Physics*, vol. 10, no. 5, pp. 581–582, Nov. 1953. DOI: 10.1143/PTP.10.581 (cit. on p. 4).
- [20] M. Gell-Mann, “The interpretation of the new particles as displaced charge multiplets,” *Il Nuovo Cimento*, vol. 4, no. S2, pp. 848–866, Apr. 1956. DOI: 10.1007/BF02748000 (cit. on p. 4).
- [21] M. Gell-Mann, “A schematic model of baryons and mesons,” *Physics Letters*, vol. 8, no. 3, pp. 214–215, Feb. 1964. DOI: 10.1016/S0031-9163(64)92001-3 (cit. on p. 4).
- [22] A. Pickering, *Constructing quarks*. University of Chicago Press, 1999, pp. 114–125. DOI: 10.7208/chicago/9780226667997.003.0007 (cit. on p. 5).
- [23] B. J. Björken and S. L. Glashow, “Elementary particles and SU(4),” *Physics Letters*, vol. 11, no. 3, pp. 255–257, Aug. 1964. DOI: 10.1016/0031-9163(64)90433-0 (cit. on p. 5).
- [24] S. Glashow, “The hunting of the atoms and their nuclei: Protons and neutrons,” *New York Times*, Jul. 1976. [Online]. Available: <https://www.nytimes.com/1976/07/18/archives/the-hunting-of-the-atoms-and-their-nuclei-protons-and-neutrons.html> (cit. on p. 5).
- [25] S. L. Glashow, J. Iliopoulos, and L. Maiani, “Weak Interactions with Lepton-Hadron Symmetry,” *Phys Rev D*, vol. 2, no. 7, pp. 1285–1292, Oct. 1970. DOI: 10.1103/PhysRevD.2.1285 (cit. on p. 5).
- [26] H. Kendall, *Deep inelastic scattering: Experiments on the proton and the observation of scaling*, 1990. [Online]. Available: <https://www.nobelprize.org/uploads/2018/06/kendall-lecture.pdf> (visited on 08/21/2023) (cit. on pp. 5, 6).
- [27] J. Friedman, *Deep inelastic scattering: Comparisons with the quark model*, 1990. [Online]. Available: <https://www.nobelprize.org/uploads/2018/06/friedman-lecture.pdf> (visited on 08/21/2023) (cit. on p. 5).

- [28] R. Taylor, *Deep inelastic scattering: The early years*, 1990. [Online]. Available: <https://www.nobelprize.org/uploads/2018/06/taylor-lecture.pdf> (visited on 08/21/2023) (cit. on p. 5).
- [29] E. D. Bloom *et al.*, “High-Energy Inelastic e-p Scattering at 6° and 10° ,” *Physical Review Letters*, vol. 23, no. 16, pp. 930–934, Oct. 1969. DOI: 10.1103/PhysRevLett.23.930 (cit. on p. 5).
- [30] E. D. Bloom *et al.*, “High-Energy Inelastic e-p Scattering at 6° and 10° ,” *Physical Review Letters*, vol. 23, no. 16, pp. 930–934, Oct. 1969. DOI: 10.1103/PhysRevLett.23.930 (cit. on p. 5).
- [31] J. Bjorken, “Current algebra at small distances,” Jun. 2018. [Online]. Available: <https://www.osti.gov/biblio/1444446> (cit. on p. 6).
- [32] R. P. Feynman, “The behavior of hadron collisions at the uncertainties from these sources exhibit no multiplicity dependence, and a very small dependence on p_T at extreme energies,” in *Special Relativity and Quantum Theory: A Collection of Papers on the Poincaré Group*, M. E. Noz and Y. S. Kim, Eds. Dordrecht: Springer Netherlands, 1988, pp. 289–304, ISBN: 978-94-009-3051-3. DOI: 10.1007/978-94-009-3051-3_25. [Online]. Available: https://doi.org/10.1007/978-94-009-3051-3_25 (cit. on p. 6).
- [33] J. Aubert *et al.*, “Experimental observation of a heavy particle J ,” *Physical Review Letters*, vol. 33, Dec. 1974 (cit. on p. 6).
- [34] H. Fritzsch, M. Gell-Mann, and H. Leutwyler, “Advantages of the color octet gluon picture,” *Physics Letters B*, vol. 47, no. 4, pp. 365–368, Nov. 1973. DOI: 10.1016/0370-2693(73)90625-4 (cit. on p. 7).
- [35] D. J. Gross and F. Wilczek, “Ultraviolet Behavior of Non-Abelian Gauge Theories,” *Physical Review Letters*, vol. 30, no. 26, pp. 1343–1346, Jun. 1973. DOI: 10.1103/PhysRevLett.30.1343 (cit. on p. 7).
- [36] H. D. Politzer, “Reliable Perturbative Results for Strong Interactions?” *Physical Review Letters*, vol. 30, no. 26, pp. 1346–1349, Jun. 1973. DOI: 10.1103/PhysRevLett.30.1346 (cit. on p. 7).
- [37] P. Söding, *Twenty-five years of gluons*, 2004. [Online]. Available: <https://cerncourier.com/a/twenty-five-years-of-gluons/> (cit. on pp. 7, 16).

- [38] P. Söding, “On the discovery of the gluon,” *European Physical Journal H*, vol. 35, no. 1, pp. 3–28, Jul. 2010. DOI: 10.1140/epjh/e2010-00002-5 (cit. on p. 7).
- [39] A. Salam and J. C. Ward, “Weak and electromagnetic interactions,” *Il Nuovo Cimento*, vol. 11, no. 4, pp. 568–577, Feb. 1959. DOI: 10.1007/BF02726525 (cit. on p. 7).
- [40] S. Weinberg, “A Model of Leptons,” *Physical Review Letters*, vol. 19, no. 21, pp. 1264–1266, Nov. 1967. DOI: 10.1103/PhysRevLett.19.1264 (cit. on p. 7).
- [41] P. W. Higgs, “Broken symmetries and the masses of gauge bosons,” *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, vol. 13, pp. 508–509, 16 1964. DOI: 10.1103/PhysRevLett.13.508. [Online]. Available: <https://link.aps.org/doi/10.1103/PhysRevLett.13.508> (cit. on pp. 7–9).
- [42] P. T. Smith, “Reporting New Evidence of Gravitons,” in *14th International Symposium on Nuclei in the Cosmos (NIC2016)*, S. Kubono *et al.*, Eds., Jan. 2017, 020101, p. 020 101. DOI: 10.7566/JPSCP.14.020101 (cit. on p. 8).
- [43] G. Jungman, M. Kamionkowski, and K. Griest, “Supersymmetric dark matter,” *Physics Reports*, vol. 267, no. 5, pp. 195–373, 1996, ISSN: 0370-1573. DOI: [https://doi.org/10.1016/0370-1573\(95\)00058-5](https://doi.org/10.1016/0370-1573(95)00058-5). [Online]. Available: <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/0370157395000585> (cit. on p. 8).
- [44] G. Esposito, *An introduction to quantum gravity*, 2011. arXiv: 1108.3269 [hep-th] (cit. on p. 8).
- [45] G. Aad *et al.*, “Observation of a new particle in the search for the Standard Model Higgs boson with the ATLAS detector at the LHC,” *Phys. Lett. B*, vol. 716, pp. 1–29, 2012. DOI: 10.1016/j.physletb.2012.08.020. arXiv: 1207.7214 [hep-ex] (cit. on p. 9).
- [46] S. Chatrchyan *et al.*, “Observation of a New Boson at a Mass of 125 GeV with the CMS Experiment at the LHC,” *Phys. Lett. B*, vol. 716, pp. 30–61, 2012. DOI: 10.1016/j.physletb.2012.08.021. arXiv: 1207.7235 [hep-ex] (cit. on p. 9).

- [47] R. Shivni, *The deconstructed standard model equation*, Sep. 2023. [Online]. Available: https://www.symmetrymagazine.org/article/the-deconstructed-standard-model-equation?language_content_entity=und (cit. on p. 12).
- [48] F. Gross *et al.*, “50 Years of Quantum Chromodynamics,” Dec. 2022. arXiv: 2212.11107 [hep-ph] (cit. on pp. 12, 13).
- [49] Wikipedia, *Structure constants — Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia*, <http://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=Structure%20constants&oldid=1160301276>, [Online; accessed 07-October-2023], 2023 (cit. on p. 12).
- [50] K. Chetyrkin and A. Rétey, “Renormalization and running of quark mass and field in the regularization invariant and schemes at three and four loops,” *Nuclear Physics B*, vol. 583, no. 1-2, pp. 3–34, Sep. 2000. DOI: 10.1016/S0550-3213(00)00331-X. [Online]. Available: [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0550-3213\(00\)00331-X](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0550-3213(00)00331-X) (cit. on p. 13).
- [51] S. Weinberg, “New Approach to the Renormalization Group,” *Phys. Rev. D*, vol. 8, no. 10, pp. 3497–3509, Nov. 1973. DOI: 10.1103/PhysRevD.8.3497 (cit. on p. 13).
- [52] R. L. Workman *et al.*, “Review of Particle Physics,” *PTEP*, vol. 2022, p. 083C01, 2022. DOI: 10.1093/ptep/ptac097 (cit. on pp. 13, 16, 18).
- [53] C. G. Callan, R. F. Dashen, and D. J. Gross, “The structure of the gauge theory vacuum,” *Physics Letters B*, vol. 63, no. 3, pp. 334–340, Aug. 1976. DOI: 10.1016/0370-2693(76)90277-X (cit. on p. 13).
- [54] J. L. Rosner, “CP symmetry violation,” Sep. 2001. arXiv: hep-ph/0109240 (cit. on p. 13).
- [55] R. D. Peccei, “The Strong CP problem and axions,” *Lect. Notes Phys.*, vol. 741, M. Kuster, G. Raffelt, and B. Beltran, Eds., pp. 3–17, 2008. DOI: 10.1007/978-3-540-73518-2_1. arXiv: hep-ph/0607268 (cit. on p. 14).
- [56] J. J. Lodder, “On gluon masses, color symmetry, and a possible massive ninth gluon,” Jun. 1996. arXiv: hep-ph/9606317 (cit. on p. 14).
- [57] “. Griffiths”, *Introduction to Elementary Particles*, ”2nd”. ”Wiley-VCH”, ”2008”, pp. 280–281, ISBN: ”978-3-527-40601-2” (cit. on p. 14).

- [58] T. Luthe, A. Maier, P. Marquard, and Y. Schroder, “Complete renormalization of QCD at five loops,” *JHEP*, vol. 03, p. 020, 2017. DOI: 10.1007/JHEP03(2017)020. arXiv: 1701.07068 [hep-ph] (cit. on p. 14).
- [59] B. Andersson, G. Gustafson, G. Ingelman, and T. Sjöstrand, “Parton fragmentation and string dynamics,” *Phys. Rep.*, vol. 97, no. 2-3, pp. 31–145, Jul. 1983. DOI: 10.1016/0370-1573(83)90080-7 (cit. on pp. 15, 50).
- [60] “. Wilson and others”, “”superconducting accelerator research and development at slac”,” *SLAC-PUB*, vol. ”749”, ”1970” (cit. on p. 16).
- [61] J. R. Finger and J. E. Mandula, “Quark pair condensation and chiral symmetry breaking in QCD,” *Nuclear Physics B*, vol. 199, no. 1, pp. 168–188, 1982, ISSN: 0550-3213. DOI: [https://doi.org/10.1016/0550-3213\(82\)90570-3](https://doi.org/10.1016/0550-3213(82)90570-3). [Online]. Available: <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/0550321382905703> (cit. on p. 17).
- [62] D. Tong, *Lectures on gauge theory*, 2014. [Online]. Available: <https://www.damtp.cam.ac.uk/user/tong/gaugetheory.html> (cit. on pp. 17, 22).
- [63] Y. Hidaka and Y. Minami, “Spontaneous symmetry breaking and Nambu–Goldstone modes in open classical and quantum systems,” *PTEP*, vol. 2020, no. 3, 033A01, 2020. DOI: 10.1093/ptep/ptaa005. arXiv: 1907.08241 [hep-th] (cit. on p. 17).
- [64] R. K. Ellis, W. J. Stirling, and B. R. Webber, *QCD and Collider Physics* (Cambridge Monographs on Particle Physics, Nuclear Physics and Cosmology). Cambridge University Press, 1996. DOI: 10.1017/CB09780511628788 (cit. on p. 18).
- [65] U. W. Heinz, “The Strongly coupled quark-gluon plasma created at RHIC,” *J. Phys. A*, vol. 42, D. Neilson and G. Senatore, Eds., p. 214003, 2009. DOI: 10.1088/1751-8113/42/21/214003. arXiv: 0810.5529 [nucl-th] (cit. on p. 20).
- [66] J. Letessier and J. Rafelski, *Hadrons and Quark–Gluon Plasma*. Oxford University Press, 2002, ISBN: 978-1-00-929075-3, 978-0-511-53499-7, 978-1-00-929070-8, 978-1-00-929073-9. DOI: 10.1017/9781009290753 (cit. on p. 20).
- [67] K. G. Wilson, “Confinement of quarks,” *Phys. Rev. D*, vol. 10, no. 8, pp. 2445–2459, Oct. 1974. DOI: 10.1103/PhysRevD.10.2445 (cit. on p. 21).

- [68] C. T. H. Davies *et al.*, “High precision lattice QCD confronts experiment,” *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, vol. 92, p. 022 001, 2004. DOI: 10.1103/PhysRevLett.92.022001. arXiv: hep-lat/0304004 (cit. on p. 21).
- [69] S. Borsanyi *et al.*, “QCD Crossover at Finite Chemical Potential from Lattice Simulations,” *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, vol. 125, no. 5, p. 052 001, 2020. DOI: 10.1103/PhysRevLett.125.052001. arXiv: 2002.02821 [hep-lat] (cit. on p. 21).
- [70] P. Steinbrecher, “The QCD crossover at zero and non-zero baryon densities from Lattice QCD,” *Nucl. Phys. A*, vol. 982, F. Antinori *et al.*, Eds., pp. 847–850, 2019. DOI: 10.1016/j.nuclphysa.2018.08.025. arXiv: 1807.05607 [hep-lat] (cit. on p. 21).
- [71] C. S. Fischer, J. Luecker, and C. A. Welzbacher, “Locating the critical end point of QCD,” *Nucl. Phys. A*, vol. 931, P. Braun-Munzinger, B. Friman, and J. Stachel, Eds., pp. 774–779, 2014. DOI: 10.1016/j.nuclphysa.2014.09.033. arXiv: 1410.0124 [hep-ph] (cit. on p. 21).
- [72] K. N. Anagnostopoulos and J. Nishimura, “New approach to the complex-action problem and its application to a nonperturbative study of superstring theory,” *Phys. Rev. D*, vol. 66, no. 10, 106008, p. 106 008, Nov. 2002. DOI: 10.1103/PhysRevD.66.106008. arXiv: hep-th/0108041 [hep-th] (cit. on p. 21).
- [73] S. Mitra, P. Hegde, and C. Schmidt, “New way to resum the lattice QCD Taylor series equation of state at finite chemical potential,” *Phys. Rev. D*, vol. 106, no. 3, p. 034 504, 2022. DOI: 10.1103/PhysRevD.106.034504. arXiv: 2205.08517 [hep-lat] (cit. on p. 21).
- [74] K. Nagata, “Finite-density lattice QCD and sign problem: Current status and open problems,” *Prog. Part. Nucl. Phys.*, vol. 127, p. 103 991, 2022. DOI: 10.1016/j.ppnp.2022.103991. arXiv: 2108.12423 [hep-lat] (cit. on p. 21).
- [75] J. Rafelski, “Connecting QGP-Heavy Ion Physics to the Early Universe,” *Nucl. Phys. B Proc. Suppl.*, vol. 243-244, R. Battiston and S. Bertolucci, Eds., pp. 155–162, 2013. DOI: 10.1016/j.nuclphysbps.2013.09.017. arXiv: 1306.2471 [astro-ph.CO] (cit. on p. 21).

- [76] E. Annala *et al.*, “Evidence for quark-matter cores in massive neutron stars,” *Nature Phys.*, vol. 16, no. 9, pp. 907–910, 2020. DOI: 10.1038/s41567-020-0914-9. arXiv: 1903.09121 [astro-ph.HE] (cit. on p. 21).
- [77] K. G. Wilson, “Confinement of quarks,” *Phys. Rev. D*, vol. 10, pp. 2445–2459, 8 Oct. 1974. DOI: 10.1103/PhysRevD.10.2445. [Online]. Available: <https://link.aps.org/doi/10.1103/PhysRevD.10.2445> (cit. on p. 22).
- [78] T. Iritani and H. Suganuma, “Lattice QCD analysis of the Polyakov loop in terms of Dirac eigenmodes,” *PTEP*, vol. 2014, no. 3, 033B03, 2014. DOI: 10.1093/ptep/ptu030. arXiv: 1305.4049 [hep-lat] (cit. on p. 22).
- [79] F. Karsch, “Lattice QCD at high temperature and density,” *Lect. Notes Phys.*, vol. 583, W. Plessas and L. Mathelitsch, Eds., pp. 209–249, 2002. DOI: 10.1007/3-540-45792-5_6. arXiv: hep-lat/0106019 (cit. on p. 23).
- [80] U. Heinz and R. Snellings, “Collective flow and viscosity in relativistic heavy-ion collisions,” *Ann. Rev. Nucl. Part. Sci.*, vol. 63, pp. 123–151, 2013. DOI: 10.1146/annurev-nucl-102212-170540. arXiv: 1301.2826 [nucl-th] (cit. on p. 23).
- [81] P. B. Arnold, G. D. Moore, and L. G. Yaffe, “Transport coefficients in high temperature gauge theories. 1. Leading log results,” *JHEP*, vol. 11, p. 001, 2000. DOI: 10.1088/1126-6708/2000/11/001. arXiv: hep-ph/0010177 (cit. on p. 23).
- [82] V. E. Hubeny, “The AdS/CFT Correspondence,” *Class. Quant. Grav.*, vol. 32, no. 12, p. 124010, 2015. DOI: 10.1088/0264-9381/32/12/124010. arXiv: 1501.00007 [gr-qc] (cit. on p. 23).
- [83] E. Witten, “String theory dynamics in various dimensions,” *Nucl. Phys. B*, vol. 443, pp. 85–126, 1995. DOI: 10.1016/0550-3213(95)00158-0. arXiv: hep-th/9503124 (cit. on p. 23).
- [84] G. Policastro, D. T. Son, and A. O. Starinets, “The Shear viscosity of strongly coupled N=4 supersymmetric Yang-Mills plasma,” *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, vol. 87, p. 081601, 2001. DOI: 10.1103/PhysRevLett.87.081601. arXiv: hep-th/0104066 (cit. on p. 24).

- [85] V. Gonzalez *et al.*, “Extraction of the specific shear viscosity of quark-gluon plasma from two-particle transverse momentum correlations,” *Eur. Phys. J. C*, vol. 81, no. 5, p. 465, 2021. DOI: 10.1140/epjc/s10052-021-09260-z. arXiv: 2012.10542 [nucl-ex] (cit. on p. 24).
- [86] R. Baier *et al.*, “Radiative energy loss of high-energy quarks and gluons in a finite volume quark - gluon plasma,” *Nucl. Phys. B*, vol. 483, pp. 291–320, 1997. DOI: 10.1016/S0550-3213(96)00553-6. arXiv: hep-ph/9607355 (cit. on p. 24).
- [87] Y. L. Dokshitzer, V. A. Khoze, and S. I. Troyan, “On specific QCD properties of heavy quark fragmentation (‘dead cone’),” *Journal of Physics G Nuclear Physics*, vol. 17, no. 10, pp. 1602–1604, Oct. 1991. DOI: 10.1088/0954-3899/17/10/023 (cit. on p. 25).
- [88] P. Koch, B. Müller, and J. Rafelski, “Strangeness in relativistic heavy ion collisions,” *Physics Reports*, vol. 142, no. 4, pp. 167–262, 1986, ISSN: 0370-1573. DOI: [https://doi.org/10.1016/0370-1573\(86\)90096-7](https://doi.org/10.1016/0370-1573(86)90096-7). [Online]. Available: <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/0370157386900967> (cit. on p. 26).
- [89] F. Becattini, “An Introduction to the Statistical Hadronization Model,” in *International School on Quark-Gluon Plasma and Heavy Ion Collisions: past, present, future*, Jan. 2009. arXiv: 0901.3643 [hep-ph] (cit. on p. 27).
- [90] J. Rafelski, “Strangeness Enhancement: Challenges and Successes,” *Eur. Phys. J. ST*, vol. 155, pp. 139–166, 2008. DOI: 10.1140/epjst/e2008-00598-9. arXiv: 0710.1931 [nucl-th] (cit. on pp. 27, 28).
- [91] J. Letessier *et al.*, “Strangeness conservation in hot nuclear fireballs,” *Phys. Rev. D*, vol. 51, pp. 3408–3435, 1995. DOI: 10.1103/PhysRevD.51.3408. arXiv: hep-ph/9212210 (cit. on p. 28).
- [92] F.-M. Liu and S.-X. Liu, “Quark-gluon plasma formation time and direct photons from heavy ion collisions,” *Phys. Rev. C*, vol. 89, no. 3, p. 034906, 2014. DOI: 10.1103/PhysRevC.89.034906. arXiv: 1212.6587 [nucl-th] (cit. on pp. 28, 29).
- [93] Aug. 2021. [Online]. Available: <https://cerncourier.com/a/participants-and-spectators-at-the-heavy-ion-fireball/> (cit. on p. 33).

- [94] B. Abelev *et al.*, “Centrality determination of Pb-Pb collisions at $\sqrt{s_{NN}} = 2.76$ TeV with ALICE,” *Phys. Rev. C*, vol. 88, no. 4, p. 044909, 2013. DOI: 10.1103/PhysRevC.88.044909. arXiv: 1301.4361 [nucl-ex] (cit. on pp. 33, 34).
- [95] “Centrality determination in heavy ion collisions,” Aug. 2018 (cit. on pp. 34, 35).
- [96] M. L. Miller, K. Reygers, S. J. Sanders, and P. Steinberg, “Glauber modeling in high energy nuclear collisions,” *Ann. Rev. Nucl. Part. Sci.*, vol. 57, pp. 205–243, 2007. DOI: 10.1146/annurev.nucl.57.090506.123020. arXiv: nucl-ex/0701025 (cit. on p. 34).
- [97] D. J. Gross and F. Wilczek, “Ultraviolet Behavior of Non-Abelian Gauge Theories,” *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, vol. 30, no. 26, pp. 1343–1346, Jun. 1973. DOI: 10.1103/PhysRevLett.30.1343 (cit. on p. 35).
- [98] H. Stoecker, “Collective flow signals the quark gluon plasma,” *Nucl. Phys. A*, vol. 750, D. Rischke and G. Levin, Eds., pp. 121–147, 2005. DOI: 10.1016/j.nuclphysa.2004.12.074. arXiv: nucl-th/0406018 (cit. on p. 35).
- [99] S. Cao and X.-N. Wang, “Jet quenching and medium response in high-energy heavy-ion collisions: a review,” *Rept. Prog. Phys.*, vol. 84, no. 2, p. 024301, 2021. DOI: 10.1088/1361-6633/abc22b. arXiv: 2002.04028 [hep-ph] (cit. on p. 36).
- [100] C. Adler *et al.*, “Disappearance of back-to-back high p_T hadron correlations in central Au+Au collisions at $\sqrt{s_{NN}} = 200$ -GeV,” *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, vol. 90, p. 082302, 2003. DOI: 10.1103/PhysRevLett.90.082302. arXiv: nucl-ex/0210033 (cit. on pp. 36, 37).
- [101] A. Collaboration, “ATLAS Feature: Looking inside trillion degree matter,” General Photo, 2022. [Online]. Available: <https://cds.cern.ch/record/2809432> (cit. on p. 37).
- [102] K. Aamodt *et al.*, “Elliptic flow of charged particles in Pb-Pb collisions at 2.76 TeV,” *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, vol. 105, p. 252302, 2010. DOI: 10.1103/PhysRevLett.105.252302. arXiv: 1011.3914 [nucl-ex] (cit. on pp. 38, 39).

- [103] P. Božek, “Splitting of proton-antiproton directed flow in relativistic heavy-ion collisions,” *Phys. Rev. C*, vol. 106, p. L061901, 6 Dec. 2022. DOI: 10.1103/PhysRevC.106.L061901. [Online]. Available: <https://link.aps.org/doi/10.1103/PhysRevC.106.L061901> (cit. on p. 38).
- [104] M. Luzum and J.-Y. Ollitrault, “Directed flow at midrapidity in heavy-ion collisions,” *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, vol. 106, p. 102301, 2011. DOI: 10.1103/PhysRevLett.106.102301. arXiv: 1011.6361 [nucl-ex] (cit. on pp. 38, 163).
- [105] A. M. Poskanzer and S. A. Voloshin, “Methods for analyzing anisotropic flow in relativistic nuclear collisions,” *Phys. Rev. C*, vol. 58, pp. 1671–1678, 3 Sep. 1998. DOI: 10.1103/PhysRevC.58.1671. [Online]. Available: <https://link.aps.org/doi/10.1103/PhysRevC.58.1671> (cit. on pp. 39, 127).
- [106] J. Cleymans *et al.*, “Statistical model predictions for particle ratios at $s(\text{NN})^{1/2} = 5.5\text{-TeV}$,” *Phys. Rev. C*, vol. 74, p. 034903, 2006. DOI: 10.1103/PhysRevC.74.034903. arXiv: hep-ph/0604237 (cit. on pp. 40, 71).
- [107] A. Andronic, P. Braun-Munzinger, and J. Stachel, “Thermal hadron production in relativistic nuclear collisions,” *Acta Phys. Polon. B*, vol. 40, pp. 1005–1012, 2009. arXiv: 0901.2909 [nucl-th] (cit. on pp. 40, 71).
- [108] R. Hagedorn and J. Ranft, “Statistical thermodynamics of strong interactions at high-energies. 2. Momentum spectra of particles produced in pp-collisions,” *Nuovo Cim. Suppl.*, vol. 6, pp. 169–354, 1968 (cit. on pp. 41, 71).
- [109] F. Becattini and U. W. Heinz, “Thermal hadron production in p p and p anti-p collisions,” *Z. Phys. C*, vol. 76, pp. 269–286, 1997, [Erratum: *Z.Phys.C* 76, 578 (1997)]. DOI: 10.1007/s002880050551. arXiv: hep-ph/9702274 (cit. on pp. 41, 71).
- [110] J. Adam *et al.*, “Enhanced production of multi-strange hadrons in high-multiplicity proton-proton collisions,” *Nature Phys.*, vol. 13, pp. 535–539, 2017. DOI: 10.1038/nphys4111. arXiv: 1606.07424 [nucl-ex] (cit. on pp. 42, 72).
- [111] F. Becattini and J. Manninen, “Strangeness production from SPS to LHC,” *J. Phys. G*, vol. 35, J.-e. Alam *et al.*, Eds., p. 104013, 2008. DOI: 10.1088/0954-3899/35/10/104013. arXiv: 0805.0098 [nucl-th] (cit. on pp. 42, 71).

- [112] T. Pierog and K. Werner, “EPOS Model and Ultra High Energy Cosmic Rays,” *Nucl. Phys. B Proc. Suppl.*, vol. 196, J.-N. Capdevielle, R. Engel, and B. Pattison, Eds., pp. 102–105, 2009. DOI: 10.1016/j.nuclphysbps.2009.09.017. arXiv: 0905.1198 [hep-ph] (cit. on p. 43).
- [113] C. Bierlich *et al.*, “A comprehensive guide to the physics and usage of PYTHIA 8.3,” Mar. 2022. DOI: 10.21468/SciPostPhysCodeb.8. arXiv: 2203.11601 [hep-ph] (cit. on pp. 43, 194).
- [114] S. Roesler, R. Engel, and J. Ranft, “The Monte Carlo event generator DPMJET-III,” in *International Conference on Advanced Monte Carlo for Radiation Physics, Particle Transport Simulation and Applications (MC 2000)*, Dec. 2000, pp. 1033–1038. DOI: 10.1007/978-3-642-18211-2_166. arXiv: hep-ph/0012252 (cit. on pp. 43, 159).
- [115] W. Cassing and E. L. Bratkovskaya, “Parton transport and hadronization from the dynamical quasiparticle point of view,” *Phys. Rev. C*, vol. 78, p. 034919, 2008. DOI: 10.1103/PhysRevC.78.034919. arXiv: 0808.0022 [hep-ph] (cit. on pp. 43, 47).
- [116] W. Cassing and E. L. Bratkovskaya, “Parton-Hadron-String Dynamics: an off-shell transport approach for relativistic energies,” *Nucl. Phys. A*, vol. 831, pp. 215–242, 2009. DOI: 10.1016/j.nuclphysa.2009.09.007. arXiv: 0907.5331 [nucl-th] (cit. on pp. 43, 45).
- [117] W. Cassing, “From Kadanoff-Baym dynamics to off-shell parton transport,” *Eur. Phys. J. ST*, vol. 168, R. Alkofer, H. Gies, and B.-J. Schaefer, Eds., pp. 3–87, 2009. DOI: 10.1140/epjst/e2009-00959-x. arXiv: 0808.0715 [nucl-th] (cit. on p. 43).
- [118] O. Soloveva, J. Aichelin, and E. Bratkovskaya, “Transport properties and equation-of-state of hot and dense QGP matter near the critical endpoint in the phenomenological dynamical quasiparticle model,” *Phys. Rev. D*, vol. 105, no. 5, p. 054011, 2022. DOI: 10.1103/PhysRevD.105.054011. arXiv: 2108.08561 [hep-ph] (cit. on p. 44).
- [119] T. Sjostrand, “PYTHIA 5.7 and JETSET 7.4: Physics and manual,” Feb. 1994. arXiv: hep-ph/9508391 (cit. on p. 47).

- [120] W. Ehehalt and W. Cassing, “Relativistic transport approach for nucleus nucleus collisions from SIS to SPS energies,” *Nucl. Phys. A*, vol. 602, pp. 449–486, 1996. DOI: 10.1016/0375-9474(96)00097-8 (cit. on p. 47).
- [121] Y. Nambu and G. Jona-Lasinio, “Dynamical Model of Elementary Particles Based on an Analogy with Superconductivity. I,” *Physical Review*, vol. 122, no. 1, pp. 345–358, Apr. 1961. DOI: 10.1103/PhysRev.122.345 (cit. on p. 48).
- [122] T. Pierog *et al.*, “Epos lhc: Test of collective hadronization with data measured at the cern large hadron collider,” *Phys. Rev. C*, vol. 92, p. 034906, 3 Sep. 2015. DOI: 10.1103/PhysRevC.92.034906. [Online]. Available: <https://link.aps.org/doi/10.1103/PhysRevC.92.034906> (cit. on pp. 49, 50).
- [123] Z. Wolff and D. Molnar, “Self-consistent Cooper-Frye freeze-out of a viscous fluid to particles,” *J. Phys. Conf. Ser.*, vol. 535, p. 012020, 2014. DOI: 10.1088/1742-6596/535/1/012020. arXiv: 1407.6413 [nucl-th] (cit. on p. 49).
- [124] S. Roesler, R. Engel, and J. Ranft, “The monte carlo event generator DPMJET-III,” in *Advanced Monte Carlo for Radiation Physics, Particle Transport Simulation and Applications*, Springer Berlin Heidelberg, 2001. arXiv: 0012252 [hep-ph] (cit. on pp. 50, 82, 91).
- [125] A. Capella, U. Sukhatme, C.-I. Tan, and J. Tran Thanh Van, “Dual parton model,” *Phys. Rept.*, vol. 236, pp. 225–329, 1994. DOI: 10.1016/0370-1573(94)90064-7 (cit. on p. 50).
- [126] L. Evans, “The Large Hadron Collider,” *New Journal of Physics*, vol. 9, no. 9, p. 335, 2007. DOI: 10.1088/1367-2630/9/9/335. [Online]. Available: <https://dx.doi.org/10.1088/1367-2630/9/9/335> (cit. on p. 51).
- [127] E. Keil, “The Large Hadron Collider LHC,” *eConf*, vol. C960625, OPS010, 1996 (cit. on p. 51).
- [128] K. Aamodt *et al.*, “The ALICE experiment at the CERN LHC,” *JINST*, vol. 3, S08002, 2008. DOI: 10.1088/1748-0221/3/08/S08002 (cit. on p. 51).
- [129] G. Aad *et al.*, “The ATLAS Experiment at the CERN Large Hadron Collider,” *JINST*, vol. 3, S08003, 2008. DOI: 10.1088/1748-0221/3/08/S08003 (cit. on p. 51).

- [130] S. Chatrchyan *et al.*, “The CMS Experiment at the CERN LHC,” *JINST*, vol. 3, S08004, 2008. DOI: 10.1088/1748-0221/3/08/S08004 (cit. on p. 51).
- [131] A. A. Alves Jr. *et al.*, “The LHCb Detector at the LHC,” *JINST*, vol. 3, S08005, 2008. DOI: 10.1088/1748-0221/3/08/S08005 (cit. on p. 51).
- [132] J. Amos, *Large hadron collider can be “world’s biggest rain meter”*, 2016. [Online]. Available: <https://www.bbc.com/news/science-environment-36094282> (cit. on p. 52).
- [133] A. Tauro, “ALICE Schematics,” General Photo, 2017. [Online]. Available: <https://cds.cern.ch/record/2263642> (cit. on p. 53).
- [134] G. Dellacasa *et al.*, “ALICE technical design report of the inner tracking system (ITS),” Jun. 1999 (cit. on p. 54).
- [135] G. Contin, “Performance of the alice inner tracking system and studies for the upgrade,” *Journal of Instrumentation - J INSTRUM*, vol. 7, Jun. 2012. DOI: 10.1088/1748-0221/7/06/C06007 (cit. on p. 54).
- [136] A. collaboration, “Alignment of the ALICE Inner Tracking System with cosmic-ray tracks,” *Journal of Instrumentation*, vol. 5, no. 03, P03003, 2010. DOI: 10.1088/1748-0221/5/03/P03003. [Online]. Available: <https://dx.doi.org/10.1088/1748-0221/5/03/P03003> (cit. on p. 54).
- [137] F. Meddi, “The ALICE silicon pixel detector (SPD),” *Nucl. Instrum. Meth. A*, vol. 465, L. Rossi, Ed., pp. 40–45, 2000. DOI: 10.1016/S0168-9002(01)00344-8 (cit. on p. 55).
- [138] S. Antinori *et al.*, *Design and construction of an ALICE SDD end-ladder prototype board*. 2004, vol. 3, 1669–1672 Vol. 3. DOI: 10.1109/NSSMIC.2004.1462561 (cit. on p. 55).
- [139] D. Nouais *et al.*, “Drift velocity monitoring of SDDs using MOS charge injectors,” *Nuclear Instruments and Methods in Physics Research Section A: Accelerators, Spectrometers, Detectors and Associated Equipment*, vol. 450, no. 2, pp. 338–342, 2000, ISSN: 0168-9002. DOI: [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0168-9002\(00\)00278-3](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0168-9002(00)00278-3). [Online]. Available: <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0168900200002783> (cit. on p. 55).

- [140] G. Contin, *The ALICE Silicon Strip Detector performance during the first LHC data taking*, 2011. arXiv: 1101.2776 [physics.ins-det] (cit. on p. 56).
- [141] S. Fartoukh *et al.*, “LHC Configuration and Operational Scenario for Run 3,” CERN, Geneva, Tech. Rep., 2021. [Online]. Available: <https://cds.cern.ch/record/2790409> (cit. on p. 56).
- [142] A. L. Gera, *Upgrade of the ALICE Time Projection Chamber for the LHC Run 3*, 2020. arXiv: 2004.10520 [physics.ins-det] (cit. on p. 56).
- [143] L. Terlizzi, *Upgrade and commissioning of the ALICE muon spectrometer*, 2022. arXiv: 2210.12431 [physics.ins-det] (cit. on p. 56).
- [144] “Upgrade of the ALICE ITS detector,” *Nuclear Instruments and Methods in Physics Research Section A: Accelerators, Spectrometers, Detectors and Associated Equipment*, vol. 1032, p. 166 632, 2022. DOI: 10.1016/j.nima.2022.166632. [Online]. Available: <https://doi.org/10.1016%2Fj.nima.2022.166632> (cit. on p. 56).
- [145] M. Mager, “ALPIDE, the Monolithic Active Pixel Sensor for the ALICE ITS upgrade,” *Nuclear Instruments and Methods in Physics Research Section A: Accelerators, Spectrometers, Detectors and Associated Equipment*, vol. 824, pp. 434–438, 2016, ISSN: 0168-9002. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.nima.2015.09.057>. [Online]. Available: <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0168900215011122> (cit. on p. 57).
- [146] G. Dellacasa *et al.*, “ALICE: Technical design report of the time projection chamber,” Jan. 2000 (cit. on p. 65).
- [147] J. Alme *et al.*, “The ALICE TPC, a large 3-dimensional tracking device with fast readout for ultra-high multiplicity events,” *Nuclear Instruments and Methods in Physics Research Section A: Accelerators, Spectrometers, Detectors and Associated Equipment*, vol. 622, no. 1, pp. 316–367, 2010. DOI: 10.1016/j.nima.2010.04.042. [Online]. Available: <https://doi.org/10.1016%2Fj.nima.2010.04.042> (cit. on pp. 65, 66).
- [148] P. A. Zyla *et al.*, “Review of Particle Physics,” *Progress of Theoretical and Experimental Physics*, vol. 2020, no. 8, p. 083C01, Aug. 2020, ISSN: 2050-3911. DOI: 10.1093/ptep/ptaa104. eprint: <https://academic.oup.com/ptep/>

- article-pdf/2020/8/083C01/34673722/ptaa104.pdf. [Online]. Available: <https://doi.org/10.1093/ptep/ptaa104> (cit. on p. 66).
- [149] W. Yu, “Particle identification of the ALICE TPC via dE/dx ,” *Nuclear Instruments and Methods in Physics Research Section A: Accelerators, Spectrometers, Detectors and Associated Equipment*, vol. 706, pp. 55–58, 2013, TRDs for the Third Millenium, ISSN: 0168-9002. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.nima.2012.05.022>. [Online]. Available: <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0168900212005098> (cit. on pp. 66, 67).
 - [150] G. Dellacasa *et al.*, “ALICE technical design report of the time-of-flight system (TOF),” Feb. 2000 (cit. on p. 68).
 - [151] E. Cerron Zeballos *et al.*, “A New type of resistive plate chamber: The Multi-gap RPC,” *Nucl. Instrum. Meth. A*, vol. 374, pp. 132–136, 1996. DOI: 10.1016/0168-9002(96)00158-1 (cit. on p. 68).
 - [152] N. Jacazio, *PID performance of the ALICE-TOF detector in Run 2*, 2018. arXiv: 1809.00574 [physics.ins-det] (cit. on p. 69).
 - [153] E. Abbas *et al.*, “Performance of the ALICE VZERO system,” *JINST*, vol. 8, P10016, 2013. DOI: 10.1088/1748-0221/8/10/P10016. arXiv: 1306.3130 [nucl-ex] (cit. on p. 69).
 - [154] K. Redlich and A. Tounsi, “Strangeness enhancement and energy dependence in heavy ion collisions,” *Eur. Phys. J. C*, vol. 24, pp. 589–594, 2002. DOI: 10.1007/s10052-002-0983-1. arXiv: hep-ph/0111261 (cit. on p. 71).
 - [155] Z. Li, W. Zha, and Z. Tang, “Rescattering effect on the measurement of K^{*0} spin alignment in heavy-ion collisions,” *Phys. Rev. C*, vol. 106, p. 064908, 6 Dec. 2022. DOI: 10.1103/PhysRevC.106.064908. [Online]. Available: <https://link.aps.org/doi/10.1103/PhysRevC.106.064908> (cit. on p. 73).
 - [156] M. Cacciari, G. P. Salam, and G. Soyez, “The anti- k_t jet clustering algorithm,” *JHEP*, vol. 04, p. 063, 2008. DOI: 10.1088/1126-6708/2008/04/063. arXiv: 0802.1189 [hep-ph] (cit. on p. 76).

- [157] R. Singh, S. Khade, and A. Roy, “Jet fragmentation via azimuthal angular correlations of heavy flavors in pp collisions at $\sqrt{s} = 7$ tev,” *Phys. Rev. C*, vol. 107, p. 025 206, 2 Feb. 2023. DOI: 10 . 1103 / PhysRevC . 107 . 025206. [Online]. Available: <https://link.aps.org/doi/10.1103/PhysRevC.107.025206> (cit. on pp. 76, 79).
- [158] J. Blair, “Investigating strangeness enhancement in jet and medium via $\phi(1020)$ production,” 2023. arXiv: TBA [nuc-ex] (cit. on pp. 76, 169, 182, 195).
- [159] S. Oh, A. Morsch, C. Loizides, and T. Schuster, “Correction methods for finite-acceptance effects in two-particle correlation analyses,” *The European Phys. Journal Plus*, vol. 131, no. 8, Aug. 2016. arXiv: 1604.05332 [nucl-th] (cit. on p. 77).
- [160] D. J. Best and N. I. Fisher, “Efficient simulation of the von mises distribution,” *Journal of the Royal Statistical Society. Series C (Applied Statistics)*, vol. 28, no. 2, pp. 152–157, 1979, ISSN: 00359254, 14679876. [Online]. Available: <http://www.jstor.org/stable/2346732> (visited on 10/07/2023) (cit. on pp. 79, 80).
- [161] A. Kalweit, *Energy loss calibration of the ALICE TPC*, 2008 (cit. on p. 85).
- [162] S. Acharya *et al.*, “Production of $K^*(892)^0$ and $\phi(1020)$ in pp and p -Pb collisions at $\sqrt{s_{NN}} = 5.02$ tev,” *Phys. Rev.*, vol. C97, 2022. DOI: 10 . 1103 / physrevc . 106 . 034907. [Online]. Available: <https://doi.org/10.1103/PhysRevC.106.034907> (cit. on p. 88).
- [163] R. Brun *et al.*, *GEANT: Detector Description and Simulation Tool; Oct 1994* (CERN Program Library). Geneva: CERN, 1993, Long Writeup W5013. DOI: 10 . 17181 / CERN . MUHF . DMJ1. [Online]. Available: <http://cds.cern.ch/record/1082634> (cit. on pp. 91, 159).
- [164] S. Acharya *et al.*, “Two-particle differential transverse momentum and number density correlations in p -Pb and Pb-Pb at the LHC,” *Phys. Rev. C*, vol. C100, no. 4, 2019. arXiv: 1805.04422 (cit. on p. 103).
- [165] S. Acharya *et al.*, “Longitudinal and azimuthal evolution of two-particle transverse momentum correlations in Pb-Pb collisions at $\sqrt{s_{NN}} = 2.76$ TeV,” *Phys. Letters*, vol. B804, p. 135 375, 2020. arXiv: 1910.14393 (cit. on pp. 103, 107).

- [166] M. Ivanov *et al.*, “Track reconstruction in high density environment,” *Nuclear Instruments and Methods in Physics Research Section A: Accelerators, Spectrometers, Detectors and Associated Equipment*, vol. 566, no. 1, pp. 70–74, 2006, TIME 2005, ISSN: 0168-9002. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.nima.2006.05.029>. [Online]. Available: <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0168900206008126> (cit. on p. 104).
- [167] S. Acharya *et al.*, “ K_S^0 and (anti-) Λ -hadron correlations in pp collisions at $\sqrt{s_{NN}} = 13$ TeV,” *The European Phys. Journal*, vol. C81, no. 10, 2021. arXiv: 2107.11209 [nucl-ex] (cit. on pp. 106, 113, 114).
- [168] K. Aamodt *et al.*, “Two-pion Bose-Einstein correlations in central Pb-Pb collisions at $\sqrt{s_{NN}} = 2.76$ TeV,” *Phys. Lett. B*, vol. 696, pp. 328–337, 2011. DOI: 10.1016/j.physletb.2010.12.053. arXiv: 1012.4035 [nucl-ex] (cit. on p. 106).
- [169] R. Barlow, *Systematic errors: Facts and fictions*, 2002. arXiv: 0207026 [hep-ex] (cit. on pp. 112, 113, 123).
- [170] S. Acharya *et al.*, “Multiplicity dependence of light-flavor hadron production in pp collisions at $\sqrt{s} = 7$ TeV,” *Phys. Rev.*, vol. C99, 2019. arXiv: 1807.11321 [nucl-ex] (cit. on pp. 113, 114).
- [171] B. A. et al., “Multiplicity Dependence of Pion, Kaon, Proton and Lambda Production in p-Pb Collisions at $\sqrt{s_{NN}} = 5.02$ TeV,” *Phys. Letters*, vol. B728, pp. 25–38, 2014. arXiv: 1307.6796 [nucl-ex] (cit. on pp. 113, 114, 130).
- [172] B. Abelev *et al.*, “ K_S^0 and Λ production in Pb-Pb collisions at $\sqrt{s_{NN}} = 2.76$ tev,” *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, vol. 111, 2013. arXiv: 1307.5530 [nucl-ex] (cit. on p. 114).
- [173] Abelev *et al.*, “Long-range angular correlations of π , K and p in p-Pb collisions at $\sqrt{s_{NN}} = 5.02$ TeV,” *Phys. Lett. B*, vol. 726, pp. 164–177, 2013. DOI: 10.1016/j.physletb.2013.08.024. arXiv: 1307.3237 [nucl-ex] (cit. on p. 128).
- [174] B. Abelev *et al.*, “Long-range angular correlations of π , K and p in p-Pb collisions at $\sqrt{s_{NN}} = 5.02$ TeV,” *Phys. Lett.*, vol. B726, pp. 164–177, 2013. arXiv: 1307.3237 [nucl-ex] (cit. on pp. 128, 129).

- [175] B. Abelev *et al.*, “Observation of partonic flow in proton-proton and proton-nucleus collisions,” *Nature Phys.*, vol. TBA, TBA, 2023. arXiv: TBA [nucl-ex] (cit. on p. 128).
- [176] B. A. et al., “Multiplicity Dependence of Pion, Kaon, Proton and Lambda Production in p-Pb Collisions at $\sqrt{s_{\text{NN}}} = 5.02$ TeV,” *Phys. Letters*, vol. B728, pp. 25–38, 2014. arXiv: 1307.6796 [nucl-ex] (cit. on pp. 128, 180).
- [177] A. K. Nandi and D. Mämpel, “An extension of the generalized gaussian distribution to include asymmetry,” *Journal of the Franklin Institute*, vol. 332, no. 1, pp. 67–75, 1995, ISSN: 0016-0032. DOI: [https://doi.org/10.1016/0016-0032\(95\)00029-W](https://doi.org/10.1016/0016-0032(95)00029-W). [Online]. Available: <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/001600329500029W> (cit. on p. 149).
- [178] V. D. Elvira, “Impact of Detector Simulation in Particle Physics Collider Experiments,” *Phys. Rept.*, vol. 695, pp. 1–54, 2017. DOI: 10.1016/j.physrep.2017.06.002. arXiv: 1706.04293 [hep-ex] (cit. on p. 159).
- [179] B. A. et al., “Enhanced production of multi-strange hadrons in high-multiplicity proton-proton collisions,” *Nature Phys.*, vol. 13, pp. 535–539, 2017. arXiv: 1606.07424 [nucl-ex] (cit. on p. 180).
- [180] G. Abbiendi *et al.*, “Particle multiplicity of unbiased gluon jets from e+e-three-jet events,” *The European Phys. Journal*, vol. C23, no. 4, pp. 597–613, 2002. arXiv: 0111013 [hep-ex] (cit. on p. 192).
- [181] K. Ackerstaff *et al.*, “Production of K_S^0 and Λ in quark and gluon jets from Z^0 decays,” *The European Phys. Journal*, vol. C8, no. 4, pp. 241–254, 1999. arXiv: 9805025 [hep-ex] (cit. on p. 192).
- [182] S. Acharya *et al.*, *The ALICE experiment – a journey through QCD*, 2022. arXiv: 2211.04384 [nucl-ex] (cit. on p. 195).